





Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v.21-23  
pt.2  
1829548

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0514







598

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

6880  
578  
697

VOLUME XXI.

V. 21, 22, 23, pt. 2

5830

SALEM, MASS.:

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1884.

598

72  
6  
711







receipt by the Governor of information of two wives in England,

“Whom he had carelessly left behind,”

after a long pursuit, was captured and sent back to England.<sup>16</sup> On the same day, one Nich. Knopp, for pretending to cure scurvy by water of no value, which he sold at a very dear rate, was ordered to pay a fine of five pounds or be whipped, and made liable to an action by any person to whom he had sold the water.

But the people soon became alarmed at the extent of personal discretion exercised by the magistrates, and felt that their liberties could not be safe under such an administration of law. The deputies, who represented the commons, as the freemen were styled, demanded a code of written laws, and in 1635, according to Winthrop, “the deputies, having conceived great damage to our state in regard that our magistrates, for want of positive laws, in many cases, might proceed according to their discretions, it was agreed that some men should be appointed to frame a body of grounds of laws, in resemblance to *magna charta*, which being allowed by some of the ministers and the General Court, should be received for fundamental laws.” Accordingly the governor and others were appointed by the General Court for the purpose.<sup>17</sup> But it does not appear that they performed the duty assigned them, and in 1636, another committee, composed of magistrates and ministers, was appointed.<sup>18</sup> The records do not show that this committee acted, but according to Winthrop, Mr. Cotton, of the committee, reported “a copy of Moses his judicials, compiled in an exact method, which was taken into further consideration till the next general court.” They

<sup>16</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 83.

<sup>17</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 147.

<sup>18</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 174.

Recd. 2-25-75



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013



allowed.<sup>25</sup> There is no record of any report having been made.

The great delay in the preparation and adoption of this code of laws was caused by the magistrates and ministers who desired to create a common law for the colony based upon customs arising out of, and adapted to, the peculiar condition and circumstances of the people; and who were apprehensive that the adoption of a rigid code of written laws might prove a hindrance to the growth of such a system; and, besides, that any code of written laws which would be approved by the people must necessarily be repugnant to the laws of England, which by their charter they were forbidden to make.

The Body of Liberties, as adopted, was prepared by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, who had been a minister in Ipswich, in this county, for about two years. He had been educated to the law and practised in England, before he studied for the ministry. He was a man of great ability, and his legal training admirably fitted him for the performance of this important duty. The code comprised one hundred laws, civil and criminal.<sup>26</sup> The civil laws it contained were far in advance of the laws of England at the time, and were in substance adopted in every subsequent codification of the laws of the colony, and some of them are in force at the present time, and others form the basis of existing laws. The criminal laws were taken principally from the Mosaic code, and although many of them at the present day seem harsh and cruel, yet, as a whole, they were very much milder than the criminal laws of England at the time, and the number of capital offences was greatly reduced. The Body of Liberties contained the following brief bill of rights: "No man's life

---

<sup>25</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 61.

<sup>26</sup> 8 Mass. Hist. Coll., 3rd series, 216.



shall be taken away, no man's honor nor good name shall be stained, no man's person shall be arrested, restrained, banished, dismembered, nor any ways punished, no man shall be deprived of his wife or children, no man's goods or estate shall be taken away from him, nor any way indamaged under color of law or countenance of authority, unless it be by virtue or equity of some express law of the country warranting the same, established by a General Court and sufficiently published, or in case of defect of a law in any particular case, by the word of God. And in capital cases, or in cases concerning dismembering or banishment, according to that word to be judged by the General Court." No reference was made to the common law of England which had been made subservient to the demands of the hierarchy and king, but in the place of it, all legislation in regard to offences, was based upon the Bible. The Mosaic code was made their guide, and the capital offences were supplemented by marginal reference to the book, chapter and verse in the Bible, from which their punishments were derived.

With the increase of the population of the Colony came a necessity for additional tribunals of justice, and in March, 1636, four local courts, each to hold quarter annual sessions, were established by the General Court.<sup>27</sup> One of these was to be held in Ipswich to which Newbury should belong, and one in Salem, to which Saugus, now Lynn, was to belong. They were known as Quarter Courts. These courts were to be held by any magistrate residing in or near the said towns, and such other persons as associates, as the General Court should appoint from a list of persons nominated by the several towns for the purpose. They were known as commissioners. The

---

<sup>27</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 169.





General Court was to appoint a magistrate specially for each court, but any other magistrates could attend and take part. The court was to consist of five members, of whom one at least should be a magistrate, and three (one being a magistrate) should constitute a quorum. To these courts was given exclusive jurisdiction in all civil cases, whereof the debt or damage did not exceed ten shillings, and in all criminal cases not concerning life, member or banishment. An appeal was given to the Court of Assistants, or the Great Quarter Court, as it was styled in the law.<sup>28</sup> The first session of this court was held at Salem June 27, 1636.<sup>29</sup>

In 1641 the General Court established four quarter annual courts in this county, two to be held at Ipswich, and two at Salem, to be presided over by magistrates and commissioners, substantially as under the law of 1636; but after 1650 the commissioners were elected by the people of the several counties. Provision was made for the session of a grand jury once a year, in each place.<sup>30</sup> To these courts was given the jurisdiction, civil and criminal, before exercised by the Court of Assistants, except on the criminal side, trials for life, limb or banishment, which were reserved for the Court of Assistants, and in civil cases the Court of Assistants reserved concurrent jurisdiction, where the damages exceeded one hundred pounds. In the same law, Salisbury and Hampton were placed under the jurisdiction of the Ipswich court. A right of

---

<sup>28</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 175.

<sup>29</sup> The records of this court are in the clerk's office in the Court House, Salem. From them it appears that the first session of this court was held by "Cp John Endicott Esq. Cpt Nath: Turner, Mr Townsend Bishopp Mr Tho: Scrugge." The records in the first volume were copied by Abner C. Goodell, Jr., Esq., and published in volume seven of the Essex Institute Historical Collections.

<sup>30</sup> Mention is made in the Colonial records of Juries of inquest in 1630, of petty Juries in 1631 and 1634, and of grand Juries in 1635. Mass. Col. Rec. 77, 78, 110, 118, 148.





appeal to the Court of Assistants was also given, in all cases. These courts had probate jurisdiction, and the clerks performed the duties of register.<sup>31</sup> They also laid out highways, licensed taverns, and were charged to see that there was an able ministry and that it was well supported; and in 1664 were authorized to admit freemen. The judges of these courts were also given equity jurisdiction by an act of 1685, just before the charter was declared void. From an early period, assistants or magistrates were invested with substantially the powers of a justice of the peace, and had jurisdiction in civil cases, except where the title to land was in issue, and the debt did not exceed twenty shillings, afterwards increased to forty shillings,<sup>32</sup> but I do not find that any justices of the peace, *eo nomine*, were appointed in the colony, except the Governor and Deputy Governor for the time being, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Endicott and Mr. Ludlow of the assistants, who were appointed in 1630.<sup>33</sup>

By an act passed in 1638, the General Court was, from time to time, to appoint, in each town in which there should be no resident magistrate, three persons as commissioners of small causes, two of them to constitute a quorum. By a subsequent act these commissioners were to be approved by the several County Courts. They were given, by different acts, substantially the powers of single magistrates.<sup>34</sup> Selectmen of towns in which there was a magistrate were empowered to try civil cases under forty shillings in which the magistrate had a personal interest.<sup>35</sup> The General Court appointed annually, in each town, a clerk of the writs who was authorized to grant attachments and sum-

<sup>31</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 325.    <sup>32</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 89, 239, and 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 279.

<sup>33</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 74.    <sup>34</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 239.    <sup>35</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 162.



mons, replevin writs, take replevin bonds and issue summons for witnesses.<sup>36</sup>

The Governor or Deputy Governor and two Magistrates were authorized, by an act passed in 1639, to try cases in which a stranger or non-resident was a party, and to transmit their records of the same to a court having jurisdiction, there to be entered and judgment rendered. It was intended to relieve such parties from the delays incident to a trial in the ordinary course of justice.<sup>37</sup> This law was in force but a short time.

Upon the completion of the judicial system of the colony the jurisdictions of the several courts were as follows :

The General Court retained all legislative powers and limited appellate authority from the Court of Assistants, and certain supervisory powers over all the courts.

The Court of Assistants had exclusive jurisdiction in all criminal causes extending "to life, limb, or banishment," concurrent jurisdiction with the County Courts in all civil causes in which the damages were more than one hundred pounds, and appellate jurisdiction from the County Courts. It also, by an act passed in 1674, was given admiralty jurisdiction. It had substantially the same powers afterwards conferred on the Superior Court of the Province, and the Supreme Judicial Court of the State. But upon appeals from a County Court, the evidence given in that court, and no other, was allowed. The same rule was applied upon appeals from the Court of Assistants to the General Court. The sessions of this court were all held in Boston.

[*To be continued.*]

---

<sup>36</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 344.

<sup>37</sup> 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 264.





## SALEM BAPTISMS.

---

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First. (N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

IN the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. VI, p. 227, to Vol. VIII, p. 205, may be found a copy of the baptismal record of the First Church in Salem from 1636 to 1765, communicated by Dr. Henry Wheatland. In Vol. XV, p. 70, may be found several pages of errata, the result of a prolonged and minute comparison of the printed copy with the original record.

This is the only printed record of Salem baptisms, although those of Salem Village (now Danvers Centre) and of the Middle Precinct (now Peabody), then parishes of old Salem, may be found in these Collections. It is my purpose to print, alphabetically, all the accessible (and hitherto unpublished) baptisms for the eighteenth century of Salem proper. The lists were, in every case, made from the original records, and, in most cases, with the valuable assistance of Mr. Henry F. Waters who proof-read mine with the original manuscripts.

The earliest date, 1738, will be found in the Episcopal record, which continues, without serious interruption, till the end of the century. The Tabernacle record begins in 1745 and, somewhat mysteriously, ends in 1785. The First Church record is taken up where the publication was stopped in Vol. VIII. The East Church record begins with 1785; the records of Dr. Bentley's predecessors





having disappeared. The other records are complete from the establishment of the churches, the North in 1772 and the South in 1775.

I have not ventured to suppress or correct the vagaries of the records in the spelling of surnames but have hinted, at the head of some families, *my* belief that the various forms mean the same thing. As is well known, most men spelled phonetically in those days and the *idem sonans* is represented by various combinations of letters. There is occasionally an added interest in the suggestion of the popular pronunciations, and the use at the font of obsolete pet-names for the daughters is an amusing vagary of fashion.

The letter "P" at the end of some of the entries indicates a private baptism. This occurrence was of extreme rarity at first, only excused by an exigency which is generally detailed in the record, but became common as the years passed. Simple sequence in such a list, is, of course, no *proof* of relationship.

---

Abbot,	25 Mar., 1770 (T.)	Hannah.	
	19 Aug., " (T.)	Sarah	of Stephen and Sarah.
	14 Jun., 1772 "	Mary	" " " "
	2 Jan., 1774 (N.)	Betsy	" "
	30 Sep., 1787 (Ep.)	Josiah Fisk	" Maj. Steph. and Sarah.
	21 Mch., 1773 (N.)	Priscilla	" George.
	1 May, 1774 "	Patty, adult.	
	6 Jun., 1762 (Ep.)	Elizabeth	" Robert.
	4 Mch., 1798 (Ep.)	Phebe 10. of Jona. and w. of Andover.	
Abrahams,	14 Sep., 1783 (T.)		of — — —
Adams,	15 Jun., 1746 "	Mary	" Jonas and Sarah.
Adkins,	16 Jul., 1769 "	Nathaniel	" Nathaniel and Sarah.
Admire,	29 Jun., 1789 (Ep.)	a negro boy 4 years old.	
Alles,	Feb., 1783 (N.)	ch.	of John.
	Apr., 1786 "	"	" "
	Aug., 1788 "	"	" "
Albree,	2 Feb., 1794 (E.)		" John and Lydia.



Albree,	20 Jul., 1800 (E.)		of John and Lydia.
Alcock,	26 " 1767 (Ep.)	Mansel	" Robert.
	27 Nov., 1768	" Robert	" "
	24 Mch., 1771	" Elizabeth	" "
	16 May, 1773	" Sally	" "
	17 Dec., 1775 (N.)	Ann	" Robert, Jr.
Alexander,	16 Apr., 1797	" Elizabeth	" _____
Allein,	15 Jul., 1750 (Ep.)	Ann	" Benjamin.
Allen,	18 Oct., 1767	" Mary	" Joseph.
	13 Aug., 1769	" Joseph	" "
	14 Oct., 1787 (E.)	Betsy	" Edward and Peggy.
	25 Jul., 1790	" Henry	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1792	" Sally	" " " "
	16 Feb., 1800	" Anna Fiske	" Edward and Anna.
Alleyne,	27 May, 1757 (Ep.)	Abel	" Thomas.
Anderson,	25 Feb., 1782	Mary Clark	" Mrs. Deborah F.
Amey,	22 Jun., 1783 (Ep.)	adult, negro-wench,	sick.
Andrew,	31 Jan., 1768 (F.)	Lydia	of James.
	21 " 1770	" Eunice	" "
	2 Jun., 1771	" "	" "
	3 Jul., 1773 (N.)	Joseph	" "
	" " 1776	" John Hancock	of James.
	" " 1786	" James	" "
	May, 1788	"	of James, Jr.
	5 Feb., 1786 (E.)	Abraham	" John and Elizabeth.
	15 Jun., 1788	" Pickering	" " "
	1 Aug., 1790	" Isaac W.	" " " "
	6 Nov., 1774 (N.)	Nehemiah	" Nehemiah.
	Aug., 1777	" Hitty	" "
	19 Oct., 1792	" Joseph	" "
	18 Feb., 1800	" Nehemiah, adult.	
Andrews,	16 Oct., 1774	" Catherine	of "
	26 Sep., 1779	" Daniel	" "
	1781	" Nehemiah	" "
	Feb., 1784	" William	" "
	15 Apr., 1798	" Daniel	" Joseph.
	20 " 1800 (N.)	Eliza	" "
	May, 1789	" Mehitable, adult.	
	19 Jun., 1786 (Ep.)	Lydia Lewis	of Margaret.
Antony,	5 Nov., 1769	" John } <sup>1</sup>	of Antony.
	" " "	" Mary }	" "
	25 Aug., 1771	" Martha <sup>1</sup>	" "

<sup>1</sup> "gemini" (colored?)





Appleton,	27 Nov., 1768 (F.)	Henry	of Mr. John.
	4 Mch., 1770	Jane	" John.
	3 Feb., 1772	Margaret	" Mr. John.
	Sep., 1773	John	" " "
	19 Mch., 1775	John	" " "
	28 Jan., 1781	William	" John.
	28 Jul., 1782	Katy	" "
	13 Jun., 1784	Charles	" "
	25 " 1786	Daniel	" "
	11 Jan., 1795	Alfred Greenleaf of John and Priscilla	
Archer,	24 Apr., 1763 (Ep.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
	6 Oct., 1765	William	" "
	5 Apr., 1767 (F.)	"	" "
	10 " 1768 (Ep.)	Samuel	" "
	25 Aug., 1771	Abigail	" "
	12 Feb., 1775	Johanna	" "
	9 Jan., 1757 (T.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Bethiah.
	21 May, 1758	Bethiah	" " " "
	8 Feb., 1761	Mary	" " " "
	16 Aug., 1767 (F.)	Elizabeth	" Benj.
	7 Apr., 1776 (N.)	Mary	" Samuel.
	7 Mch., 1779	Nath'l	" "
	Jul., 1783	"	" "
	11 Jan., 1784 (E.)	Jonathan	" Jona. 3d. and Rachel.
	21 " 1787	Polly	" " " " "
	3 Aug., 1788	Sally	" " " " "
	15 " 1790	Hannah	" " " " "
	4 Mch., 1792	Bethiah	" " " " "
	29 Jan., 1794	Elizabeth	" Jona. and Rachel.
	10 Jul., 1796	John	" " " "
	22 Apr., 1798	William	" " " "
	13 Jul., 1800	Lydia	" " " "
	27 Aug., 1786	"	" Jona. and Mehit. Jr.
	18 Jan., 1789	Henry	" " " " "
	6 Mch., 1791	Betsey	" " " " "
	1 Feb., 1789	Eliz'h <i>act.</i>	" " " Elizabeth.
	" " "	Nath'l	" " " "
	Nov., 1791 (N.)	Daniel	" James.
	14 Dec., 1793	Priscilla	" "
	13 Mch., 1796	"	" _____
	9 Jul., 1797	Sally	" Nath'l.
	5 Jun., 1796 (Ep.)	Rebecca	" William, dec.
	11 Jan., 1795 (E.)	Lydia, adult	" Jno. and Elizabeth.
	1 Feb., 1789	Elizabeth, wife of James.	



Archer,	1 Feb., 1789 (E.)	Sarah, sister of Elizabeth.
	" " " "	James <i>aet.</i> of James and Eliz.
	" " " "	John " " " "
	26 Sep., 1790	Elizabeth " " " "
	19 Aug., 1792	Sarah " " " "
	24 " 1794 (E.)	John of Samuel and Susannah.
	25 Sep., 1796	Jona. " " " "
	23 " 1798	Lydia " " " "
	14 Jun., 1801	John " " " "
	20 " 1790	Samuel " " " "
	2 Oct., 1791	Lydia " " " "
	16 Jun., 1793	William " " " "
	20 Dec., 1795	Eliza Cotton " " " "
	1 Oct., 1797	Maria " " " "
	14 Apl., 1799	Harriot " " " "
	21 Dec., 1800	William " " " "
	3 Sep., 1802 (E.)	Adeline (b. 19 Aug.) of Sam. and Sus'a.
	28 Apl., 1793	Benjamin adult of John.
	" " " "	Abigail of Benjamin and Abigail.
	2 Oct., 1796	Benjamin " " " "
	4 " 1801	Rachel " " " "
	31 Mch., 1793	George of George and Judith.
	21 Sep., 1794	Sarah " " " "
	3 Jul., 1796	Judith " " " "
	18 Nov., 1798	Caroline " " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	Lydia of Benjamin and Abigail.
	1 Sep., 1799	Elizh. Norris " " " "
	14 Aug., 1796	Edward adult.
	" " " "	Elizabeth of Edward and Elizabeth.
	5 May, 1799	" " " " "
	9 Nov., 1800	Edward " " " "
	22 May, 1803	" " " " "
	20 Dec., 1801	Sara " Nathaniel and Sara.
	" " " "	Nathaniel " " " "
	" " " "	Eliz. Silsbee " " " "
	11 May, 1773 (N.)	George " Samuel.
Arther,	18 Oct., 1772 (Ep.)	Sarah of John.
Arthur,	29 Nov., 1778	John " "
	" " " "	Lydia " "
Ashby,	5 May, 1751 (T.)	Hannah of George and Hannah.
	18 Feb., 1753	Elizabeth " " " "
	16 Jun., 1754	John " " " "
	22 Feb., 1756	Mary " " " "
	25 Dec., 1757	Martha " " " "
	3 Feb., 1760	Thomas " " " "





Ashby,	28 Jun., 1761 (T.)	Martha	of George and Hannah.
	31 Mch., 1771	Benjamin	" " " "
	27 Jan., 1782 (N.)	William	" "
	12 Sep., 1784 (S.)	George	of George and Esther.
	18 Nov., 1792 (E.)	Mary	" Thomas and Mary.
	31 Dec., 1792	Rebecca born	" " " "
	31 May, 1796	Fanny	" " " "
	21 Feb., 1798	Thos. White	" " " "
	13 May, 1804	Charlotte	" " " Ester.
	5 Nov., 1769 (F.)	Jonathan	" Jonathan, Junior.
	2 Dec., 1770	Lydia	" "
	1 Mch., 1772	Mary	" "
	12 Dec., 1773 (N.)	Samuel	" " Junior.
	22 Sep., 1776	Benjamin	" "
	Jul., 1779	Thomas	" " Junior.
	1 Feb., 1778 (T.)	Hester	" John and Hester.
	7 May, 1780	John	" " " Esther.
	26 " 1782	Hannah	" " " ———
	1781 (N.)	Samuel	" David.
	Mch., 1783	David	" "
	7 Jan., 1781 (F.)	Lucy	" Jonathan.
	22 Feb., 1784	Jonathan.	
	1 Jun., 1788	Hannah	of Jonathan.
	14 Mch., 1790	Hitty	" "
	23 Oct., 1796	Sarah wife	" "
	" " "	Jonathan	" " and Sarah.
	29 Mch., 1799	William	" " " "
	12 Feb., 1797	Benj. Fitch	" " Junior.
	18 May, 1800 (Ep.)	Benjamin	" ——— and Mary.
Ashton,	Jul., 1781 (N.)	Sarah	" Jacob.
	23 Mch., 1745 (T.)	Mary	" " and Mary.
	3 Jan., 1747	William	" " " "
	8 Oct., 1749	Mary	" " " "
	26 May, 1751	Dorothy	" " " "
	16 Dec., 1753	Mary	" " " "
	4 Jan., 1756	Joseph	" " " "
	4 Sep., 1757	Elizabeth	" " " "
	25 Jul., 1773	Susannah	" "
	" " "	Mary	" "
	29 Jan., 1775 (N.)	Jacob	" "
	29 Aug., 1779	Richard	" "
	5 Oct., 1777	William	" "
	May, 1786	Anna	" "
	23 Mch., 1788	Jacob	" J.
	22 May, 1790	Jacob	" Jacob.



Atkins,	5 May, 1771 (T.)	Samuel	of Nathaniel and Sarah.
	17 Jan., 1773 (Ep.)	John	young son of Nathaniel.
	5 Feb., 1775	" Sarah	of Nathaniel.
Atkinson,	13 Dec., 1741	" Norman	" Timothy and Mary.
	11 Mch., 1743-4	" Timothy	" " " "
Austin,	6 Dec., 1778 (S.)	Josiah	" Josiah and Sarah.
	23 Jan., 1780	" Sally	" " " "
	21 Aug., 1785	" Eleazer	" " " "
	3 Dec., 1786	" James	" " " "
	27 Sep., 1789	" Deborah	" " " "
	29 Apl., 1792	" Jos. Frothingham	of Josiah and Sarah.
	1 May, 1774 (N.)	Mary	adult
	7 Aug., "	" Mary	of Jonathan.
	25 Feb., 1776	" Eleazer	of Eleazer.
	8 Mch., 1778	" Josiah	" " "
Aveson,	19 Feb., 1764 (Ep.)	Hannah	" Richard.
	23 " 1766	" Mary	" "
Babbidge,	18 Oct., 1789 (E.)	John	of John and Sarah.
	17 Jul., 1791	" William	" " " "
	21 Apr., 1793	" Benjamin	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	" Sarah	" " " "
	30 Apr., 1797	" Nancy	" " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	16 Aug., 1801	" Charles	" " " "
	27 Mar., 1803	" Lydia	" " " "
	23 Nov., 1804	" Mary	" " " "
	27 Oct., 1806	" Charles	" " " "
	4 Feb., 1809	" Susanna Archer	" " " "
	12 Aug., 1792	" Christopher	of Christ'r and Ruth.
	22 May, 1796	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	21 Oct., 1798	" Margaret Lockhart	" " " "
	15 Feb., 1801	" William	" " " "
	26 Dec., 1802	" Martha	" " " "
	17 Mch., 1805	" Susan Beckett	" " " "
	13 Jun., 1814	" Maria Ruth	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	" John	of Benjamin and Mary.
	20 Apr., 1801	" Mary Adelaide	" " " "
Bacon,	15 Jun., 1740 (Ep.)	sons of Mial	and wife.
	4 Mch., 1759 (T.)	Josiah	of Samuel and Hannah.
	5 Jan., 1755	" Samuel	" " " "
	30 Nov., "	" Mehitable	" " " "
	16 Sep., 1764	" William	of Taylor and Jemima.
	15 Mch., 1767 (F.)	Mary	of Taylor.
	1 Oct., 1769	" John Taylor	" "
	15 Sep., 1771 (T.)	Elizabeth	of Taylor and Jemima.





Badger,	18 May, 1800	"	Mary of Joseph and Deborah. <sup>1</sup>
Bailey,	8 Mch., 1795	(Ep.)	Stephen Smith of Jacob and wife.
	19 Feb., 1797	"	Jacob " " " "
	12 Aug., 1799	"	Sally Cheever " " " "
	28 May, 1797	"	Thomas of Thomas and wife.
	5 Oct., 1800	"	George Ellison " " " "
Ball,	Dec., 1781	(T.)	———— of William and Sarah.
	9 Mch., 1783	"	William " " " "
	19 Aug., 1798	(Ep.)	Clarissa, b. 4 Jan., '91, of Flora, negro. <sup>2</sup>
Bancroft,	23 Dec.,	"	Thos. Poynton of Thomas and wife. P.
	1 Jun., 1800	"	Nathaniel of Thomas and Elizabeth. P.
Bangs,	4 Sep., 1786	(E.)	Martha, 26, wife of Caleb.
	" " "	"	Thomas of Caleb and Martha.
Barepo,	5 Dec., 1779	(T.)	Betsey of widow Hannah.
Barker,	4 Mch., 1798	(E.)	John, adult.
	" " "	"	Maria of John and Ruth.
	21 Jul., 1799	"	Ruth " " " "
	11 Jan., 1801	"	Maria S. " " " "
	24 Oct., 1802	"	John L. " " " "
	26 Feb., 1804	"	John " " " "
	11 Jan., 1801	"	Thomas, adult.
Barnard,	24 Apr., 1774	(N.)	Thomas of Thomas.
	12 Aug., 1775	"	Sarah " "
Barnes,	1 Dec., 1776	"	Eunice " "
	7 Sep., 1779	"	Thomas " "
	Jan., 1781	"	Michael " "
	Aug., 1782	"	Eliza " "
	Jul., 1783	"	" " "
	21 Aug., 1798	"	Betsey " "
	" " "	"	Hannah " "
	" " "	"	Sally " "
	" " "	"	Niles " "
	" " "	"	Sophia " "
Barns	25 " 1799	(Ep.)	Charles of Absalom and Lucy, neg. P.
	" " "	"	Adam " " " " "
Barr,	29 Nov., 1751	"	Mary of James.
	1 Sep., 1754	"	James " "
	28 May, 1758	"	John " "
	9 Mch., 1760	"	Sarah " "
	25 Sep., 1763	"	William " "
	3 Aug., 1766	"	Robert " "

<sup>1</sup> Ward of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Trow.

<sup>2</sup> Prince, born 21 Apr., 1778; Cesar, 8 May, 1781; Juba, 27 Feb., 1786; Charles, 29 Mch., 1788; were baptized in Halifax, N. S.; children of Flora Ball, negro.



Barr,	27 Sep., 1767 (Ep.)	Robert	of James.
	17 Dec., 1769	Joseph Ropes	" "
	19 May, 1782	Eunice	of James, Jr. and Eunice.
	7 Jul., 1782	Sarah	" " " "
	16 May, 1784	Mary	" " " "
	6 Apr., 1788	Priscilla	" " " "
	30 Jan., 1791	Hannah	" " " "
	22 Sep., 1793	Nancy	" " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	James	" " " "
	9 Sep., 1787	James	of William and Rebecca.
	1 Aug., 1790	Sally	of John and Sarah.
	3 Jun. 1792	John	" " " "
	26 Jul., 1794	Eliza	of Capt. John and Sarah.
	25 Dec., 1796	Mary	of John and Sarah.
	5 Oct., 1800	Henry	of John and wife.
	4 Dec., 1791	Rebecca	of William and Ruth.
	3 Aug., 1794	William,	19 mos., of Wm. and Ruth.
	" " " "	John Simonds	" " " "
	28 Jan., 1798	Robert,	2 years, of Wm. and wife.
	" " " "	Ruth,	infant, " " " "
	10 Jun., 1792	Robert	of Robert and Hannah.
	11 Jan., 1795	James	" " " "
	29 Apr., 1798	John	" " " "
Barratt,	6 " 1788 (S.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Hannah.
	" " " "	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	Patty Osborn	" " " "
	19 Dec., 1790	Jonathan	" " " "
Bartlet,	11 Mch., 1770 (F.)	Elizabeth	wife of Mr. Walter Price.
	5 May, " "	Judith	" " " "
	16 Feb., 1783 (S.)	Betsy	of Walter P. and Elizabeth.
	12 " 1797 (E.)	Samuel	of Cornelius and Grace.
	1 Oct., 1799	Stephen	" " " "
	26 Jul., 1801	Sarah	" " " "
	7 Jan., 1804	Alexander	" " " "
Barton,	12 Jul., 1778 (F.)	Betsey	of Samuel dec'd and Marg't.
	" " " "	Samuel	" " " "
	" " " "	Peggy	" " " "
	" " " "	Sally	" " " "
	" " " "	Lydia	" " " "
	" " " "	John	" " " "
Batchelder,	26 Feb., 1792 (S.)	Hannah	of Nathaniel and Hannah.
	" " " "	Anna	" " " "
	23 Mch., 1794	Nath'l	" " " "
	17 Apr., 1796	Mary	" " " "





Batchelor,	6 Jul., 1788 (E.)	of Nathaniel and Hannah.
Bateman,	27 Aug., 1786	Polly of Michael and Mary.
	2 " 1789	John Batton " " " "
	22 Jul., 1792	Sarah " " " "
	30 Oct., 1796	Eliza " " " "
	20 " 1805	Aaron Batton " " " "
Bates,	7 May, 1749 (T.)	Benjamin of Benjamin Jr. and Mary.
	19 Aug., 1750	Mary " " " " "
	1 Oct., 1752	Susannah " " " " "
	6 Jun., 1779 (Ep.)	William of Robert.
	2 " 1782	Mary " " "
	20 " 1790 (E.)	Sally of Aaron and Sally.
Bayley,	7 Mch., 1790 (T.)	Margaritt, adult.
Beadle,	9 Oct., 1757 (Ep.)	Sarah of Jonathan.
Becket,	27 Mch., 1785 (E.)	Rebecca of John and Elizabeth.
	12 Nov., 1786	David " " " "
	10 Jan., 1790	Polly " " " "
	19 May, 1793	Mary wife of Benjamin.
	" " "	John of Benjamin and Mary.
	22 Mch., 1795	Benjamin " " " "
	28 May, 1797	Mary " " " "
	6 Apl., 1800	" " " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	Hannah " " " "
Beckford,		See Bickford.
	4 Jan., 1767 (F.)	Edmund of Edmund.
	6 Feb., 1774 (T.)	Samuel of John and Rebecca.
	3 Jan., 1779 (N.)	Eunice of Ebenezer.
	29 Dec., 1793	Benjamin Frye of David.
	" " "	Sally, adult.
	14 Feb., 1796 (E.)	Sally of Jona. and Sarah.
	1 Jul., 1798	Nancy of Samuel and Phebe.
	19 Jun., 1799 (N.)	Mary wife of Joshua.
	" " "	Joshua of Joshua and Mary.
	" " "	Mary " " " "
Bell,	31 Jan., 1768 (Ep.)	Sarah of Benjamin.
	20 May, 1770	Abigail " "
	18 Apr., 1787	Sam'l of Sam'l Bell and Pegy Gray.
	20 Oct., 1791	Pegy of ——— and wife.
	12 Apr., 1795	John William of Samuel and wife.
	18 Mch., 1799	———— " " " "
Benson,	20 Apr., 1740	Francis of Francis and Elizabeth.
	" " "	Francis of Francis and Susanna.
	9 Aug., 1741	Susannah " " " "
	25 Sep., 1743	———— " " " "



Benson,	16 Aug., 1747	(Ep.)	Thomas	of Francis
	22 Jul., 1750	"	Samuel	" "
	10 Apr., 1768	(F.)	Hannah	wife of Thomas.
	8 May, 1768	"	Thomas	" "
	3 Dec., 1769	"	Hannah	" "
	18 Sep., 1771	"	Susannah	" "
	26 Jun., 1774	(N.)	Thomas	" "
Berry,	Nov., 1788	"	Abigail.	
	" 1785	"	Oliver	of Oliver.
	" "	"	Betsy	" "
	23 Mch., 1788	"	Sally	" "
	22 Apl., 1792	"	John	" "
	20 Nov., 1796	(E.)	Mary	wife of John.
	" " "	"	John	of John and Mary
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	" " "	"	Oliver	" " " "
	29 Jun., 1800	"	Mary	" " " "
	5 May, 1805	"	Joseph Brown	" " " "
	1 " 1808	"	Mary	" " " "
	17 Dec., 1797	"	Benjamin	of Oliver and Mary.
	13 Jun., 1802	"	Samuel Ropes	" " " "
Bickford,			See Beckford.	
	25 Oct., 1747	(T.)	Mary	of Benjamin.
	" " "	"	Benjamin	" "
	" " "	"	Adoniram	" "
	" " "	"	Hannah	" "
	" " "	"	James	" "
	" " "	"	George	" "
	3 Mch., 1754	"	Eunice	of George Jr. and Eunice.
	22 Apl., 1759	"	Hannah	" " " "
	18 Oct., 1761	"	Elizabeth	of George and Eunice.
	23 Sep., 1753	"	Ann	of Samuel and Ann.
	14 Dec., 1755	"	Samuel	" " " "
	2 Sep., 1759	"	Sarah	" " " "
	2 Dec., 1764	"	Ebenezer	of Samuel and Anna.
	7 Oct., 1770	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	25 Mch., 1764	"	George	of John and Rebecca.
	" " "	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	27 Oct., 1765	"	Rebecca Pinson	" " "
	23 Sep., 1770	"	Elizabeth	of John Jr. and Rebecca.
	26 Jul., 1772	"	Lucy	of John and Rebekah.
	1 " 1770	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin, Jr. and Sarah.
	" " "	"	John	" " " "
	" " "	"	Nehemiah	" " " "
	17 Feb., 1760	"	Elizabeth	of Edmund and Elizabeth.





Bickford,	17 Feb., 1765 (T.)	David	of Edmund and Elizabeth.
	17 Apl., 1768 "	Nathaniel	" " " "
	12 Aug., 1770 "	Elizabeth	wife of Edmond.
	1 Jul., 1770 "	Judith	of Edmond and Elizabeth.
	3 Jan., 1773 "	Nathaniel	" " " "
	22 " 1775 "	George	" " " "
	26 Oct., 1777 "	George	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1777 "	John	of widow Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Joshua	" " " "
	" " " "	Elizabeth	" " " "
	18 Apl., 1773 "	Lucy	of George and Lucy.
	31 Dec., 1775 "	—	" " " Mary
	23 Nov., 1766 (F.)	Pinson	of David.
	10 Aug., 1766 "	Sarah	of Jonathan.
	24 Jul., 1768 "	Elizabeth	" "
	12 Aug., 1770 "	Jonathan	" "
	8 May, 1774 "	Samuel King	" "
	26 Jul., 1767 "	John	of John, Jr.,
	25 Oct., 1767 "		daughter of Samuel.
	13 Sep., 1772 "	Thomas	of David.
	15 Jan., 1775 "	Elizabeth	of David.
	4 Jul., 1773 "	Lewis	of Ebenezer.
	25 Sep., 1774 "	Polly	of Mr. Ebenezer.
	9 Jul., 1786 "	Ebenezer	of Ebenezer.
	4 Nov., 1781 "	Hannah	of David.
	7 Mch., 1784 "	Betsey	" "
	1 Oct., 1775 "	William	of (James?)
	22 Nov., 1778 (S.)	Nancy	of David and Anna.
	23 Jul., 1780 "	David	" " " "
	26 Sep., 1773 (N.)	—	d. of Samuel.
	5 Jun., 1796 "	Abigail	of David.
Bisbey,	1 May, 1785 (Ep.)	John	of Robert and wife.
	17 " 1789 "	Nancy	of Eleazer White and wife.
	8 " 1791 "	Betsey	" " " "
Bishop,	19 " 1771 (T.)	Sarah	wife of John.
	" " " "	John	of John and Sarah.
	6 Oct., 1771 "	Sarah	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1792 "	Margaret	wife of Samuel.
	Nov., 1792 "	Betsy	" "
	(Jan.?) 1795 (N.)	Samuel	" "
	8 Feb., 1795 "	Margaret	" "
	26 " 1797 "	Samuel	" "
	4 Aug., 1799 "	Lydia	" "
	14 Jun., 1795 (Ep.)	James	of Joseph and wife.
Biglow,	30 Jul., 1799 (F.)	Eliz'h Orne	of Wm. and Margaret.



Biglow,	30 Jul., 1799	(F.)	Mehit. Ward of Wm. and Margaret.
Blackley,	7 Dec., 1779	(Ep.)	Martha of William (Marblehead.)
Blakney,	1 " 1799	"	Elizabeth of James and wife.
Blanchard,	20 Aug., 1769	(F.)	Elsy of James.
	28 Jul., 1782	"	Henry of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	1 Feb., 1784	"	Francis " " " "
Blyden,	12 Mch., 1800	"	Rose w. of Peter. Afric. P.
	" " "	"	Sarah of the above Rose.
	" " "	"	Peter " " " "
	" " "	"	Henry " " " "
Blyth,	11 Nov., 1750	(Ep.)	William of Samuel.
Blythe,	15 Apl., 1753	"	Jonathan " "
	28 Sep., 1755	"	John Jones " "
	27 Aug., 1758	"	Charles " "
	16 Jul., 1769	"	Samuel " "
	27 Jan., 1770	"	Stephen " "
Blyth,	10 Feb., 1771	"	Benjamin of Benjamin.
	3 Jan., 1773	"	Frank " "
Blythe,	30 Sep., 1770	"	William of Verin.
	30 Aug., 1772	"	Abigail Mercy " "
	4 Dec., 1774	"	Samuel " "
Blyth,	7 Nov., 1790	"	Lucy of Samuel.
	20 Jan., 1793	"	Sally of Samuel and wife.
	2 Jul., 1780	(S.)	Samuel of Benjamin and Mahitabel.
Boardman,	30 " 1786	(E.)	John of Francis and Mary.
	7 Oct., 1787	"	Sally " " " "
Boden,	30 Apr., 1780	(T.)	William of William and Experience.
	" " " "	"	Sally " " " "
	" " " "	"	Charles Derby of Wm. and Experience.
Bodey,	Mch., 1791	(N.)	John of ———.
	Feb., 1794	"	Sally " "
Bolton,	13 Sep., 1789	(Ep.)	Sarah of John and Sarah.
	7 Aug., 1791	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	27 Oct., 1793	"	William of John and wife.
Booth,	30 Jun., 1751	"	Francis of John.
Borden,	31 Jul., 1785	"	Child of ———.
Borland,	30 Apr., 1795	"	Hannah of Thomas and wife.
Borman,	19 Nov., 1786	"	Richard of ——— and Sarah.
Bossen,	20 Jun., 1784	"	A child.
Bott,	19 Feb., 1774	"	Hannah of James.
	11 Apr., 1775	"	Mary " "
	15 Jun., 1788	"	Stacy and Lynch of James, 3 and 4 yrs.
	12 Apr., 1789	"	Ruth of James and wife.
	29 " 1788	"	Ruth of James and Ruth.
	7 Aug., 1791	"	Dolly " " " "



Bott,	23 Mch., 1794 (Ep.)	Wm. Hathorne of James and wife.
	17 " 1799 "	Irwin of John and wife. P.
Bowditch,	23 Nov., 1766 (F.)	Ebenezer of Ebenezer.
	4 Jun., 1769 "	Andrew " "
	5 Jul., 1767 "	Joseph of Thomas.
	17 Sep., 1769 "	Sarah of Capt. Thomas.
	11 Oct., 1767 "	Deborah of Capt. Jno.
	5 May, 1770 "	Sarah of John.
	7 " 1769 "	Samuel of Capt. John.
	6 Oct., 1771 "	Ebenezer " " "
	12 Apr., 1772 "	Anna.
	30 Mch., 1766 "	Mary of Habakkuk.
	15 May, 1768 (Ep.)	Habakkuk " "
	19 " 1771 "	Elizabeth " "
	28 Mch., 1773 "	Nathanael " "
	12 Sep., 1779 (N.)	Samuel Ingersoll " "
	" " " "	William " Habbakuk.
	1 Apr., 1781 "	Lois " "
	20 Mch., 1774 (Ep.)	Jane of Thomas.
	Apr., 1783 "	Joseph of Thomas and Sarah.
	" " "	Ebenezer " " " "
	" " "	Richard " " " "
	" " "	Elizabeth " " " "
	" " "	George " " " "
	1 Jul., 1787 "	Lucretia of Thomas, Jr. and Lucretia.
	9 Aug., 1789 "	Betsey Mansfield of Thomas and Lucy.
	26 Feb., 1792 (N.)	Mary of John.
	27 Nov., 1791 (Ep.)	Thomas of Thomas, Jr. and wife.
	26 May, 1793 "	Sarah of Capt. Thomas, Jr. and wife.
	6 Dec., 1795 "	Anna Hendfield of Thos., Jr. and wife.
	14 May, 1800 "	Mary Pickman " " " " w. P.
	31 Dec., 1797 "	John of Capt. Thomas and wife.
Bowles,	Jan., 1796 "	Unice, widow.
	" " "	" 10 years, of Unice and Capt.
	" " "	Maria, about 7 " "
Bowman,	22 Oct., 1775 "	Mary of James.
	26 Jul., 1778 "	Bettsy " "
	19 Sep., 1779 "	Lydia " "
	11 Aug., 1782 "	James " "
	" " "	Richard " " } (twins).
	23 May, 1784 "	James, son of ———.
	19 Mch., 1792 "	John, negro child.
	13 Sep., 1796 "	Jenny of John and wife, negro.
	" " " "	Henry " " " "
Boyd,	13 Jan., 1799 "	John of William and Martha.





Boyd,	17 Aug.,	1800 (Ep.)	Rachel of William and Martha.
Boid,	30 Jul.,	1802 "	George " " " Patty.
Bradish,	19 Nov.,	1769 (T.)	Sarah and Abig. of Billings and Sarah.
	13 May,	1770 "	Eben'r Johnson " " " "
Bradshaw,	1 Jul.,	1770 "	Stephen of Stephen and Mary.
	" "	" "	Mary " " " "
	27 Oct.,	1782 "	Betty wife of William.
	8 Dec.,	" "	William of William and Betty.
	" "	" "	Betsey " " " "
Bray,	9 Oct.,	1748 "	Sarah of Benjamin Jr., and Sarah.
	2 Jun.,	1751 "	John of John and Elizabeth.
	22 Dec.,	1751 "	Robert " " " "
	28 Jul.,	1754 "	Benjamin " " " "
	28 Jan.,	1759 "	Hannah " " " "
	16 Nov.,	1760 "	Robert " " " "
	12 Jun.,	1763 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	30 Sep.,	1764 "	Thomas Pienton " " " "
	14 Jun.,	1767 "	Benjamin " " " "
	22 Oct.,	1769 "	Daniel " " " "
	17 Nov.,	1765 (F.)	Elizabeth of Daniel.
	12 "	1769 "	Hannah " " "
	1 May,	1774 (N.)	Nabby " " "
	1 Dec.,	1776 "	Daniel " " "
	22 Oct.,	1780 "	Benjamin of Daniel.
	12 Apl.,	1795 (E.)	John of Benjamin and Margaret.
	31 Dec.,	1807 "	John " " " " Hill.
Brewer,	17 Apl.,	1785 (N.)	Thomas, adult.
	" "	" "	" of Thomas.
	" "	" "	John of Thomas.
	21 Jan.,	1787 "	Betsey of Thomas.
	15 May,	1785 "	Mary, adult.
	" "	" "	Betsy of Mary.
	" "	" "	Peggy " "
	" "	" "	Polly " "
Bridge,	18 Sep.,	1774 (Ep.)	Sarah d. of ———
Bridges,	28 Aug.,	1796 "	Thomas of Thomas and Abigail of Beverly.
Bright,	29 Dec.,	1765 (F.)	Mary of Thomas.
	"	1787 (N.)	Joseph, of ———
	27 Jan.,	1788 "	Polly of Joseph.
	Oct.,	1791 "	Thomas of ———
Briggs,	1 Apr.,	1792 (F.)	Betsy of Enos and ———
	Mar.,	1796 "	Rachel of Thomas of Enos.
	16 Jul.,	1797 (N.)	Ruth of Charles.
	29 Jan.,	1786 (E.)	Abner of Johnson and Ruth.



Briggs,	18 Jan.,	1789 (E.)	Edward	of Johnson and Ruth.
	29 Nov.,	1790	Hasty, d.	" " " "
	8 Apl.,	1792	Henry	" " " "
	20 Jul.,	1794	Francis	" " " "
Brinly,	11 Aug.,	1793 (Ep.)	Polly of Johu and w.	
Brinley,	13 " "	1797	Sarah	" " " "
	25 May,	1800	Mary	" " " "
Brimblecomb,	25 Aug.,	1771 (T.)	Mary Lyons of ——— and Lydia.	
Britton,	18 Jan.,	1756 (T.)	Edward of Edward and Elizabeth.	
	" " "	" "	Hannah	" " " "
	14 " "	1759	Jöseph	" " " "
	3 Jul.,	1757	widow Mary, aged almost ninety.	
	26 Aug.,	1792 (S.)	Polly of Edward and Polly.	
	" " "	" "	Edward	" " " "
Broadstreet,	11 Jan.,	1784 (T.)	Norton, a negroman.	
Brockwell,	24 Jun.,	1774 (Ep.)	Augustine <i>act.</i> 9, negro, of the Rev'd.	
Brookhouse,	9 Oct.,	1757	Nathaniel	of Robert.
	5 Dec.,	1758	Mary Mugford	" "
	28 Jun.,	1761	John	" " "
	22 Jan.,	1764	James	" "
	7 Sep.,	1766	Mary	" "
	18 " "	1768	Lydia	" " "
	25 Nov.,	1770	Sarah	" "
	19 Apl.,	1772	John	" "
	29 Oct.,	1780 (N.)	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel.
	" " "	" "	Mary	" "
	Mch.,	1783	J. Mugford	" N.
	5 Feb.,	1786	Robert	" "
	13 Jul.,	1788	Daniel Webb	" "
	5 Sep.,	1790	Benjamin Webb	" "
Brooks,	28 Dec.,	1794	"	" " "
	5 Aug.,	1792 (E.)	Samuel	of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	25 Jan.,	1795	Elizabeth	" " " "
	10 Jun.,	1798	Nancy	" " " "
	31 Jul.,	1803	John Gill	" " " "
	20 Oct.,	1805	Edward	" " " "
	2 Jun.,	1782 (T.)	Sally wife of John.	
	25 Aug.,	1799 (Ep.)	John of Cesar and Phebe, neg. P.	
	23 Nov.,	1800 (F.)	Elizabeth.	
Brown,	19 Jan.,	1745 (T.)	Elizabeth	of Joseph and Lydia.
	10 Apl.,	1748	Benjamin	" " " "
	15 Jan.,	1758	Samuel	" " " "
	14 Oct.,	1750	Susannah	John and Charity.
	" " "	" "	Sarah	" " " "

[To be continued.]





## THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 120, Vol. XXII.]

He died Feb. 24, 1764. "Elderly man," says the record of his death.

Samuel Perkins was a farmer.

The children of Samuel and Margaret (Towne) Perkins were :

- 110 Thomas, b. Feb. 8, 1724-5; m. 1st Dinah Towne, 2nd wid. Martha Wildes.
- 111 Hannah, b. July 17, 1726; m. David Balch, Jr.
- 112 Margaret; b. April 28, 1728; m. Thos. Wood of Boxford.
- 113 Samuel, b. March 10, 1730; m. Dorothy Perkins.
- 114 Mary, b. Sept. 28, 1733; m. Abraham Burnham of Hampton; pub. Jan. 17, 1762.
- 115 Archelaus, b. May 27, 1736; d. Dec. 24, 1749.
- 116 Sarah, b. Dec. 30, 1737; unmarried.

**34 Jonathan** (*Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 29, 1692-3. He married, first, Jan. 2, 1718-19, Sarah Wildes; she was the daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Howlett) Wildes, of Topsfield. She died, 1719. He married, second, Elizabeth Potter, of Salem, Dec. 11, 1722. He died June 2, 1749. He was a "bricklayer" by trade, and his death was caused by a fall from a chimney. He died intestate: the settlement of his estate was given to his widow, Elizabeth. She mentions, in her account of administration, four children under 14 years of age. The court gave the guardianship of these to their mother.

Their children were :

- 117 Jonathan, b. Jan. 5, 1723; d. May 31, 1729.
- 118 David, b. Dec. 26, 1725.



- 119 Hannah, b. Jan. 16, 1727-8; m. Amos Wildes.
- 120 Jonathan, b. March 3, 1730.
- 121 Juda, b. June 21, 1732; m. J. Cummings, Jr.
- 122 Abigail, b. Dec. 20, 1734.
- 123 Dudley, b. Sept. 8, 1737.
- 124 Philemon, b. June 8, 1740; m. Abigail Foster.
- 125 Sarah, b. Sept. 20, 1743.

**37 John** (*Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 2, 1700. He married, first, Dorothy Wildes; second, Wid. Martha Robinson, June 18, 1736, who died Aug. 16, 1736; third, Jemima Averill, Feb. 14, 1737-8, who died March 2, 1749.

He died Feb. 7, 1780, "aged."

He was a mason by trade, as we learn from the following:

"Joseph Gould of Topsfield, in consideration of 123 pounds, bills of credit, sells to Jonathan and John Perkins, masons, a certain tract of land lying in Topsfield, on ye south side of ye river, etc., etc. Essex Deeds, 27 May, 1729."

Child of John and Dorothy Perkins:

- 126 Stephen, b. March 17, 1725-6.

Children of John and Jemima (Averill) Perkins were:

- 127 Timothy, b. June 10, 1739.
- 128 Daniel, b. Nov. 13, 1740.
- 129 Dorothy, b. Oct. 18, 1742.
- 130 Jethro, b. Nov. 20, 1745.

#### FIFTH GENERATION.

**41 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, Sept. 22, 1694. He married, first, widow Mary Allyn or Allen July 23, 1718. She died Dec. 9, 1739.



## THE PERKINS FAMILY.

195

He married, second, Mary Standish, March 10, 1740.  
He died Oct. 7, 1768.

Children by Mary Allen were :

- 131 Mary, b. ——— 1719; d. 1719.
- 132 Thomas, b. Dec. 15, 1720.
- 133 John, b. Sept. 27, 1723.
- 134 Jerad, b. Oct. 16, 1727.
- 135 Daniel, b. ———, 1730; d. in Enfield 1803.
- 136 Mary, b. Oct. 11, 1733.
- 137 Joseph, b. Feb. 1, 1735; d. Oct. 7, 1744.
- 138 Israel, b. ?; left Enfield.
- 139 Elias, b. Dec. 1, 1739; removed to Derby.

Children by Mary Standish :

- 140 Reuben, b. Oct., 1740.
- 141 Hannah, b. April, 1742; d. Jan. 3, 1766.
- 142 Joseph, b. Jan., 1743; lived in Tolland Co., Ct.
- 143 Tryphena, b. Feb. 6, 1746.
- 144 Ezra, b. March 18, 1748.
- 145 Phineas, b. Oct. 8, 1750.
- 146 Eunice, b. May 26, 1752.

**94 Enoch** (*Thomas<sup>15</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 16, 1731, and was baptized on the twenty-sixth of the same month.

He married Ruth Smith. They were published April 21 and married May 7, 1754. She was born 1725. He died June 29, 1774. Against the mention of his death upon the records is written "Middle age, suddenly." She died July 28, 1811, at the age of 86 years. The births of their children are not recorded, but their baptisms are from the church records.

The children of Enoch and Ruth (Smith) Perkins were :

- 147 John, bapt. July 20, 1755; m. 1st, Ruth Lefavour; 2nd, Sarah Neland.
- 148 Rebecca, bapt. Aug. 1, 1756; d. July 29, 1759.
- 149 Enoch, bapt. Aug. 10, 1760; d. Oct. 31, 1763.
- 150 Infant, name not given, d. March 6, 1766.





**51 Thomas** (*Thomas<sup>15</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 6, 1753. He married Mary Balch of Bradford, Mass., March 29, 1786.

He was a blacksmith by trade and lived in the central part of the town. The whole family is believed to have removed to New Boston, N. H.

The children of Thomas and Mary (Balch) Perkins were :

- 151 Charles, b. June 14, 1788.
- 152 Mary, b. Sept. 7, 1790.
- 153 Charlotte, b. Nov. 3, 1792.
- 154 Westly, b. Aug. 10, 1796.
- 155 Irene, b. July 30, 1798.
- 156 Hiram, b. Oct. 30, 1800.
- 157 Elbridge, b. Sept. 8, 1804.

**62 Jacob** (*William<sup>16</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born about January, 1735, in Topsfield, or possibly, in Sutton, Mass.

He married Sarah ——— about 1760. He resided in Sutton, Mass., and the births of his children are recorded there.

Their children were :

- 158 Thomas, b. June 23, 1761.
- 159 Sarah, b. Feb. 9, 1765.
- 160 Abigail, b. Feb. 23, 1769.

**67 Judith** (*Thomas<sup>17</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 14, 1721. She was married to Benjamin Durrell of Kennebunkport.

The account of this family, as of the preceding one, is deficient in desirable dates ; we give all that has come to hand.

Their children were :

- Mary, b. ; died young.
- Benjamin, b. ; died young.
- Judith, b. ; m. Obed Merrill.
- Mary, b. ; died young.



Benjamin, b. ; m. Hannah Kimball.  
Thomas, b. ; m. 1st, Elizabeth Stone; 2nd, Mary Perkins.  
Sarah, b. ; died young.  
Lydia, b. ; m. Joseph Emerson.  
Jacob, b. ; m. Lucy Wildes.  
Elizabeth, b. ; died young.  
Lucy, b. ; died young.  
Samuel, b. ; died at sea.

**68 Thomas** (*Thomas<sup>17</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 28, 1724, and was carried to Kennebunkport with his parents, and all information concerning him is to be derived from a history of that town.

He married, about 1760, with Susanna Hovey, his second wife.

Children of Thomas Perkins were :

161 Thomas, b. ; m. Esther Perkins.  
162 Mary, b. ; m. Gideon Walker.  
163 John, b. ; died at sea; resided at Topsham and Brunswick.  
164 Joseph, b. ; m. 1st, Susanna Wiswell; 2nd, Mary Pickering.  
165 Betsey, b. ; m. 1st, Israel Wildes; 2nd, John Bourne.  
166 Susan, b. ; m. 1st, Thomas Perkins; 2nd, James Perkins.  
167 Andrew, b. ; m. Eunice Davis.  
168 Sally, b. ; m. James Perkins.  
169 Abiel, b. ; m. Hugh McCulloch.  
170 James, b. ; died at sea.

**69 Mary** (*Thomas<sup>17</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Kennebunkport, Me., 1728. She married Eliphale Perkins of Kennebunkport who was a son of Capt. Thomas Perkins. He died in Portland 1776. She died Sept. 14, 1802, at the age of 74 years.

The Capt. Thomas Perkins, spoken of above, belonged to another family of Perkinses, perhaps descended from William of Newmarket, N. H.





Their children were :

Ephraim, b. ; m. 1st, Huldah Dorman; 2nd, Lucy.  
 Eliphalet, b. ; drowned.  
 Hannah, b. ; m. Dudley Stone.  
 Lydia, b. ; m. David Thompson.  
 Mary, b. ; m. Thomas Durrell.  
 Eunice, b. ; m. Isaac Emery.  
 Lucy, b. ; m. 1st, Asa Woodworth; 2nd, Benjamin Day.  
 Eliphalet, b. ; m. Betsey Stone.

**70 Sarah** (*Thomas<sup>17</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Kennebunkport, Me., date unknown. She married Israel Stone of Kennebunkport. Death unknown.

Their children were :

Sarah, b. ; m. Isaac Kimball.  
 Mary, b. ; m. Abner Perkins.  
 Eunice, b. ; m. James Kimball.  
 Thomas, b. ; died at sea.  
 Jane, b. ; m. Tobias Lord.  
 James, b. ; m. 1st, Sally Smith; m. 2nd, Lydia Perkins.  
 Israel, b. ; m. Phebe Stone.  
 Hannah, b. ; m. John Stone.

**73 Elisha** (*John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 21, 1714. He was baptized by Mr. Capen January 2, 1715. He was published to Lucy Tarbox Jan. 27, 1750-1, and married March 6, 1751, in Wenham. She was a daughter of Capt. Thomas Tarbox of Wenham. He died April 5, 1752. She married, second, Dea. Daniel Gould of Topsfield Jan. 3, 1753, and for a third husband, Asa Gould, in 1768.

The only child of Elisha and Lucy (Tarbox) Perkins was :

171 Elisha, b. 24 March, 1752; d. 4 April, 1752.

**74 Isaac** (*John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 17, 1717; baptized Sept. 22,



1717. He married, first, Elizabeth Perkins Aug. 30, 1742. She was the daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Perkins, born June 7, 1723, and died January 15, 1781; second, widow Mary Curtis Sept. 6, 1787; this last marriage is recorded in Boxford, Mass. He removed from Topsfield to Salem with his family and resided upon "Derby's Neck Farm." He died Oct. 21, 1802, 88 years old, leaving a widow and four children in Salem, as recorded by Dr. Bentley.

The children of Isaac and Elizabeth Perkins were :

172 Mary, b. Feb. 27, 1743-4.

173 Twins are recorded as dying Oct. 3, 1745.

174 John, b. Oct. 2, 1746; m. Miriam Smith.

175 Elizabeth, b. March 2, 1750.

176 Robert, b. April 26, 1752; m. Mary Emerson of Salem.

177 Isaac, bapt. Jan. 11, 1756; m. Olive Phippen.

178 Phebe, bapt. March 21, 1762.

**76 Thomas** (*John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 26, 1723-4; baptized March 8, 1723-4. He married the widow Martha Williams of Ipswich; published Nov. 24, 1751. He "died in ye war" 1757. He died intestate and his widow was appointed to administer on his estate; in her account rendered to the court, she mentions the bringing up of two young children, and calls herself Martha Bradstreet, late Perkins. She had married Elijah Bradstreet March 9, 1758. He died January 14, 1760. She married her fourth husband, Anthony Potter of Ipswich, Oct. 20, 1762. The time of her death is not ascertained.

Thomas Perkins was a farmer and very probably a weaver, as a weaver's tools, etc., were among his effects at his death. He is mentioned in a private journal as being at "Cap Britten" in the army.



The children of Thomas and Martha (Williams) Perkins were :

179 Elisha, b. Feb. 6, 1753; m. Mercy Kimball.

180 Sarah, b. August 18, 1755.

**77 Moses** (*John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 17, 1732. He was baptized Jan. 7, 1733. He married Anna Cummings. They were published March 24 and married April 11, 1754.

She was the daughter of Cornet David and Anna Cummings, born Oct. 20, 1734, and died Feb. 9, 1825, at the age of 90 years and 3 months.

He died Aug. 7, 1807, "aged 75." He was an active and efficient member of the Topsfield Church, and had a decided gift in music, as we learn from the church records that "Moses Perkins is chosen to set ye psalm & sit in ye elder's seat.

March 13, 1764."

He was a cooper by trade.

Children of Moses and Anna (Cummings) Perkins were :

181 Moses, b. Sept. 28, 1754; went to Temple, N. H.

182 Elijah, b. July 19, 1756; m. Elizabeth Stone.

183 Thomas, b. April 2, 1758; unm.; d. Nov. 24, 1830.

184 David, b. Nov. 7, 1760; went to Temple, N. H.

185 Daniel, b. July 9, 1769; d. in Topsfield.

186 Anner, b. May 31, 1771; m. Asa Pingree.

187 Sarah, b. July 6, 1773; m. Dominick Moore, pub. Feb. 16, 1794.

**83 Jacob** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 5, 1731; baptized Feb. 13, 1731-2.





He married Martha Tappan June 10, 1755. He died October 1, 1777.

Children of Jacob and Martha (Tappan) Perkins were :

188 Rachel, b. Sept. 2, 1756.

189 Hulda, b. Sept. 17, 1758.

190 Daniel, b. April 18, 1760.

191 Hannah, b. April 2, 1762.

**86 Joseph** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 14, 1737-8. He married Anna Batchelder; they were published Dec. 26, 1762. She was born in 1741 and died Dec. 7, 1805, aged 64 years. He died June 13, 1805, 67 years old.

What is known of Capt. Joseph Perkins has been obtained from his grandson, the venerable Amos Perkins of Unity, N. H., who died in his 93rd year; and we cannot do better than to give his own words which are as follows :

"He was born in Topsfield in 1738 and was one of the three first pioneers who visited this town (Unity, N. H.) about the date of its first charter—1764. He married Anna Batchelder and removed from Topsfield to Unity in 1775 or 6. His family then consisted of five sons and two daughters—Jacob, Henry, Jabesh, Elisha, Anna and Lucy; some of them were born in Topsfield and some at Unity.

My Grandfather was a man of some property—had 400 acres of land in a body: He bought a Mill privilege in North Charlestown on Little Sugar River, where he built a Grist Mill and where he afterwards settled his fourth son, Elisha. He also purchased water-power in Middlesex, Vt., where he erected a saw-mill and grist-mill; there his sons Henry and Jabesh lived for 20 years or more.

He was a man of peculiar prejudices; he would never



own a horse, but, although quite corpulent, would keep and always ride a mawl in all his journeyings, as a carriage, in those days, was never known or thought of. He was very fond of wild game and kept himself well armed with a good gun, bear-trap, fox trap and about 25 small steel traps.

He was elected Selectman for several years. He died in June, 1805. I remember him well, being in the 16<sup>th</sup> year of my age when he died."

"My Grandfather was a man of strong prejudices both in religious and political matters and was of undoubted integrity. He was a Republican of the Jefferson school and had no sympathy with the Federal party. In religious matters he was rather sceptical."

Their children were :

- 192 Jacob, b. March 20, 1764; m. Hannah Chase.
- 193 Anna, bapt. June 2, 1765.
- 194 Henry, bapt. Aug. 23, 1767; m. Mehitable Ladd.
- 195 Jabesh, bapt. April 9, 1769; m. Joanna Ladd.
- 196 Hannah, b. March 17, 1771.
- 197 Elisha, b. Oct. 11, 1772; m. Nancy Tucker.
- 198 Eli, b. Nov. 6, 1774; died young.
- 199 Lucy, b. about       , 1777; m. Benj. Neal.
- 200 Eli, b. July 31, 1781; m. Judith Organ.

**87 Zebulon** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 15, 1740. He married Mary Wildes Sept. 22, 1767. She was born Dec. 23, 1744; died March 23, 1839. He died 22 Sept., 1810, 69-8mos. old.

He died intestate. Administration of his estate was given by the court to his son, Ephraim, March 4, 1811.

Their children were :

- 201 Mary, b. July 19, 1768; m. Jacob Towne, Jr.; d. Jan. 9, 1864.
- 202 Ephraim, b. Feb. 5, 1770; m. Molly Peabody 31 May, 1803.  
d. 11 Dec., 1843.
- 203 Abel, b. Sept. 15, 1771.





- 204 Eunice, b. July 6, 1773; d. Sept. 23, 1777.
- 205 Zebulon, b. June 3, 1775; d. Sept. 21, 1777.
- 206 Sarah, b. May 3, 1777.
- 207 Hannah, b. Oct. 5, 1778; m. Robert Perkins; d. 1855.
- 208 Elisha, b. Jan. 3, 1781; m. Dolly Perkins; d. 17 Dec., 1852.
- 209 Jacob, b. Feb. 24, 1783; m. Mary Pratt; d. 5 Nov., 1841.
- 210 Anna, b. Feb. 1, 1786; d. Feb. 12, 1851; unm.
- 211 Elijah, b. May 1, 1791; d. May 17, 1806, 15 years.

**90 Abel** (*Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 28, 1747. He married Mary Baker of Topsfield; they were published April 8, 1770.

It is probable they removed from Topsfield, as we find no mention of them after the baptism of their child.

Child of Abel and Mary (Baker) Perkins:

- 212 Jacob, bapt. 15 Nov., 1772.

**97 Joseph** (*Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 16, 1744. He married Ruth Clark of Salem, Oct. 31, 1765. He died Jan. 28, 1821. She was born 1741 and died Oct. 23, 1815.

They removed from Topsfield to Methuen, Mass. and to Jaffrey, N. H., in 1778, and settled in the west part of the town, about three miles from Monadnock mountain.

The children of Joseph and Ruth (Clark) Perkins were:

- 213 Robinson, b. Dec. 22, 1766; d. Feb. 20, 1847.
- 214 Moses, b. Dec. 13, 1768; d. March 27, 1854.
- 215 Molly, b. Feb. 17, 1771; d. Aug. 27, 1861.
- 216 Edward, b. Aug. 21, 1774; d. Jan. 5, 1856.
- 217 John, b. April 5, 1776; d. July 28, 1825.
- 218 Joseph, b. June 8, 1778; d. Jan. 31, 1849.
- 219 Ruth, b. Nov. 16, 1782; d. Sept. 7, 1863.

**102 Sarah** (*Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 9, 1725. She married Elizur Lake, Jr., of Topsfield, Feb. 24, 1744.



The children of Elizur and Sarah (Perkins) Lake were :

Lydia, b. June 17, 1746; d. Aug. 20, 1748.

Lydia, b. May 13, 1749; m. Benj. Knight.

Elizur, b. Oct. 28, 1751; m. Mary Towne 1777.

Sarah, b. Oct. 1, 1754; m. Oliver Putnam of Newburyport.

Robert, b. Dec. 28, 1756; m. 1st, Hannah Peabody; 2nd, Molly Cree; 3rd, Rebecca Ingalls.

Mehitable, b. March 9, 1760; m. Bishop Norton 1779.

Joseph, b. Dec. 4, 1762; m. Tabitha Elliot.

Elizabeth, b. July 25, 1768; m. Elijah Gould 1789.

**104 Robert** (*Robert<sup>30</sup>, Thomas<sup>11</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 16, 1727-8. He married Hannah Cummings of Ipswich. Published Sept. 30, 1750. They were probably married in Ipswich where his wife resided. The Ipswich records of that date are wanting. He died Nov. 10, 1801; records say "73." She was born 1725 and died 12 July, 1802, "77."

Children of Robert and Hannah (Cummings) Perkins were :

220 Ruth, b. Oct. 1, 1753; m. 1774, John Gould, 3rd.

221 Hannah, b. May 17, 1755; d. 16 Nov., 1802.

222 Lydia, b. Aug. 6, 1757; d. Feb. 27, 1830.

223 Robert, b. May 29, 1760; m. 1783, Esther Gould.

224 Asa, b. June 15, 1762; m. Hannah Johnson.

225 Mehitable, b. Nov. 14, 1767; d. 28 Dec., 1818.

**105 Amos** (*Robert<sup>30</sup>, Thomas<sup>11</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 16, 1730-1, and baptized April 18. He married Kezia Kimball of Wenham, Oct. 7, 1756. Their marriage is recorded as having taken place in North Beverly.

He died Sept. 18, 1814, "83." She was born Aug. 20, 1737 and died January 22, 1815.



Children of Amos and Kezia (Kimball) Perkins were :

226 Kezia, b. Aug. 1, 1760; d. Oct. 28, 1782, "young person."

227 Betty, b. Jan. 24, 1764; d. Jan. 22, 1794, "29."

228 Sarah, b. Nov. 14, 1771; m. Jos. Batchelder, May 8, 1794.

**110 Thomas** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 8, 1724-5. He married, first, Dinah Towne, June 30, 1755. She was the daughter of Philip and Dinah (Hobbs) Towne, born Feb. 14, 1734. She died Oct. 20, 1756.

He married, second, widow Martha Wildes, Jan. 24, 1760. She was Martha Day of Ipswich, widow of Jacob Wildes, who died at Fort Edward 1757. She died Sept. 4, 1776, "aged 41 years." He died Jan. 5, 1801, "aged 75 years."

The child of Thomas and Dinah (Towne) Perkins was :

229 Archelaus, b. April 4, 1756.

Children of Thomas and Martha Wildes (Perkins) were :

230 Daniel, b. March 14, 1762; died at sea March 14, 1800.

231 Israel, b. April 1, 1764; d. March 1, 1765.

232 Hannah, b. March 17, 1766; d. in Newburyport April 12, 1834.

233 Israel, b. May 1, 1768; d. June 30, 1849.

234 Margaret, b. Dec. 10, 1771; d. June 30, 1822.

235 Thomas, b. May 28, 1773; d. at Newburyport Oct. 29, 1853.

236 Samuel, b. Jan. 20, 1775; d. May 22, 1823.

The birth and death of three infants, Sept. 19, 1760, is found upon a stone in the graveyard at Topsfield.

**111 Hannah** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 17, 1726. She married David Balch, Jr., of Topsfield. They were published Oct. 15, 1752; married Nov. 21, 1752. He was the son of David and Hannah (Perkins) Balch, born April 25, 1714 and died 17 April, 1787.

He was by trade a tanner and also a farmer.





His journal, full of valuable items, has been preserved and has been of great worth in preparing these papers.

The children of David, Jr. and Hannah (Perkins) Balch were :

David, b. Aug. 19, 1753; d. July 22, 1812; m. 1st, Betty Burnham; 2nd, Sarah Peabody.

Samuel, b. Feb. 7, 1755; d. Nov. 9, 1839; m. Molly Barnard; lived in Salisbury.

Israel, b. April 7, 1756; d. Nov. 23, 1777, at Halifax, N. S.

Thomas, b. March 29, 1761; m. Dolly Perkins 1767; d. 1830.

Richard, b. Dec. 23, 1762; d. June 14, 1770.

William, b. May 26, 1764; d. Feb. 26, 1776.

Joshua, b. June 6, 1769; d. Nov. 11, 1779.

**112 Margaret** (*Samuel<sup>1</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 28, 1728. She married Thomas Wood of Boxford; published March 13, 1757. She died February 10, 1830, at the great age of 101 years, 10 months, 18 days.

He was born in Boxford June 24, 1727. He was the son of John and Ruth (Peabody) Wood. He was a farmer and always resided in Boxford; both recognized the covenant of the first church Sept. 16, 1769. He died of small-pox Feb. 13, 1777.

The children of Thomas and Margaret (Perkins) Wood were :

John, b. Feb. 6, 1758.

Israel, b. July 16, 1759.

Mehitable, b. Nov. 26, 1761; m. Aaron Perley; d. March 15, 1853, 91 years.

Hannah, b. March 18, 1763.

Sarah, b. April 10, 1765.

Thomas, b. Nov. 15, 1766.

Aaron, b. Feb. 16, 1769.

Jenney, b. April 22, 1771; m. Dr. James Buswell of Dunbarton, N. H., July 26, 1792.



**113 Samuel** (*Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 10, 1730. He married Dorothy Perkins Dec. 11, 1764. She was the daughter of John and Jemima (Averill) Perkins and was born Oct. 18, 1742. He died Dec. 4, 1810, "79-8." She died March 27, 1819, "75."

He left a will in which the names of his wife and all his children are mentioned. It was signed Dec. 4, 1810, and proved 8 Jan., 1811.

Children of Samuel and Dorothy Perkins were :

- 237 Elijah, b. Dec. 16, 1765; m. Ruth Fisk.
- 238 Dolly, b. Oct. 10, 1767; m. Thos. Balch.
- 239 Dudley, b. Feb. 20, 1769; d. 1849, in Salem.
- 240 Molly, b. Jan. 25, 1772; m. Ezra Thomas.
- 241 Ezra, b. Feb. 17, 1779; m. Betsy Raddin.

**118 David** (*Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 26, 1725. He married Marcy Fisk of Wenham, March 10, 1752. He died April 30, 1803, "77. Paralytic." She died Oct. 19, 1777.

He was a farmer.

Children of David and Marcy (Fisk) Perkins were :

- 242 Ezra, b. 27 April, 1753; m. Elizabeth Lamson 1777.
- 243 David, b. 11 May, 1756; m. Rachel Russ 1784.
- 244 Mercy, b. 16 April, 1759; m. Josiah Lamson 1776.

**119 Hannah** (*Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 16, 1727-8. She married Amos Wildes Feb. 5, 1751. Published Dec. 16, 1750. He was the son of Capt. John and Phebe ——— Wildes, born Jan. 27, 1728; died of small-pox May 2, 1779. She died, as the record says, Dec. 20, 1779, "in a sudden and surprising manner by means of her own using."





The children of Hannah (Perkins) and Amos Wildes were :

Mary, b. Feb. 7, 1752; m. Moses Conant of Ipswich, 29 June, 1779.

Lois, bapt. July 22, 1753; d. June 7, 1779, of small-pox.

Amos, bapt. Feb. 16, 1755.

Asa, bapt. July 31, 1757.

Dudley, bapt. Jan. 7, 1759; m. Bethia Harris.

Fanny, bapt. April 11, 1762; d. April 17, 1776.

**126 Stephen** (*John*<sup>31</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 17, 1725-6. He married, Aug. 11, 1748, Eunice Boardman, published July 16, 1748. He died October 23, 1790, at the age of 64 years. She died Feb. 21, 1813.

He was, by occupation, a farmer and resided upon the old ancestral acres; his house is still standing, though in a dilapidated condition, within a few hundred yards of the site of that of the first Thomas Perkins.

He was a man of marked character and was prominent in public affairs and a leader in patriotic movements of his time; he had command of a company of soldiers in the revolutionary war, and was always distinguished from others of his name as "*Captain Stephen Perkins.*"

He filled all the various offices of honor and trust among his townspeople — was constable, fence viewer, juryman, tythingman, selectman, moderator of town meetings, clerk, representative, and was upon a committee, with two others, to draft instructions for the action of the town representative at the outbreak of the Revolution.

The children of Stephen and Eunice (Boardman) Perkins were :

245 Dorothy, b. May 9, 1749; m. N. Averill 1779.

246 Mary, b. Nov. 22, 1751; d. Aug. 13, 1777.

247 Abigail, b. Nov. 6, 1753; m. N. Hammond.

[To be continued.]



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M. A.

[Continued from page 135, Vol. XXII.]

LANGLEY.

63 Abel Langley was given the estate of Robert Hunter<sup>50</sup> 1647 and had possession of it 1654 and was here 1650, when he owned two oxen. He married ——— Sarah ———. She was buried 16 May, 1666.

He married (2) 21-10mo., 1666, Mary, daughter of Thomas Dickinson<sup>29</sup>. She was buried 22 April, 1673. He married (3) ——— Sarah, probably daughter of Mark Quilter of Ipswich. She was buried 20 June, 1683.

In a deed dated 7 Oct., 1693, beginning "Joseph Quilter of Ipswich \* \* \* \* in behalfe of his cousin Abell Langley who dwells with him, son of Abel Langley of Rowley deceased," Quilter is called executor of the will of Abel Langley deceased (Essex Deeds 11: 152). I find no record of the will or death of Abel Langley.

Children by third wife:

63-1 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 7 Nov., 1675; m. — Thomas Boarman of Ipswich.

63-2 Abel<sup>2</sup>, b. 31 March, 1677; when of age, viz., 4 April, 1698, he confirms the above deed and calls Joseph Quilter "uncle" (Essex Deeds 83: 77). Administration on estate of Abel Langley of Ipswich was granted 24 Dec., 1712, to "Thomas Boarman and Sarah Boarman alias Langley only sister" of said deceased (Essex Probate 10: 189. See also will of Joseph Quilter, Essex Probate 15: 28-9).

63-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 31 May, 1681; probably died young.



## LAW.

**64 William Law**, not of the first company, he purchased a half two acre lot of John Newmarch<sup>74</sup> 1645; married 3-7mo., 1645, Mary ———. She died ———. He married (2) 2 May, 1666, Faith, widow of John Smith<sup>101</sup> and sister of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>. He was buried 30 March, 1668. "The Aged Widow Faith Law" died 30 March, 1705 (Chh. R.). Her will, dated 14 Dec., 1699, proved 7 May, 1705, mentions: Nathaniel and Ann Mighill, children of Stephen Mighill; Mary, Elizabeth and Lydia Bailey, children of Mary Bailey, deceased; brother Francis Parrats three daughters, Faith Jewett, Mary Sawyer and Martha Colby; "my three grandchildren y<sup>t</sup> was born of my daughter Sarah Pickard, viz.: John, Jonathan & Francis Pickard" (Essex Probate 8: 176).

## Children by wife Mary:

64-1 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-7mo., 1646; buried 9-7mo., 1652.

64-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 March, 1647-8; buried 9-7mo., 1652.

64-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-3mo., 1650; buried 29-11mo., 1653.

64-4 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-4mo., 1655; m. 2 March, 1676-7, Joseph Jewett<sup>54-6</sup>.

64-5 Mary,<sup>2</sup> b. 15-8mo., 1657; m. 4 April, 1678, Samuel Platts<sup>53-1</sup>.

64-6 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1 March, 1659-60; buried 23-5mo., 1661.

64-7 Priscilla<sup>2</sup>, b. 18-9mo., 1662; had land laid out to her 1677, then unm.

## Child by wife Faith:

64-8 Aquilla<sup>2</sup>, b. 26 July, 1667; buried 15 April, 1669.

## LEAVER.

**65 Thomas Leaver**, "linen-weaver," had an acre and a half houselot 1643; married 1 Sept., 1643, Mary Bradley. She died 4 Oct., 1684. He was town clerk from





1657 to 1683, with perhaps a few years intermission. He died 26 Dec. and was buried 27 Dec., 1683 (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 57; see agreement between widow and son, Essex Probate, 4: 82).

Children:

65-1 Prudence<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-6mo., 1644; m. in Bradford 11 Oct., 1671, Benjamin Gage; 2nd, in Bradford 16 April, 1674, Samuel Stickney and died 26 Oct., 1716, in her 73rd year (gravestone in Bradford).

65-2 Thomas,<sup>2</sup> b. 2-5mo., 1647; m. Damaris Bailey<sup>3-4</sup>.

65-3 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-7mo., 1649; m. 9 Dec., 1663, Samuel Dresser<sup>30-3</sup>.

65-4 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 28-6mo., 1657; buried 8 Aug., 1660.

**65-2 Thomas Leaver** (*Thomas*<sup>65</sup>) born 2-5mo., 1647; married 8 May, 1672, Damaris, daughter of James Bailey<sup>3</sup>. She died 1 March, 1730-1, "an old widow" (Chh. R.). He died 25 April, 1704. His estate was settled by agreement (Essex Probate 8: 147).

Children:

65-5 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Oct., 1673; m. 31 Oct., 1695, Jonathan Dresser<sup>39-9</sup>.

65-6 Damaris<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 July, 1677; m. 27 May, 1717, Thomas Dickinson<sup>29-8</sup>.

65-7 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 March, 1681-2; d. 23 March, 1748-9; "an old maid" (Chh. R.). Her will, dated 17 April, 1738, proved 3 April, 1749, mentions: cousin Sarah Thurston as sole legatee and Jo. Thurston sole executor (Essex Probate 28: 234).

65-8 Lydia<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Dec., 1684; m. 14 Nov., 1715, Daniel Thurston; 2nd, 11 March, 1722-3, Robert Rogers; 3rd, 23 Nov., 1725, Stephen Jewett<sup>54-19</sup>.

## LEIGHTON.

**66 Richard Leighton** married 14 Nov., 1650, Mary ——. He was buried 2 June, 1682. His will, dated 27 May, proved 26 Sept., 1682, mentions: wife (un-



named); eldest son John; son Ezekiel; daughter Mary; and daughter Sarah (Essex Probate on file).

Children:

66-1 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-12 mo., 1651; m. Martha Cheney.

66-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-9mo., 1654; m. 23 May, 1686, Thomas, son of John Spofford<sup>103</sup>.

66-3 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-12mo., 1657; m. Rebecca Woodman.

66-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 10-4mo., 1662; d. 8 Dec., 1706, "an elderly maid" (Chh. R.).

66-5 Richard<sup>2</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1664; buried 5 June, 1668.

**66-1 John Leighton** (*Richard<sup>66</sup>*) born 2-12mo., 1651; m. 4 June, 1691, Martha Cheney.

He died 15 Nov., 1698. His widow Martha married (2) 26 June, 1702, John Rogers.

Children:

66-6 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 May, 1692; pub. in Ipswich 29-10mo., 1716, to Hannah Treadwell of Ipswich.

66-7 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1695.

**66-3 Ezekiel Leighton** (*Richard<sup>66</sup>*) born 8-12mo., 1657; married 23 March, 1685-6, Rebecca, daughter of Edward Woodman of Newbury (see will of Edward Woodman, Essex Probate 3: 179). She died 9 March, 1727-8. He died 22 Nov. (Chh. R.) 21 Nov., 1723, in his 66th year (gravestone) (see Essex Probate 15: 5, for his will).

Children:

66-8 Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1686-7; m. Abigail Elithorp.

66-9 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 15 June, 1690; m. 19 Nov., 1711, John Sawyer<sup>83-9</sup>.

66-10 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Feb., 1693-4; d. 7 April, 1694.

66-11 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Sept., 1695; d. 24 Aug., 1716, "in his 21st year" (gravestone). "A young man in his prime" (Chh. R.).





**66-8 Richard Leighton** (*Ezekiel*<sup>66-3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>66</sup>) born 14 Jan., 1686-7; married 20 May, 1713, Abigail Elithorp, perhaps daughter of John<sup>32-4</sup>.

He died 27 July, 1749, aged 63 years (gravestone in Byfield).

Children (recorded twice on our record) :

66-12 Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 April, 1714; d. 24 or 25 Dec., 1748, in her 35th year; unm.

66-13 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 or 19 Oct., 1715; m., in Newbury, 25 April, 1739, Mary Boynton of Newbury.

66-14 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 30 May, 1717.

66-15 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Oct., 1718.

66-16 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, } twins; { d. 30 May, 1720.

66-17 John<sup>4</sup>, } twins; { d. 6 June, 1720.

66-18 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, d. 3 April, 1723.

### LILFORTH.

**67 Thomas Lilforth** had an acre and a half house lot 1643 which he sold to Richard Swan<sup>107</sup>.

He was of Haverhill 1648, then called "Linforth" (see Haverhill records).

**Francis Lilforth.** Savage says he was of Rowley 1643 and was drowned 15 Nov., 1672. I know nothing of him.

### LONGHORNE.

**68 Richard Longhorne** married 16-11mo., 1647, Mary, daughter of widow Constance Crosby<sup>27</sup>. She was buried 29 Nov., 1667. He was about forty-five years old 25 March, 1662 (Vol. 7 : 82, County Court Papers).

He died in Haverhill while there on business 13-12mo., 1668. His will (on file) dated 10 Feb., 1668, proved 30 March, 1669, mentions : brother Thomas Longhorne [of Cambridge] and daughter Elizabeth to be executors, three other daughters (unnamed), Samuel Wood, "my



servant," son of Obadiah Wood, brother John Johnson, John Pickard and James Bailey to be overseers. In an affidavit on file with the will, mention is made of the children being with their grandmother and two aunts (see Crosby<sup>27</sup>).

Children :

- 68-1 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, buried 8-12mo., 1653.
- 68-2 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. — Sept., 1649; m. 7 Oct., 1669, Abraham Haseltine<sup>42-5</sup>.
- 68-3 Constance<sup>2</sup>, b. — Sept., 1652; m. in Newbury, 10 May, 1670, Jona. Moore of Newbury.
- 68-4 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 4-12mo., 1654; buried 6 July, 1660.
- 68-5 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 30-4mo., 1657; buried 26 Aug., 1660.
- 68-6 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-2mo., 1660; m. — Benjamin Muzzy.
- 68-7 Bethiah<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-4mo., 1662; m. — Amos Marrett of Cambridge.
- 68-8 Richard<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 May, 1665; buried 2 June, 1668.
- 68-9 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1667; buried 11 July, 1668.

LUME.

69 Widow Ann Lume (see John Pickard<sup>82</sup>).

MIGHILL.

70 Deacon Thomas Mighill ordained Deacon 3 Dec., 1639, of the church then formed; freeman 13 May, 1640. He brought with him wife Ellen who was buried 12 July, 1640 and the first person buried here. He married (2) — Ann Parrat, sister of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>. He had a three acre houselot on Wethersfield street 1643. "february 7<sup>th</sup> — 49 It is granted Tho. Mighell that, that Streete which is betweene his house and his mault Kilne shall Remyne as it is now provyded that when the fence is Repayerd againe it shall be mayde thre Rod wide notwithstanding the order to the Contrary" (Town Record). He was buried 14-5mo. [4mo.], 1654. His will, dated 11 June, 1654, approved 27-1mo., 1655,



mentions, beside wife and children, "sister Ann Tenney and Faith Parrat Sen." The inventory of his estate amounting to £571 14s. 11d. was taken 24 June, 1654 and filed in court 27 March, 1655. Widow Ann Mighill died 17 Nov., 1694; her sister Faith, widow of William Law<sup>64</sup>, was the administratrix of her estate. A tradition in the family gives the birth of Dea. Thomas 1606 and of Ellen, his wife, 1610.

#### Children by wife Ellen:

70-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. in England. In a petition to the Probate court 4 March, 1694-5, he states he was his father's eldest child by first wife and that Ezekiel was eldest child of second wife. He m. 26 March, 1657, Elizabeth Toppen of Newbury. She died in Newbury before 1704. He died without issue 31 Jan., 1698-9. His will, dated 10 June, 1697, proved 28 March, 1699, mentions: himself as "not likely to continue long in this world by reason of a cancer in my face;" John, as only surviving brother, also Samuel, son of brother John and Samuel and Elizabeth, children of brother Thomas Mighill, brother Peter Toppen's children (unnamed) and wife Elizabeth who is to be executrix. Widow Elizabeth accepts 28 March, 1699. (Essex Probate 6: 100.)

70-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. in England; m. Sarah Batt.

70-3 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 29-8mo., 1639; Harvard College 1663; was a minister at Milton and Scituate.

#### Children by wife Ann:

70-4 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. 6-8mo., 1642; m. 10 Oct., 1686, Elizabeth, widow of Humphrey Hobson<sup>17-1</sup>. He died without issue 3 July, 1694. His widow Elizabeth m. 3rd, 11 June, 1695, Lieut. Thomas Gage, who died at Port Royal Aug., 1707. She died 14 July, 1737, aged 80 years (Chh. R.).

70-5 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-4mo., 1644; buried 1654.

70-6 Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. —, 1646; buried 14 Oct., 1677; unm. He was a sailor.

70-7 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-3mo., 1649; m. 17 June, 1668, John Bailey<sup>3-1</sup>.

70-8 Stephen<sup>2</sup>, b. 27-12mo., 1651; m. Sarah Phillips<sup>31-2</sup>.

70-9 Anna<sup>2</sup>, b. 8-7mo., 1654; buried 28 Oct., 1654.





**70-2 John Mighill** (*Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born in England; married 6 July, 1659, Sarah, daughter of Nicholas Batt of Newbury (see will of Nich : Batt, Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 151).

26 Dec., 1662, he sold to John Dresser, Jun., dwelling house, buildings and  $3\frac{3}{4}$  acres of land bounded east by Abraham Jewett; south by John Dresser; west by Jonathan Plats; north by highway (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips., 433). 1678, he was of Newbury with wife Sarah (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 313). I think he was soon of Suffield.

Children :

70-9 $\frac{1}{2}$  Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. in Newbury 2 June, 1668.

70-10 Nicholas<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; } mentioned in will of Nich. Batt as grand-  
70-11 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; } children.

70-12 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; mentioned in will of Samuel Mighill<sup>70-1</sup>  
and probably other children.

**70-8 Stephen Mighill** (*Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born 27-12 mo., 1651; m. 3 Nov., 1680, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Phillips<sup>81</sup>.

He died 16 April, 1687. His widow Sarah married (2) 6 March, 1687-8, Robert Greenough, senior, and died at Taunton 10 Feb., 1706-7 (Chh. R.). Mr. Robert Greenough died in Rowley 30 March, 1718 (Chh. R.).

Children :

70-13 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1681; m. 24 June, 1700, Jonathan Woodman of Newbury, soon of Bradford. He was captain of a military company and deacon of Bradford Church. He died 14 Feb., 1743-4, in his 70th year (gravestone in Bradford). She died 16 March, 1772, in her 91st age (gravestone in Bradford).

70-14 Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 July, 1684; m. Priscilla Pearson<sup>80-31</sup>.

70-15 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 March, 1685-6; m. 4 April, 1706, Benoni Boynton<sup>12-14</sup>.



**70-14 Capt. Nathaniel Mighill** (*Stephen*<sup>70-8</sup>, *Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born 4 July, 1684; married 3 Oct., 1705, Priscilla, daughter of Jeremiah Pearson<sup>82-7</sup>. She died 26 Feb., 1776, in her 94th year (gravestone). He lived in Rowley on the land laid out to his grandfather Mighill 1643. He gave a farm to each of his sons during his lifetime. He died 24 Aug., 1762 (Chh. R.). His will, dated 7 Jan., 1760, proved 4 Oct., 1762, mentions: wife Priscilla, eldest son Stephen, sons Ezekiel, Nathaniel, Thomas and Jeremiah, daughters Mary Jewett, Sarah Noyes, Priscilla Lancaster and Elizabeth Mighill, grandchildren Mary and Elizabeth Little, and son Ezekiel's four daughters (unnamed) (Essex Probate 40: 11).

Children:

70-16 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1705-6; m. 27 Jan., 1736-7, Jeremiah Jewett<sup>53-45</sup>.

70-17 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1707; m., in Bradford, 22 Oct., 1735, Elizabeth Woodman of Bradford. She died 6 July, 1781, in her 68th year (gravestone in Georgetown). He m. 2nd, in Boxford, 26 March, 1783, widow Mehitabel Kimball of Boxford. His home was on Bald Pate hill in our second parish now Georgetown. He was deacon of the second parish church and died 20 July, 1783, in his 76th year (gravestone in Georgetown). His descendants in the male line reside in Georgetown.

70-18 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 April, 1710; m., in Newbury, 9 Oct., 1735, Sarah Toppen of Newbury. He lived in Newbury and died there 10 Feb., 1771.

70-19 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Nov., 1712; m. 7 Nov., 1734, Parker Noyes of Newbury. She died in Newbury 21 Sept., 1768, aged 56 years.

70-20 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 June, 1715; m. 27 Oct., 1737, Elizabeth (Appleton) Payson, widow of David Payson. She died — Sept., 1775. He m. 2nd, 22 Oct., 1776, widow Judith Dole of Newbury. He lived in the house now standing on the corner of Main and Independent streets and died 26 March, 1788, aged 73 years (gravestone). He left no male descendants. His widow Judith m. 3rd, 14 Dec., 1797, ensign John Jewett<sup>53-60</sup>.





- 70-21 Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1717; m. 25 Oct., 1753, Thomas, son of Samuel and Hannah (Platts<sup>83-11</sup>) Lancaster as his second wife. She died 31 Aug., 1808, aged 91 years. He was born 25 Nov., 1703 and died 29 Dec., 1792, in his 90th year (gravestone).
- 70-22 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 Jan., 1719-20; m. 12 Nov., 1741, Nathan Little of Newbury. She died in Newbury 15 Sept., 1753.
- 70-23 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 April, 1722; m. 26 Nov., 1747, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel Northend. She died 25 Sept., 1748, in her 21st year (gravestone). He m. 2nd, 13 Nov., 1750, Sarah, dau. of John Northend. She died 1 June, 1778, in her 58th year (gravestone). He m. 3rd, 15 Oct., 1778, widow Rachel Lane, dau. of Capt. John Rowe of Gloucester. She died 17 June, 1824, aged 80 years (gravestone). He was many years town clerk, deacon of our church and captain in the Revolutionary war. He lived in the house lately owned by William Moody on Central street and died 26 Aug., 1807. He left many daughters. His sons died unmarried.
- 70-24 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 June, 1724; m. Sarah Lambert.
- 70-25 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 Sept., 1726; m. 9 Dec., 1779, Jeremiah Pearson of Newburyport. She died in Rowley 25 Feb., 1817, aged 90 years.

**70-24 Jeremiah Mighill** (*Capt. Nathaniel*<sup>70-14</sup>, *Stephen*<sup>70-8</sup>, *Deacon Thomas*<sup>70</sup>) born 8 June, 1724; married 5 Dec., 1758, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hobson) Lambert<sup>62-20</sup>. She was born 20 Sept., 1735, and died 18 Feb., 1799, aged 63 years (gravestone). He died 3 Oct., 1793, aged 69 years (gravestone). His home was on Wethersfield street and is now occupied by his great-grandchildren; it was the homestead of his father, grandfather and great-grandfather, having been laid out to Deacon Thomas<sup>70</sup> in 1643.

#### Children :

- 70-26 Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1759; d. 5 Aug., 1773, aged 14 years (gravestone).
- 70-27 Mehitable<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 July, 1761; m. 18 Aug., 1780, Rev. Ebenezer Dutch, second minister of the church in Groveland. She died 28 Dec., 1795 (see "Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Essex County, Mass.," p. 96).



- 70-28 Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1763; m. 17 Nov., 1785, Humphrey Hobson, son of Humphrey<sup>47-15</sup>. She died 7 Sept., 1802. He died 7 May, 1808, aged 51 years.
- 70-29 Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 July, 1765; m. 27 Nov., 1792, Mary, dau. of Lieut. Moses and Mary (Todd<sup>112-65</sup>) Scott. She was born 27 Nov., 1769 and died 8 Feb., 1824. He died 8 Feb., 1821. Their children were: *Nathaniel*<sup>6</sup>, b. 4 July, 1793; *Mary*<sup>6</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1794; *Elizabeth*<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 March, 1796; *Jeremiah*<sup>6</sup>, b. 2 April, 1798; *Nathaniel*<sup>6</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1801.
- 70-30 Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 18 May, 1773; d. 15 Feb., 1796, aged 22 years and 9 months; "intended consort of Rev. Humphrey C. Perley of Methuen" (gravestone).

## MILLER.

**71 Rev. John Miller**, assistant to the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers and town clerk 1639; freeman 22 May, 1639. He had a two acre houselot 1643. He brought with him wife Lydia. He moved to Yarmouth about 1641 and thence to Groton where he died 12 June, 1663 (Savage). Child born here:

Lydia<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-12mo., 1640.

**72 Thomas Miller** had an acre and a half houselot 1643. He was licensed to draw wine 1647, paying fifteen shillings annually. In 1651 he was of Rowley with his wife Isabel and was a carpenter. He soon removed to Middletown, Conn. (See Savage, Vol. IV, p. 211, under "Thomas, Middletown," the suggestion in line twenty-seven is confirmed by many interesting letters recorded in our Church Record.)

## NELSON.

**73 Thomas Nelson**, freeman 23 May, 1639, the wealthiest of Mr. Roger's company, had a six acre houselot 1643. Of his first wife I find no mention. He mar-



ried about 1642 as second wife, Jane or Joane, daughter of Thomas Dummer of Badgely, England, and a niece of Mr. Richard Dummer of Newbury. Mr. Nelson died in England 6 Aug., 1648 (Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 190). His will, dated 24 Dec., 1645, "being by providence called to make a voyage to old England" and a codicil made in England 6 Aug., 1648, proved 21-10mo., 1649, mentions: wife Jane, my mill, millhouse, etc., in Rowley, also all that ground lately occupied by Joseph Wormwell, eldest son Philip, son Thomas, youngest son Samuel born since will was made, daughter Mercy and any other child that my wife may have. Richard Bellingham and uncle Richard Dummer executors. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers and Mr. John Norton overseers.

In 1654 widow Joane Nelson was in England (at Stoneham, County of Southampton) with the younger children. In our "Book of Grants" mention is made of "Mr. Nelson's Children in England" 1661-2.

Children by first wife :

73-1 Philip<sup>3</sup>, b. in England about 1633; m. Sarah Jewett<sup>55-2</sup>.

73-2 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. in Eng. 1635; m. Ann Lambert<sup>62-3</sup>.

Children by wife Jane :

73-3 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-12mo., 1643; m. in England John Storke of Rumsey, England (see Essex Deeds, 4 Ips., 190 and 5 Ips., 148.)

73-4 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. (*about*) 1646; died in England without issue before 1676 (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 484). (See particularly county court papers, Vol. 3: 65 and onward.)

**73-1 Capt. Philip Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born in England about 1633; was graduated at Harvard College 1654. He married 24 June, 1657, Sarah, daughter of Joseph Jewett<sup>55</sup>. She was buried 17-12mo., 1665. He married (2) 1-11mo., 1666, Elizabeth, daughter of John Lowell of Newbury. She was born in Newbury 16 Feb., 1646,





and died 14 Dec., 1731. He was a justice of the peace and captain of a company "under the command of Sir William Phipps who is going against the French at Nova Scotia" (see abstract of his will, Hist. Coll., Vol. V, p. 143). He died 19 Aug., 1691.

Children by wife Sarah :

73-5 Philip<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 April, 1659; m. ———, Sarah, widow of John Hobson<sup>47-2</sup>.

73-6 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 March, 1662; m., in Ipswich, 17 July, 1682, John Haseltine<sup>43-3</sup>.

Children by wife Elizabeth :

73-7 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 June, 1668; m. Mary Trumble<sup>113-10</sup>.

73-8 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1670; buried 18 Jan., 1670-1.

73-9 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1671-2.

73-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 8 June, 1673; m. 8 Sept., 1696, Robert Wadleigh of Exeter. She was dismissed 6 Nov., 1698, from our church to Exeter (Chh. R.).

73-11 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1674; m. Ann Hopkinson<sup>49-13</sup>.

73-12 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Oct., 1677; m. 2 May, 1705, George Dickinson<sup>29-14</sup>.

73-13 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1680; m. 6 April, 1704, Samuel Dickinson<sup>29-13</sup>.

73-14 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Nov., 1682; m. Hannah Brocklebank<sup>16-17</sup>.

73-15 Jemima<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Oct., 1686; m. 16 Jan., 1707-8, Doctor William Bennett; 2nd, 12 July, 1725, John Todd<sup>112-5</sup>.

73-16 Lucy<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 Jan., 1688-9; m. 22 Nov., 1706, Ezra Coburn.

**73-2 Thomas Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>72</sup>) born in England 1635; married 16 Dec., 1659, Ann, daughter of Francis Lambert<sup>62</sup>. She was buried 7 Jan., 1678-9. He married (2) 13 May, 1680, Mary Lunt of Newbury. She died 28 Aug., 1688. He married (3) 9 April, 1690, Phillippa, widow of Samuel Plats<sup>83</sup>. She died 29 Sept., 1709. He died 5 April, 1712, aged 77 years (gravestone). His will, dated 17 Dec., 1709, proved 5 May, 1712, mentions: eldest son Thomas, sons Gershom, Francis and Ephraim, daughters Hannah Gard-



ner and Dorothy Roofe (see Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, p. 224 and Essex Probate 10: 211).

Children by wife Ann:

- 73-17 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 March, 1660-1; m. Hannah French.  
 73-18 Dorothy<sup>3</sup>, b. 14-11mo., 1662; m. ———, John Rolfe of Newbury.  
 73-19 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 June, 1665; m., in Newbury, 24 July, 1706, Joseph Gardner of Charlestown.  
 73-20 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1667; was in the Canada Expedition 1690.  
 73-21 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1669-70; d. 31 Oct., 1689.  
 73-22 Gershom<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 July, 1672; m. Abigail Ellithorp<sup>32-10</sup>.  
 73-23 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1675-6; m. Mercy Ray.

Child by wife Mary:

- 73-24 Ephraim<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 March, 1681-2; m. Sarah Brocklebank<sup>16-19</sup>.

**73-5 Philip Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 16 April, 1659; m. ———, Sarah, widow of John Hobson<sup>47-2</sup> and daughter of Samuel Varnum (perhaps Farnum) of Chelmsford. He died 4 Dec., 1721.

Children:

- 73-25 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1686; died soon.  
 73-26 Philip<sup>4</sup>, } b. 19 Aug., 1690; {  
 73-27 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, } m. 9 May, 1715, John Hazen of  
                   Boxford.  
 73-28 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1694; m. 3 Nov., 1714, Joseph Richardson of Bradford.

**73-7 John Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 30 June, 1668; married 18 June, 1697-8, Mary, daughter of Dea. John Trumble<sup>113-1</sup>. They were of Boxford 15 Aug., 1706 (Essex Deeds 44: 226).

Children born here:

- 73-29 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 April, 1699.  
 73-30 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Aug., 1700.  
 73-31 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 24 June, 1705.

**73-11 Jeremiah Nelson** (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 15 Nov., 1674; married ———, Ann, daughter of





Jonathan Hopkinson<sup>49-2</sup>. He was "slain by ye Indians at Dunstable 10 July, 1706" (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate granted 2 Dec., 1706, to his widow Anne (Essex Probate 9: 58). His widow Ann married (2) in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1709<sup>1</sup>, according to Rowley Record, John Smith and died 12 Dec., 1723.

Children:

73-32 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1702; d. 11 Feb., 1703-4.

73-33 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1703-4; m. (pub. 3 Aug., 1723) William Searle. He was deacon of our second parish church and died 18 May, 1778, in his 80th year. She died 30 March, 1778, in her 75th year.

73-14 Joseph Nelson (*Capt. Philip*<sup>73-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 28 Nov., 1682; married (pub. 2 March, 1705-6) Hannah, daughter of Samuel Brocklebank<sup>16-3</sup>. She died 5 June, 1732, in her 48th year (gravestone in Georgetown). He married (2) in Ipswich, 5 Sept., 1732, Elizabeth, widow of Jeremiah Jewett<sup>55-10</sup>. She died 24 May, 1761, aged 81 years. He died 8 Feb., 1743-4, aged 61 years (gravestone in Georgetown). His will, dated 7 Feb., 1743-4, proved 27 Feb., 1743-4, mentions: wife Elizabeth; sons Jeremiah; Joseph; Moses; David; Francis; Jonathan; Philip; and John as living; son Samuel as lately deceased; daughter Mary Plummer, deceased, and her children (Essex Probate 25: 222).

Children:

73-34 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 June, 1707; m. 1 Feb., 1732-3, widow Mary (Harriman<sup>37-13</sup>) Hale. He removed to Ipswich about 1764 and died there 26 Feb., 1773.

73-35 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 March, 1709-10; m. 7 Nov., 1734, Lydia Pingree. He died 6 May, 1769, in his 60th year. She died 8 March, 1780, in her 72nd year.

73-36 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 March, 1710-11. Administration granted on his estate 3 Feb., 1745, to his brother Jeremiah (Essex Probate 23: 91).

---

<sup>1</sup>Intention of marriage 10 Dec., 1709.



- 73-37 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 Feb., 1712-13; m. (pub. 15 Dec., 1730) John Plummer. She died 31 May, 1743.
- 73-38 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 April, 1713; d. 6 May, 1715.
- 73-39 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 14 April, 1716; d. 31 Oct., 1742, in his 27th year (gravestone in Georgetown).
- 73-40 David<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 27 July, 1718.
- 73-41 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. (pub. 4 May, 1745) Mary Pierce of Ipswich.
- 73-42 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Church 17 May, 1724; m. (pub. 10 March, 1743-4) Mary Peasley or Pearse.
- 73-43 Philip<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. 22 June, 1749, Mehitable Dresser of Ipswich. She died 9 July, 1749, aged 18½ years.
- 73-44 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Byfield Church 23 March, 1728-9; m. 27 Aug., 1751, Mercy Platts<sup>34-19</sup>.

**73-17 Thomas Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 10 March, 1660-1; married ———, Hannah French, probably daughter of Samuel of Salisbury (see Essex Probate 3: 90 and 417). She died ———. He, with wife Hannah, sold land in Salisbury 1698 (Essex Deeds 11: 147).

He was styled "Sergt." and died 20 May, 1719, "by long consumption" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 15 Jan., 1717-8, proved 1 June, 1719, mentions wife Hannah; sons Thomas; Samuel, who is executor; and Jonathan; daughters Hannah; Dorothy and Elizabeth (Essex Probate 12: 276 and on file).

#### Children:

- 73-45 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 19 Aug., 1688; m., in Charlestown, 19 March, 1715-6, Tabitha Hobbs of Charlestown.
- 73-46 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Feb., 1690-1; m. 25 Oct., 1721, Ann Palmer<sup>75-12</sup>. He was dismissed 25 Oct., 1735, from our church to Mendon.
- 73-47 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Dec., 1693.
- 73-48 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Feb., 1696-7; d. 26 Aug., 1716, "aged 20 years" (gravestone).
- 73-49 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 7 May, 1699.
- 73-50 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 3 May, 1702.
- 73-51 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Oct., 1704.



**73-22 Gershom Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 11 July, 1672; married 17 July, 1700, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp<sup>32-1</sup>; moved to Mendon about 1722.

Children born here :

73-52 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 April, 1701.

73-53 Ann<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1703.

73-54 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 Feb., 1707-8.

73-55 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 April, 1711.

73-56 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Oct., 1713.

73-57 Nehemiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Oct., 1716.

73-58 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 May, 1720.

**73-23 Francis Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 19 Feb., 1675-6; married 14 Nov., 1702, Mercy Ray. She died ———. He married (2) 6 June, 1716, Elizabeth, widow of Isaac Plats<sup>84-7</sup>. She died 8 April, 1762, aged 84 years (Chh. R.).

His will, dated 11 March, 1719-20, proved 2 Aug., 1720, mentions: wife (as above); eldest son Solomon; sons David and Jonathan; daughters Mercy and Elizabeth; brothers Ephraim and Gershom (Essex Probate 13: 87).

Children by wife Mercy :

73-59 Solomon<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Nov., 1703; m. 15 March, 1724-5, Mercy Chaplin<sup>21-20</sup>. He died 8 April, 1781, in his 78th year (gravestone in Georgetown).

73-60 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 May, 1705.

73-61 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1707.

73-62 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Nov., 1710.

73-63 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 April, 1713.

**73-24 Ephraim Nelson** (*Thomas*<sup>73-2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>73</sup>) born 23 March, 1681-2; married 2 Feb., 1709-10, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Brocklebank<sup>16-3</sup>. She died 13 June, 1714. He married (2) 14 June, 1715, Deborah, daughter of William and Deborah (Bragg) Searle. She died 29 June, 1720. He married (3) 31 July, 1723, Mary,





daughter of Joseph Kilborne<sup>60-2</sup>. She died 17 Sept., 1770, "aged 81" (Chh. R.). He was styled "Lieut." and died 28 May, 1761, in his 80th year (Chh. R.). His will, dated 23 May, 1761, proved 8 June, 1761, mentions: wife Mary; daughter Apphia, wife of Thomas Gage; grandson Nelson Todd, son of my daughter Elizabeth, now wife of John White; grandchildren Ephraim Hidden, Price Hidden and Sarah Wells, late Hidden, children of daughter Mehitable, deceased, late wife of Eben Hidden (Essex Probate 38: 97; see also 41: 11).

Children by wife Sarah:

73-64 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Jan., 1710-11; m. ———, Eben Hidden<sup>45-23</sup>.

73-65 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Jan., 1713-14; m. 7 May, 1733, Dr. Joseph Todd<sup>112-15</sup>.

Children by wife Deborah:

73-66 Apphia<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 April, 1716; m. 13 Oct., 1737, Thomas Gage. He died 31 Aug., 1788, aged 77 years, 19 days (gravestone). She died 27 Aug., 1804, aged 88 years.

73-67 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 June, 1720; d. 4 July, 1720.

Child by wife Mary:

73-68 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 30 March, 1729; d. 17 May, 1729.

## NEWMARCH.

74 John Newmarch had a two acre houselot 1643; was first of Ipswich, to which place he soon returned.

## NORTHEND.

75 Jeremiah Northend, from Rowley, England, 1638, with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, was then but twelve years old. He returned after a few years and was buried in Rowley, Eng., 14 April, 1702 (see "Northend Family," Hist. Coll., Vol. XII).

76 Ezekiel Northend, an early settler, but not of the first (see "Northend Family," as above).

[To be continued.]



INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XXII.]

In memory of Mr. Ezra Rhodes, who died April 26,  
1846, Æt. 83.

Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of  
God.

In memory of Mary, wife of Ezra Rhodes, who died  
June 30, 1848, Æt. 74.

Asleep in Jesus! O how sweet  
To be for such a slumber meet,  
With holy confidence to sing,  
That death has lost his venom'd sting.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Rhodes, widow of Deacon  
Ephraim Rhodes, Ob. Sept. 23, 1798, Æt. 76.

Happy soul, thy days are ended,  
All thy mourning days below,  
Go, by angel guards attended,  
To the sight of Jesus, go.

In memory of Mr. Thomas Rhodes, who died Feb. 9,  
1838, Æt. 90.

In memory of Mrs. Anna, wife of Mr. Thomas Rhodes,  
who died Sept. 22, 1815, Æt. 61.

In memory of Miss Anna, daughter of Mr. Thomas and  
Mrs. Anna Rhodes, who died July 10, 1818, Æt. 33.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. John Rhodes, who died  
June 5, 1813, Æt. 32.





Edward Rhodes, died July 23, 1865, *Æt.* 75.

How precious is thy memory.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Rhodes, who died Jan. 28, 1838, *Æt.* 81.

In memory of Elizabeth T. Rhodes, who died September 17, 1817, aged 8 months.

Mary Ann B. Rhodes, who died Sept. 30, 1821, aged 1 year & 10 months.

Children of Thomas & Ruth Rhodes.

Lovely babes, your days are ended,  
All your mourning days below,  
Go, by angel guards attended,  
To the sight of Jesus, go.

Sacred to the memory of a much beloved and affectionate child, Elizabeth T., daughter of Thomas & Ruth Rhodes, who died Nov. 1, 1812; *Æt.* 1 year, 11 months.

And is our lovely daughter fled,  
No more with us to dwell?  
As the fair lily droops her head,  
Thus all our pleasures fell.

In memory of Ezra Rhodes, 3<sup>d</sup>, who died Nov. 4, 1832, *Æt.* 29.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Sacred to the memory of Persis Isabella, daughter of Trevett & Eliza Rhodes, died Aug. 13, 1838, aged 15 months and 28 days.

Blighted Flower.

Miss Harriet Rhodes, died Oct. 18, 1846, aged 24 years.

Lovely in life, beautiful in death.



Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Capt. John Richards, who departed this life Oct<sup>br</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Anno Domin. 1733, aged 56 years.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Lydia Richards, wife of Mr. John Richards, who died Oct. 13, 1753, in y<sup>e</sup> 40<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah Richardson, wife of Mr. Richard Richardson & daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Breed of Boston, died 10<sup>th</sup> Oct., 1794, Æt. 73.

In memory of Deacon Josiah Richardson, who died Feb. 24, 1843, Æt. 63.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

In memory of Betsey, wife of Josiah Richardson, who died Aug. 5, 1873, Æt. 90.

"He will fulfil the desire of them that fear Him."

*Tomb.*

Joseph Ripley, died March 11, 1859, Æt. 70 years, 10 months.

Lucy M. Ripley, died Sept. 30, 1824, aged 6 months.

Mrs. Betsey Ripley, died April 17, 1825, aged 34 years.

Joseph Ripley, died Sept. 14, 1827.

Helen A. Ripley, died Jan. 26, 1832, aged 4 mos.

Elmira S. Ripley, died Jan. 4, 1840, aged 10 years & 8 months.

Mrs. Irene Ripley, died Feb. 22, 1840, aged 34 years.

Wives & children of Joseph Ripley.

---

Erected by Thomas Roach, in memory of his beloved wife, Catherine Roach, who died Dec. 19, 1852, aged 37 years. Born in the parish of Clones, County Fermaugh, Ireland.



Eliza Maria, daughter of Thomas W. and Eliza A. Robinson, died April 5, 1838, Aged 3 years & 21 days.

The cherub host rejoic'd anew  
When this dear child bid earth adieu,  
Too lovely here with us to stay,  
They bore her to the realms of day.

Lewis Edward, son of Thomas W. & Eliza A. Robinson, died March 24, 1838, Aged 6 years & 6 days.

Mortals and angels him admired,  
He spoke and smil'd and then expir'd;  
Bright seraphs bore his soul away,  
To dwell with God in endless day.

Mary Lucinda, daughter of William P. and Elizabeth Robinson, died March 29, 1836, Æt. 1 year.

Nipt by the wind's untimely blast,  
Parch'd by the sun's directer ray,  
The momentary glories waste,  
The short liv'd beauties die away.

Maria Louisa, daughter of William P. & Elizabeth Robinson, died March 12, 1837, in her 4<sup>th</sup> year.

Also their son, Charles Thomas, died Sept. 17, 1839, aged 11 months.

As faded our friendship's early joy,  
The seeming gold is half alloy,  
That tie, that binds the human heart,  
The closer drawn must sooner part.  
Thus fade our sweetest comforts here,  
Our dearest friends soon disappear,  
When the loud call from God is given,  
They sleep in death, to wake in heaven.

In memory of Lucinda Clark, wife of William Pitt Robinson, who died Aug. 17, 1832, aged 27 years.

Yet these, new rising from the tomb,  
With lustre brighter far shall shine,  
Revive with ever during bloom,  
Safe from diseases and decline.





In memory of Catherine Maria, daughter of Rev. Otis and Maria J. Rockwood, who died Oct. 25, 1824, aged 11 mo. & 10 days.

She sparkled, was exhaled and went to heaven.

Sacred to the memory of Mr. Allen Rowe, son of William & Elizabeth Rowe of Gloucester. Died Sept. 18, 1820; Æt. 32.

Friends nor physicians could not save,  
This mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ, my Saviour, doth appear.  
Weep not over the tomb of innocence.

In memory of Sarah Caroline, only child of Samuel W. and Caroline Rowe, who died March 9<sup>th</sup> 1845, Æt. 4 years, 6 mos. & 6 days.

So sweet a flower from earth to heaven borne,  
Thy happy smiles we love, thy death we mourn,  
The unopened bud but half revealed to life,  
Of hopes and pleasures, beauties, joys so rife,  
Plucked from the earth a lovely blooming flower,  
The light and joyous being of an hour.

In memory of Mr. John Rundlet, who departed this life Sept. 27, 1806, Æt. 22.

All whose fond wishes do to heaven aspire,  
Who make those blest abodes their soul's desire;  
If you are wise and hope that rest to gain,  
Use well your time, live not an hour in vain.

Ellen Amelia, daughter of Rev. Philemon R. and Harriet Russell, died Sept. 6, 1844, Æt. 15 months.

In memory of Mrs. Martha C., wife of Rev. Philomon



R. Russell, who died June 26<sup>th</sup> 1838, aged 31 years.  
Also their infant, Martha Robinson, aged 4 months.

I would not live away; no—welcome the tomb,  
Since Jesus hath slept here, I dread not its gloom,  
Here sweet be my rest, till he bid me arise,  
And hail him in triumph descending the skies.

In memory of William Russell of Marblehead, son of  
William & Hannah Russell, who died Jan. 11, 1844, *Æt.*  
22.

Blighted hopes.

Also his father, who was lost at sea Feb., 1830, *Æt.* 33.

His home was on the mountain wave,  
His grave was in the deep.

In memory of Mr. Epes B. Rust. Died May 25,  
1842, *Æt.* 25. Also Charlotte Ann, daughter of Epes  
B. & Nancy Rust, Died Sept. 26, 1841, *Æt.* 1 year & 7  
m's.

This plain marble tells the place where sleeps the dust of one whose  
memory we delight to cherish. Youthful companion, thou art gone to  
be at rest; but hope, the soul's anchor, anticipates the day when we  
shall greet thee in heaven.

The First Church of Christ in Lynn erected this monu-  
ment to the memory of their faithful and much esteemed  
brother, Deacon Nathaniel Sargent. He died Sept. 23,  
1798, aged 38 years.

I am the resurrection and the life, saith the Redeemer.

In memory of Mr. Samuel Sargent, who died Nov. 9,  
1830, *Æt.* 53 years.

Death is a debt to nature due,  
I've paid that debt and so must you.





Moses Mansfield, son of Ephraim & Mary E. Sargent,  
died Sept. 17, 1848, aged 1 year & 4 mo's.

Shall we meet, redeemed one  
When the toils of life are done?  
Yes, my parents, there's a morning,  
Brighter than thy thoughts can know;  
I have hailed its glorious dawning,  
And the just shall find it so.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Sears, wife to M<sup>r</sup>  
Anthony Sears, Aged 51 years. Dec<sup>r</sup>d Feb. 10, 1726.

Sacred to the memory of Miss Elizabeth Segar of New-  
ton, who died July 18, 1827, Æt. 79.

She had finished, and well finished the work given her to do; and  
we trust has by grace entered into, and is now enjoying that rest which  
remaineth to the people of God.

George L., son of William & Mary Senter, died July  
8, 1855, Æt. 19 years.

Erected by William Keating in memory of his beloved  
sister, Ann Seymour, who died Dec. 6, 1851, aged 23  
years.

May she rest in peace. Amen.

The tomb of Rev. Jeremiah Shepard.

The memory of the just is blessed.

Mrs. Mary Shepard, died March 28<sup>th</sup> 1710, Æt. 53,  
the mother of 9 children. 5 died.

A prudent wife is from the Lord. Prov. 31, 10 & 25 verses.

Jeremiah, 1700, Æt. 23.

Mehetabel, 1688. Margaret, 1688.

Thomas, 1709, Æt. 29. Francis, 1692.



Rev. Jeremiah Shepard, died June 2, 1720, *Æt.* 72.

Elijah's mantle drops, the prophet dies;  
His earthly mansion quits and mounts the skies.  
—— So Shepard's gone,  
His precious dust, death's prey, indeed is here,  
But's nobler breath 'mong seraph's does appear;  
He joins the adoring crowds about the throne,  
He's conquered all, and now he wears the crown.

In memory of Mrs. Nancy, wife of Mr. Robert Sisson,  
who died Feb. 18, 1843, *Æt.* 30.

Mary, wife of Henry Skidmore, died March 13, 1848,  
*Æt.* 38.

Herbert R., their son, died April 7, 1849, *Æt.* 13 months.  
Erected by Sarah Ann Skidmore.

In memory of Abigail, wife of Mr. William Skinner  
& daughter of the late Mr. Joseph & Mrs. Mary Breed,  
who died Sept. 14, 1845, *Æt.* 39.

Borne by the angels on their wings,  
Far from earth the spirit flies,  
Finds her God, and sits and sings  
Triumphing in paradise.

In memory of Eurana Ann, daughter of Jacob & Cla-  
rissa Skinner, who died Feb'y 1, 1832, *Æt.* 4 years & 3  
months.

Monument — Skinner.

John Skinner, died Oct. 5, 1839, *Æt.* 47 years, 7  
months, 9 days.

Tameson Shaw, wife of John Skinner, died May 11,  
1874, *Æt.* 79 years, 7 months, 17 days.

Mary Skinner, wife of James B. Howard, died Aug.  
15, 1850, *Æt.* 35 years, 6 months, 12 days.

[To be continued.]



# RECORDS OF THE FIFTH PARISH OF GLOUCESTER, NOW ROCKPORT.

COMMUNICATED BY CALVIN W. POOL.

[Continued from page 151, Vol. XXII.]

## COLLECTORS NAMES.

James Parsons Rate bill 1754: £60: Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
60£.

Nehemiah Grover Rate bill: 1755: 84:1:3      71:17:3  
Gathering & Abatements      12: 4:0

---

84   1:3

Joseph Thusten Jnr 1756: Bill 127<sup>s</sup> Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
96: 1:6  
Abatements & Gathering      30:18:6

---

127: 0:0

Steaven Pool 1757— Bill: 73:10:0 Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
60: 0:0  
Abatements frome & Gathering      13:10:0

---

73:10:0

Thos. Harris. 1758: Bill 72:8:6 Paid Mr Cleaveland  
56: 9:0

Abatements      9:16:6

Gathering      3: 0:0

Note Hand 3: 3:0

---

72: 8:6





Joshua Tarr 1759 : Bill 67. Paid M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland 58:14:9  
 Abatements Gathering 8: 5:3

---

67: 0:0

Caleb Norwood 1760: Bill 69:7:9 Paid M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland  
 62:18:8

Abated 5: 8:9

Gathering 1: 0:4

---

69: 7:9

Abraham Tarr 1761: Bill 74:4:6: Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
 58:0:7

Gathering 3:0:0

Abatements & Parrish use: 13:3:11

---

74:4:6

Tho<sup>s</sup> Goss: 1762: Bill: 56:8:8 Paid Mr. Cleaveland  
 36:17:4

Abatements 5: 4:4

Gathering 2:10:0

Note of Hand 11:17:0

---

56: 8:8

John Thusten 1763: Bill: 43:10:0: Paid M<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland  
 35:17:0

Gathering 1:17:9

Parrish use & Abatements 5: 3:1

Note of Hand 0:12:2

---

43:10:0



Oliver Stevvens : 1764 : Bill 91 : 0 : 6 : Paid Mr Cleaveland

	72 : 8 : 4
Abatements	11 : 8 : 1
Gathering	2 : 0 : 0
Note of Hand	5 : 4 : 1

---

91 : 0 : 6

L<sup>t</sup> John Row 1765 : Bill 79 : 12 : 10 Paid Mr. Cleaveland

	58 : 1 : 8
Gathering	3 : 15 : 0
Parish order & Abatements	11 : 0 : 9
Note of Hand	6 : 15 : 5

---

79 : 12 : 10

March 2<sup>d</sup> 1768

Then Settled the folowing Rats with Joseph Thusten  
Ju<sup>r</sup> Steaven Pool & John Row Ju<sup>r</sup> Parish Committee to  
settle with me the subscriber in Behalf of the Parrish and  
they appear as foloweth

Collector	Sallary.	Paid	Wanting
1754 : James Parson	60 :	Total	
1755 : Nehemiah Grover	73-6 : 8 :		1 : 9 : 5
1756 : Joseph Thurston Ju <sup>r</sup>	100		3 : 18 : 0
1757 : Steaven Pool	60		
1758 : Tho <sup>s</sup> Harris	60		3 : 11 : 0
1759 : Joshua Tarr	60		1 : 5 : 3
		over Paid	
1760 : Caleb : Norwod	60	2 : 18 : 0	
1761 : Abram Tarr	60 :		1 : 19 : 5
1762 : Tho <sup>s</sup> Goss	45 :		8 : 2 : 8
Squams $\frac{1}{4}$			





		over Paid
1763 : John Thusten	35 :	0 : 17 : 0
Squam $\frac{1}{2}$ year		

		over Paid
1764 : Oliver Stevens	66 : 13 : 4 :	5 : 15 : 0
1765 : Lt John Row	66 : 13 : 4	8 : 11 : 8
1766 : Jabez Rowe	66 : 13 : 4	0 : 10 : 0

---

Errors Excepted	813 : 6 : 8   9 : 10 : 9   29 : 7 : 11 :
-----------------	--

The whole Due upon Balance for the above years appears to be 19 17 : 2

Test Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland

The Account in the Back Page Brought-forward

Jabez Row 1766 : Bill : 80 : 2 : 4 :	Paid M <sup>r</sup> Cleaveland	66 : 3 : 4 :
	Parrish order	4 : 12 : 8
	Gathering	3 : 15 : 2
	Abatements	4 : 19 : 4
	Note of Hand	0 : 11 : 10
		<hr/> 80 : 2 : 4

March 2<sup>d</sup> 1768 : we the subscribers Committee for the year Past Chosen to Call the Treasurers & Collectors to a settlement for the Past years have settled according to the foregoing Account Test

Joseph Thusten is	{ Committee
Stephen Pool	
John Row Jun <sup>r</sup>	

Glocester March 2<sup>d</sup> 1768

Recived of the Parish all Demands for the singers Pue and Parish Pound : In Cash and an order upon the Parish Treasurer per John Row Jun<sup>r</sup>



## Glocester Jenuary the 10 Day 1769

We the Subscribers assessors and Committee for the fifth Parish of Glocester Setteled with Benjamin Tarr Jun<sup>r</sup> : treasurer for the year 1767 and have receued a Receipt of Sixty Pounds paid the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr Ebenezer Cleaueland and in orders Seventeen Pounds fifteen Shillings and Six Pence and in abatements three Pounds Eight Shillings which amounts to to Eighty one Pound three Shillings and Six Pence which Substracted from Eighty four pounds three Shillings and ten Pence totle Sum of the Collecters Rate bill Leaus three Pounds and two Pence which we aLow to the Collector towards his fee for Collecting therefore we Discharge the Said treasurer from the Said tax

Elizzer Luruy	}	Parish Committee
Isaac Pool		
Ebenezer Grover		

Paid Mr Cleaueland Seventy three Six and Eight Pence  
73 : 6 : 8

March the 15 Day 1774 then Setteled Mr : Mark Pool Parish Collector for the year 1771.

four Pounds fifteen Shillings orders and ten Pence 4 : 15 : 10  
the Collector Gaue a note to the treasurer for one Pound Six Shillings and Eight Pence This Noit Paid march 7 1775  
1 : 6 : 8

the Collector had for Gathering four Pounds Eight Shillings and Six Pence 4 : 8 : 6  
the remainder of the Bill was abaited

Gloucester July 17<sup>th</sup> 1769

Then Settled with Joseph Thusten Jur, Benjamin Tarr Jr & John Row Jr. Committee of the fifth Parish for the year 1768 : and Recivd of said Committee the full Sum of fourty Nine Pounds four Shillings and Eleven Pence



half penev the full allowed to me for my sallary for said year as I was absent 14 Sabaths—I say Recid per me Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland

the Same time Recv<sup>d</sup> Six Pounds thirteen Shillings and four Pence which was the Balance Due to me for the year 1769 for which I had an order upon the Collector for the year 1768

I Say Rece<sup>d</sup> per me Eben<sup>r</sup> Cleaveland  
orders and abaitments in the year 1771.

Mr. Joseph Bakers order for Gathering three pounds twelve Shillings & two Pence	3-12-2
Job Lane head abated	0-11-0
Joseph Pulsefer head abated	0-12-6
John Blachford head abated	0-11-0
Samuel Tarr Decest Rate abated	0-11-0
Philimon Casseday head abated	0-11-0
Mr. Smiths Pasture and Tarr	0-17-2
Henry Clarks Son not of age	0-11-0
Joseph Thurston Jun <sup>r</sup> for sarveing Collector	0- 7-6
Jonathan Pool Ju <sup>r</sup> for haling for the Scool house	0- 1-6
Thomas Dressers order for taking Care of the meeting house and Parish Book for the year 69	1- 3-8
Caleb Pool abated	0- 6-0
Benjamin Tarrs Jun <sup>r</sup> order for Sarueing Collector	0- 6-0
John Row Jun <sup>r</sup> order for work on the Meeting house	0-19-6
Eliezer Luruey order his Sun not rateable and three Shillings done on the meeting house	0-14-0
Thomas Dressers order on Caleb Norwood Parish Collector for the year 1770 for Keeping the meeting house and Parish Book which is in full for the years past	1- 6-1
M <sup>r</sup> Bakers Gathering	3-18-4





# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXII. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1885. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

---

### SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 192, Vol. XXII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Brown,	14 Oct., 1750	(T.) Mary	of John and Charity.
	20 " 1765	" Joseph	" Joseph and Mary.
	" " "	" William	" " " "
	22 Dec., 1776	" John Carwick	of John Carwick and —.
	10 Mch., 1782	" Polly	of Henry and Polly.
	16 Jan., 1763	(Ep.) Hanuah	" Nicholas.
	3 Mch., 1765	" Nathan	" Nathan.
	2 Jul., 1769	" William	" William.
	12 Apl., 1772	" James	" "
	7 Aug., 1774	" Margaret	" "
	6 Oct., 1776	" Sarah	" "
	" " "	" Poll Mitcham	of John.
	26 Feb., 1769	(F.) Mary Carwick	or Curlett of John.
	" " "	" Elizabeth wife	of John.
	20 Nov., 1774	(Ep.) Polly	" "
	18 Aug., 1782	" Bill son of	" Mary.
	2 Mch., 1783	" Betsy	" —.
	6 Jan., 1788	" infant daughter.	
	30 Oct., 1791	" Betsey	" John and wife.
	18 Sep., "	" Harry	" Henry.
	29 May, 1796	" Catherine	18 years.
	18 Jun., 1798	" Peggy	of Henry and wife. P.
	24 Nov., 1799	" John Howard	" Thomas and wife.
	9 " 1788	(F.) Mary	" John.
	7 Oct., 1792	" William Frost	" "



Brown,	26 Jun., 1780	(S.)	John	of Nathan and Rebekah.
	4 Apl., 1773	(N.)	Thomas	" Thomas.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" "
	Feb., 1781	"	Abraham	" "
(Brown?)	20 Mch., 1785	"	Nathaniel	" "
	18 Jan., 1789	"	Betsy	" "
	Aug., 1787	"	Katy	" ———.
	4 Jan., 1789	"	George	" Bartholomew.
	5 Feb., 1797	"	Mehitable	" "
	14 Jul., 1799	"	Sarah	" "
	4 Jun., 1798	"	Margaret Skerry	of Thomas.
	" " "	"	Abigail	of Thomas.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" Pelatiah.
	" " "	"	Sally	" "
	" " "	"	Peggy	" "
	" " "	"	Nancy	" "
	" 1785	"	Samuel	" Edward.
	May, "	"	Edward	" "
	" " "	"	ch.	" "
	22 " 1791	"	John	" "
	7 Jun., 1795	"	Benjamin	" "
	22 Oct., 1797	"	"	" "
	22 Feb., 1800	"	Ephraim	" "
	24 Jul., 1796	"	John	" John.
	1 Apl., 1798	"	"	" "
	26 Oct., 1800	"	Joseph Ropes	" "
	13 Nov., 1785	(E.)	Sarah	" James and Sarah.
	8 Jul., 1787	"	Nancy	" " " "
	21 Jun., 1789	"	William	" " " "
	26 Mch., 1786	"	Hannah	" John and Rachel.
	11 Jun., "	"	John	" Nathan and Rebecca.
	18 Feb., 1787	"	Polly wife	" Joseph.
	" " "	"	John	" " and Polly.
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Sarah	" " " Mary.
	19 " 1797	"	Joseph	" " " "
	" " "	"	David	" " " "
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1788	"	Elizabeth	" Benj. and Elizabeth.
	14 Mch., 1790	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	12 Jun., 1791	"	Hannah Gardner	of Benj. and Eliz'h.
	14 Jul., 1793	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	3 Mch., "	"	James	" James and Sarah.
	24 Jul., 1796	"	Henry	" " " "
	11 Feb., 1797	"	"	" " " "



Brown	18 Aug., 1799	(E.)	Phoebe	of James and Phoebe.
	22 " 1800	"	Sarah	" Joseph and Mary.
	24 Jan., 1802	"	Sara	" " " "
	30 Sep., 1804	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	22 Jan., 1809	"	Mary	" " " "
Browne,	12 Jul., 1795	"	Elizabeth	" Benj. and Elizabeth.
	13 Aug., 1797	"	Mary	" " " "
	4 " 1799	"	Mercy	" " " "
	28 Mch., 1802	"	Tim. Welman	" " " "
	19 Feb., 1804	"	Sara	" " " "
	11 Nov., 1805	"	Anna	" " " "
	1 Oct., 1797	"	Mary wife	" Nathaniel.
	12 " 1800	"	Nancy	" " and Mary.
	" " "	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	1 " 1797	"	" adult	" " " Anna.
	" " "	"	Anna	" " " "
	" " "	"	Abigail	" " " "
	20 May, 1750	(T.)	John	" John and Elizabeth.
	10 Apl., 1768	(Ep.)	William	" Nathan.
	23 Mch., 1771	"	Mary Wintrop	of William, Esq.
	10 Oct., 1773	"	Catherine	of Joseph and Elizabeth.
	28 Mch., 1784	(F.)	Charlotte	" Nathan.
	10 " 1787	(N.)	Charles	" Bartholomew.
	17 Oct., 1790	"	daughter	" "
	Nov., 1792	"	"	" "
	" 1794	"	"	" "
Bruce,	8 " 1795	(E.)	George	of George and Ester.
	" " "	"	Ester	" " " "
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Francis Lathe	" " " "
	" " "	"	John	" " " "
Bryant,	" " "	"	Polly	" " " "
	24 Apr., 1796	"	Mary	of Job and Mary.
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Samuel	" " " "
	May, 1789	(N.)	Timothy	of Timothy.
	9 Aug., 1795	"	Lydia	" "
Bufton,	8 Jun., 1800	"	Polly	" ———
	17 " 1759	(Ep.)	Mary	of Thomas.
	12 Jul., 1761	"	Thomas	" "
	15 May, 1763	"	Henry	" "
Bufton,	29 Sep., 1765	"	Unas	" " (Eunice?)
	26 Aug., 1770	"	Unas	" "





Buffton,	26 Apr., 1772	(Ep.)	William of Thomas.					
	28 Aug., 1775	"	Unas	"	"			
	25 " 1776	"	Abigail	"	"			
Buffington,	3 Apr., 1797	(S.)	Mary					
	" Jun., 1799	"	Zadock					
Buffum,	7 Feb., 1773	(Ep.)	Ann of Samuel.					
Bullock,	19 Jan., 1745	(T.)	Preserved of John Jr., and Elizabeth.					
	6 Mch., 1747	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"	"
	4 " 1749	"	Nathaniel	"	"	"	"	"
	19 Apr., 1752	"	Isaac	"	"	"	"	"
	16 Feb., 1755	"	Samuel	"	"	"	"	"
	25 Apr., 1756	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"	"
	7 May, 1758	"	Abigail	"	"	"	"	"
	6 Oct., 1765	"	John Woolmore of John and Barbara.					
	16 Sep., 1770	"	Benjamin of Jno. Jr., and Barbary.					
	5 May, 1776	"	Joseph	"	"	"	"	"
	9 Aug., 1772	"	Nathaniel of John Jr., and Rebecca.					
	27 Apr., 1776	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Betsy.					
	" " "	"	Betsey	"	"	"	"	"
	15 Mch., 1778	"	John	"	"	"	Betty.	
	5 Nov., 1780	"	James	"	"	"	"	"
	25 Aug., 1782	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	19 May, "	"	Francis of Benjamin and Sarah.					
	22 Nov., 1783	"	" " " " Elizabeth.					
	29 May, 1763	(Ep.)	Samuel " John.					
	5 Apr., 1789	(N.)	Twins of Benjamin.					
	Feb., 1781	"	John " Isaac.					
	13 Sep., 1795	"	George of "					
	13 May, 1798	"	Hannah " Benjamin.					
	19 Feb., 1792	"	" " "_____					
	" May, 1793	(E.)	Eunice " Samuel and Eunice.					
Bullocks,	27 Sep., 1778	(N.)	Samuel Stileman of Isaac.					
	18 Jul., 1784	(S.)	Benjamin of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.					
	1 Mch., 1787	"	William	"	"	"	"	"
Burchmore,	3 Jan., 1788	(F.)	Hannah, adult.					
Burden,	4 May, 1796	(Ep.)	Sarah of William and wife.					
	" " "	"	William	"	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Thomas	"	"	"	"	"
Burditt,	7 Sep., 1788	"	2 grandchildren of Abigail Williams.					
			son and daughter of Mr. and Mrs.——					
Burditt,	23 Apr., 1797	"	Sarah of widow.					
Burgas,	14 Jan., 1795	"	John " —— and wife, of Boston.					
Burges,	28 Sep., 1786	"	Jonathan of —— 2 years.					
Burke,	5 Aug., 1770	"	William " William.					



Burke,	2 Feb., 1772 (Ep.)	Mercy of William.
	17 Jun., 1775 "	Polly " "
Burn,	23 Nov., 1788 "	Sally " Edward and Sally.
Burnam,	24 Oct., 1775 (T.)	Sarah wife of Elijah.
	31 " " "	James " " and Sarah.
Burnett,	19 " 1740 (Ep.)	Henry of Rob't and Ann of Middleton.
Burns,	30 Sep., 1797 "	Sally, twin of Tarrent and wife.
	" " " "	Nancy " " " "
Burrel	See Burwell Qu. Burrill.	
	15 Feb., 1746 (Ep.)	Hannah of James and Margaret.
	5 " 1748-9 "	Jacob of James.
Burrell,	5 May, 1751 "	Knight " "
Burrill,	1 Jun., 1788 (F.)	Anna " Alden and Elizabeth.
	18 Dec., 1796 "	Anne " Ebenezer and——
	19 May, 1799 "	Samuel " "
	30 Apr., 1797 "	George " Ezra and Elizabeth.
	3 Oct., 1790 (E.)	Lydia Hammatt of Alden and Elizh.
	26 " 1794 "	John of Ebenezer and Mary.
	" " " "	Sarah " " " "
	25 Jan., 1795 "	Mansfield of Mansfield and Sarah.
	26 Feb., 1797 "	Mary Bickford " " " "
	10 Mch., 1799 "	George (6 wk's) of " " "
	1 " 1801 "	Sarah " " "
	25 Oct., 1795 "	Eunice wife of William.
	" " " "	Martha of William and Eunice.
	" " " "	Eunice " " " "
	" " " "	William " " " "
	10 Mch., 1799 "	Martha " " " "
	18 Aug., 1805 "	John " " " "
	" " " "	Eliza " " " "
Burroughs,	(3 Nov., 1765?) (Ep.)	Michael of——
	Jul., 1785 (N.)	John of——
	" " " "	Charles of——
	1 May, 1790 (E.)	Polly of John and Mary
Butler,	10 Oct., 1773 (Ep.)	Hannah " John.
	12 Feb., 1775 "	James " "
Burwell,	26 Jul., 1741 "	" James and Margaret.
	15 Jan., 1743-4 "	John " " " "
Buxton,	26 " 1793 (E.)	Phebe, adult.
Byers,	2 Oct., 1768 (F.)	Abigail
	4 Dec., " "	Mary
	30 May, 1773 (N.)	Robert of ——
Byrne,	18 Oct., 1747 (Ep.)	Clifford of John.
	26 Mch., 1749 "	Mary " "



Byrne,	9 Jul.,	1769 (Ep.)	Margaret	of Clifford.
	27 Sep.,	1772	Cliff'd Crowninshield	" "
	25 "	1796 (E.)	Margaret of Clifford and Mehitable.	
	1 "	1799	Mehitable	" " " "
Caban,	Nov.,	1782 (N.)	son and daughter of Morris.	
	Aug.,	1787	Moses of Moses.	
	21 Jun.,	1801 (E.)	Samuel of Samuel and Susanna.	
Cabot,	30 Apl.,	1769 (F.)	Rebecca of Cap. Joseph.	
	Feb.,	1778	Mary of Mrs. Deborah.	
	12 Nov.,	1780	Francis	of Francis.
	18 Aug.,	1782	John Higginson	" "
	9 May,	1784	Mary Ann	" "
Cabbot,	21 Jul.,	1799 (Ep.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Hester.
	" "	" "	Wm. Paine	" " " " P.
Cains,	Nov.,	1789 (N.)	ch. of John.	
Caldwell,	13 Dec.,	1772 (T.)	John of John and Dolly.	
	19 Sept.,	1779	Jacob	of Jacob and Mary.
	" "	" "	James Chapman	" " " "
	28 Jan.,	1781	Hannah of Jacob and—	
	3 Oct.,	1779	Betsey of Stephen and Mary.	
	13 Aug.,	1781	Polly	" " " "
	14 Sep.,	1783	—	" " " "
	Dec.,	1787	—	" " " "
	25 Feb.,	1799 (Ep.)	Jacob of Jacob and Sally.	P.
	9 Sep.,	1800 (E.)	Ester of Daniel and Abigail.	
	8 "	1799	Judith	of James and Judith.
Caley,	23 Aug.,	1801	Elizabeth	" " " "
Callam,	30 Oct.,	1757 (T.)	Elizabeth of David and Mary.	
	" "	" "	Mary	" " " "
	" "	" "	John	" " " "
Callengs,	20 May,	1770	Mary of John and Hannah.	
	" "	" "	John	" " " "
Callum,	8 Feb.,	1761	Sarah of David and Mary.	
	18 "	1759	David	" " " "
	29 May,	1791 (N.)	John Martin of John Carter.	
	" "	" "	Susannah	" " " "
	Aug.,	1793	—	of John.
Canes,	5 Jun.,	1796	Susannah of —	
	" "	1787	John of John.	
	" "	" "	Sally	" "
Canoso,	26 "	1786 (Ep.)	Susannah (2 yrs.) of Martin and Lydia.	
	18 Feb.,	1787	Lydia	" " " "
Carleton,	20 Jun.,	1791 (N.)	Eunice of B.	
Carlton,	Nov.,	1792	Samuel	of Benjamin.





Carlton,	Oct., 1787 (N.)	Elizabeth	of Benjamin.
	21 Feb., 1796	" Samuel	" "
	19 Dec., 1798	" Eliza	" "
	23 Jun., 1799 (E.)	Eliz. White	of Wm. and Elizabeth.
	24 May, 1801	" Hannah twin.	" " " "
Carnes,		Mary	" " " "
	6 Jul., 1755 (T.)	Hannah	of John and Hannah.
	1 Feb., 1756	" John	" " " "
	29 May, 1757	" Jonathan	" " " "
	8 Apl., 1759	" Sarah	" " " "
	4 Oct., 1761	" Samuel	" " " "
	3 Feb., 1788 (S.)	Nabby.	
	" " " "	Elizabeth Derby	of John and Lydia.
Carpenter,	24 May, 1778 (Ep.)	Mary Fairweather	of Benjamin.
	19 Oct., 1783	" Harriot	of Benjamin and Hester.
	16 Jun., 1793	" George Edward Augustus	of Benj.
Carroll,	22 May, 1768 (T.)	Ester	of Edward and Ester.
	22 Jan., 1769	" Hannah	" " " "
	5 Apl., 1772	" Abigail	" " " "
	28 Jan., 1781	" Sarah	of Edward and ———
	7 Dec., 1785 (E.)	Mary,	adult, clinic.
	16 Jul., 1786	" Betsy	of James and Hannah.
	20 " 1792	" Priscilla	" " " "
	15 May, 1796	" Mary	" " " "
	19 Nov., 1797	" Nancy	" " " "
	24 Sep., " (Ep.)	William and Hannah	of ———
Carwick,	26 Feb., 1798	" Nancy	of William and Hannah.
	7 Nov., 1756 (T.)	John	of John and Sarah.
	19 " 1758	" Henry	" " " "
	7 Dec., 1760	" Susannah	" " " "
	28 Apl., 1765	" Sarah	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1767	" Sarah	" " " "
	22 Jan., 1769	" Nathaniel	" " " "
	Dec., 1781	" ———	" " " "
	30 Jul., 1799 (N.)	Mehitable	of Henry.
	" " " "	" Mary	" "
	" " " "	" Sally	" "
	" " " "	" Henry	" "
	" " " "	" Nathaniel	" "
	27 " 1800 (N.)	John	of Henry.
Cavendish,	29 Mch., 1779 (Ep.)	Mary	of Gordler.
Cazneau,	31 Dec., 1775 (N.)	Wm. Leslie	of William.
	25 Nov., 1776 (Ep.)	Adam	of Samuel.
Chadwick,	23 Mch., 1788 (N.)	Samuel	of Gilbert.



Chadwick,	20 Sep., 1790	(N.)	John	of Gilbert.				
	Feb., 1794	"	Eliza	"	"			
	13 Jan., 1799	"	Gilbert	"	"			
	11 May, 1800	"	Anna	"	"			
Chamberlain,	2 Jan., 1774	(T.)	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Ann.				
	17 Dec., 1775	"	Amie	of Nathaniel and Amie.				
	8 Mch., 1778	"	Timothy	"	"	"	"	"
	16 Apr., 1780	"	Benj. Porter	of Nathl. and (Anice?).				
	26 Mch., 1775	"	Sarah	of John and Sarah.				
	"	"	John	"	"	"	"	"
	"	"	William Pickman	"	"	"	"	"
	10 Jun., 1776	"	Polly	"	"	"	"	"
	"	"	Samuel	"	"	"	"	"
	15 Oct., 1780	"	—	"	"	"	"	"
	30 Jan., 1785	(Ep.)	Susanna	of Benj. and Susanna.				
Chandler,	28 Dec., 1788	(F.)	Joseph Abbot	of Joseph.				
	26 Jul., 1795	"	John	"	"			
	15 Mch., 1789	(N.)	Joseph Dodge	of W.				
	Sep., 1796	"	Three children	of William.				
Chapman,	17 Dec., 1786	(E.)	John	of John and Margaret.				
	2 Aug., 1767	(F.)	Esther Grafton	of John.				
	20 " 1769	"	Mary	of Capt. John.				
	6 Oct., 1771	"	Henry	"	"			
	23 Apr., 1758	(T.)	widow Mary.					
	6 Nov., 1774	"	James	of James and Mary.				
	5 " 1775	"	"	"	"	"	"	"
	27 Sep., 1772	(N.)	Lydia	of George.				
	"	"	Hannah	"	"			
	"	"	Sarah	"	"			
	"	"	Mary	"	"			
	15 Aug., 1773	"	Martha	of George.				
	4 Feb., 1776	"	Anna	"	"			
	18 Mch., " "	"	Rachel	"	"			
	12 Apr., 1778	"	George	"	"			
	Nov., 1780	"	Lydia	"	"			
	Aug., 1783	"	Polly	"	"			
	7 Sep., 1779	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin.				
	30 Jan., 1774	"	Isaac Needham	of ———.				
Chever,	25 " 1746	(T.)	Benjamin	of Peter and Sarah.				
Chevers,	1 Jul., 1750	"	Lydia	"	"	"	"	"
Cheevers,	2 Feb., 1752	"	Henry	"	"	"	"	"
Cheever,	5 Jul., 1767	(F.)	Joseph	of Daniel.				



Cheever,	30 Dec., 1787 (F.)	Samuel of Samuel and Anna.
	20 Sep., 1789 "	Sarah " " " "
	10 Jun., 1792 "	Anne of Samuel and Anne.
Chever,	18 " 1758 (T.)	Margaret of Peter, Jr. and Margaret.
	9 Dec., 1759 "	Anna " " " " "
	3 Jan., 1762 "	Margaret " " " " "
	4 Oct., 1761 "	Martha of Daniel and Martha.
	25 Dec., 1763 "	Daniel of Daniel and Sarah.
	30 " 1764 "	Joseph " " " "
	11 Aug., 1771 "	Ebenezer " " " "
	18 Mch., 1764 "	Peter Osgood of Peter and Martha.
	8 Sep., 1765 "	Samuel " " " "
	4 Jun., 1769 "	Martha of Peter, Jr. and Martha.
	22 Dec., 1771 "	James " " " " "
	" " " "	Samuel of Samuel and Sarah.
	9 Aug., 1767 "	John of Daniel and Sarah.
	4 Jun., 1769 "	Nathaniel " " " "
	26 Aug., 1777 "	Joseph " " " "
Cheever,	6 Sep., 1778 (S.)	Nathaniel " " " "
	26 Aug., 1781 "	Joseph " " " "
Chever,	25 " 1771 (T.)	Elizabeth of Nathaniel and _____
	11 Apr., 1773 "	Nathaniel " " " _____
	" Feb., 1787 (E.)	Betsy of James and Sarah.
	" " 1789 "	Mary " " " "
	24 Apr., 1791 "	James " " " "
	5 May, 1793 "	David " " " "
	29 Nov., 1795 "	Joseph " " " "
	23 Jul., 1797 "	William " " " "
	25 Sep., 1791 "	Mary of Benj. and Mary.
	" " " "	Priscilla } twins, " " " "
	" " " "	Sarah } " " " "
	9 " 1792 "	Eliza " " " "
Chipman,	5 Nov., 1780 (F.)	Ward of Thomas.
	10 Jul., 1785 "	Thomas of Thomas and Eliza.
	3 Jun., 1787 "	Andrew of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	21 " 1789 "	Samuel " " " "
	14 Nov., 1790 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	29 Apr., 1792 "	Anstiss " " " "
	30 Aug., 1795 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	5 Nov., 1797 "	Margaret " " " "
Chizzle,	17 Dec., 1782 (Ep.)	Deborah. P.
	" " " "	Sarah
Chizzel,	8 Jun., 1797 "	Emmanuel Joseph of Deborah.
Chubb,	28 Nov., 1779 "	Matthew of Matthew.





Churchill,	13 Sep., 1754	(Ep.)	Deborah of Joseph. Clark, Clarke.
Clark,	22 Apr., 1739	"	John of John and Ann.
	" " "	"	Mary " " " "
	18 Nov., "	"	Deborah Franklin Fairfax of Jno. and Ann.
	15 Oct., 1742	"	Samuel of John and Anne.
Clarke,	22 Feb., 1746	"	Samuel 3 " " " "
	" " "	"	William " " " "
	5 May, 1751	"	Hannah of Captain John.
	17 Mch., 1754	"	Francis " John.
	25 Jan., 1756	"	" " "
	24 Jun., 1759	"	Deborah Fairfax of John.
	29 Mch., 1789	"	Henry Anderson of Henry and wife.
	17 Jul., 1791	"	William Winthrop " " " "
	7 " 1793	"	Betsy Putnam of " " " "
	13 Sep., 1795	"	Anna Furno of Captain Henry and wife.
	" May, 1781	(T.)	John of John and Zillah.
	6 Jul., 1783	"	Betsy of Jacob and Elizabeth.
Clearage,	4 Jan., 1789	(E.)	James, 30.
	" " "	"	Mary "
	" " "	"	" of James and Mary.
	" " "	"	Anna " " " "
	6 Mch., 1791	"	Nabby of James and Mary.
	3 Oct., 1802	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	" " "	"	Stephen " " " "
	" " "	"	Cynthia " " " "
	8 Jun., 1794	"	James " " " "
Cleaveland,	9 Sep., 1798	(N.)	William of——
	14 Oct., "	"	John Treadwell of Charles.
Clements,	3 Feb., 1771	(F.)	John of Samuel.
Clemmonds,	Oct., 1788	(N.)	Samuel " "
	" " "	"	Benjamin " "
	Jan., 1791	"	daughter " "
	15 Feb., 1795	"	John Millett " "
	18 Jun., 1797	"	Hannah " "
	14 Jul., 1799	"	Mary " "
	Sep., 1796	"	John of John.
	" " "	"	William " "
	" " "	"	Patty " "
Clemons,	12 Nov., 1798	(Ep.)	John of Henry and Hannah. P.
	" " "	"	Henry " " " "
Cleveland,	3 Apr., 1774	(F.)	Richard Jeffries of Captain.
	7 Mch., 1779	"	Susannah of Stephen.



Clifton,	5 Aug., 1770	(T.)	John	of John and Elizabeth.
Clough,	23 Feb., 1772	"	Joseph	of Joseph and Ruth.
	12 Sep., 1773	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	22 Jan., 1775	"	John	" " " "
	18 Feb., 1776	"	Eunice	
	8 Sep., "	(S.)	Caleb	of Joseph and Ruth.
	23 Nov., 1777	"	Ruth	" " " "
	16 Jan., 1780	"	Sukey	" " " "
	" Nov., 1783	"	Jacob	" " " "
	31 May, 1798	(F.)	Sarah	wife of——
	" " "	"	Daniel	of Sarah and——
	5 Jul., 1778	"	Peter	of Mr.——
	2 Dec., 1781	"	Mary	" Peter.
	27 Nov., 1785	"	" " "	
	7 " 1790	"	sons	" "
	20 Mch., 1774	(Ep.)	Mary Steward	of Gibson.
(Clough?)	18 " 1787	"	Clough's	grandchild.
	3 May, 1795	"	Love Rawlins,	granddr. of Gibson.
Cloutman,	6 Jul., 1746	(T.)	Susannah	of John and Sarah.
	10 " 1748	"	Abigail	" " " "
	29 " 1750	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	17 Sep., 1752	"	Remember	" " " "
	22 Jul., 1770	"	Mary	of Henry and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Henry	" " " "
	" Dec., 1771	"	John	" " " "
	24 Oct., 1773	"	Sarah	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1776	"	Remember	" " " "
	25 Oct., 1778	"	Betsey	" " " "
	4 Mch., 1781	"	Nathaniel Lang	" " " "
	10 Jan., 1773	"	Abigail	of John and Eunice.
	16 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Robert Frye	of Benjamin and Eliz.
	10 Aug., 1794	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	" " "	"	Priscilla	" " " "
	25 Jul., 1802	"	Joseph	" " " "
	" Jan., 1786	"	Stephen	of Stephen and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "
	25 Nov., 1787	"	Samuel	" " " "
	13 Sep., 1789	"	Joseph	" " " "
	" Nov., 1791	"	Sally	" " " "
	19 Jan., 1794	"	George	" " " "
	18 Oct., 1795	"	Mary	" " " "
	19 Mch., 1797	"	Priscilla	" " " "



Cloutman,	24 Nov.,	1799 (E.)	Benjamin	of Stephen and Hannah.
Codd,	18 Jul.,	1744 (Ep.)	Henry of Wm and Abig'l	of Middleton.
	13 May,	1750	William	of William.
	" "	" "	Sarah	" "
	26 "	1751	Peter	" "
	2 Aug.,	1752	Abigail	of William and Abigail.
Cody,	11 Feb.,	1788	Mary	of James and wife.
Coffin,	29 Nov.,	1741	Elizabeth	of Henry and Eunice.
			(Cohū?)	(Kehew?)
Cohn?	9 Jun.,	1771	Susannah	of Paul.
	23 Dec.,	1762	Elizabeth	" "
Collins,	13 Jul.,	1760	Sarah	of James.
	17 Jan.,	1762	Daniel	" "
	13 "	1765	Mary	" "
	6 Apl.,	1766	William	" "
	13 Jul.,	1783	Two children.	
	15 Oct.,	1786	Charles	of ——— P.
	8 Apr.,	1787	dau. of John.	
	7 Jan.,	1792	James	of John.
	20 Oct.,	1771 (T.)	Hannah	of John and Hannah.
	4 Jul.,	1773	Ann Bacon	" " " "
	30 Jan.,	1780	Joseph	" " " "
	9 Feb.,	1782	John	of John and ———
	29 May,	1785 (E.)	Robert	of John and Mary.
	11 Nov.,	1787	Henry	" " " "
	31 Jan.,	1790	Charles	" " " "
	1 Jul.,	1792	Caroline	" " " "
	25 Jun.,	1786	James	" " " Hannah.
	" "	" "	Seeth	" " " "
	29 Mch.,	1789	William	" " " "
	5 Aug.,	1792	Martha	" " " "
	28 Dec.,	1794	William	" " " "
	12 Nov.,	1797	James	of John and Lucia.
	10 "	1799	Ruth	" " " "
	22 Jan.,	1786	Sally Coffin	of James and Hannah.
	7 Oct.,	1792	Hannah	" " " "
	21 Sep.,	1794	Sarah	of John and Ruth.
Colloney,	17 Jun.,	1775 (Ep.)	Nancy	of John.
Conley,	27 Jan.,	1791 (E.)	John	of John and Abigail (Nesboth).
Convers,	12 Mch.,	1778 (N.)	Elizabeth	of Joshua.
Cook,	11 Jan.,	1746 (T.)	Hannah	of James and Rachel.
	" Mch.,	1748	Joseph	" " " "
	21 Apl.,	1754	Margaret	" " " "
	1 Sep.,	1757	Benjamin	" " " "





Cook,	17 Apr., 1748 (T.)	Hannah of Benjamin and Elizabeth.
	12 " 1747 "	Robert of Robert and Margaret.
	8 " 1753 "	Susannah " " " "
	24 Aug., 1755 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Oct., 1769 "	George of Benjamin, Jr., and Sarah.
	12 Nov., " "	Hannah of Ebenezer and Hannah.
	21 Apr., 1771 "	Lucy " " " "
	12 Sep., 1773 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	5 Apr., 1778 "	Richard " " " "
	1 Sep., 1776 "	George of George and Hannah.
	8 Nov., " "	" " " " "
	" " " "	Hannah " " " "
	30 Jun., " "	Benjamin of Benjamin and Anna.
	9 Aug., 1778 "	Anne " " " Anne.
	27 Apr., 1776 "	James of Joseph and Lydia.
	" " " "	Joseph " " " "
	17 Jan., 1779 "	Lydia " " " "
	25 Aug., 1782 "	Ebenezer " " " "
	28 Jan., 1781 "	Sukey of Francis and Sukey.
	9 Jun., 1776 (S.)	Lucy of Stephen and Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Samuel " " " "
	" " " "	Stephen " " " "
	" " " "	James " " " "
	25 Apr., 1779 "	William " " " "
	8 Sep., 1782 "	Nathan " " " "
	29 May, 1785 "	Daniel " " " "
	28 Jul., 1782 "	Jonathan of Francis and Susanna.
	11 Apr., 1784 "	Francis " " " "
	26 Feb., 1786 "	Timothy " " " "
	5 Aug., 1787 "	Elizabeth
	" " " "	George of George and Elizabeth.
	9 " 1789 "	John " " " "
	23 Sep., 1792 "	Benjamin " " " "
	21 Apr., 1795 "	Elizabeth " " " "
	29 Dec., 1776 (N.)	Elizabeth of Robert, Jr.
	" Mch., 1778 "	Robert " " "
	" 1780 "	Benjamin " " "
	Apr., 1782 "	Benjamin " " "
	Feb., 1784 "	daughter " " "
	Nov., 1785 "	John Morong " " "
	Dec., 1779 "	Polly of Stephen.
	15 Apr., 1781 "	Stephen " " "
	" " " "	James " " "
	Feb., 1784 "	daughter " " "



Cook,	12 Feb., 1786 (N.)	Betsey	of Stephen.
	Aug., 1788	Benjamin	" "
	Dec., 1792	———	" "
	Jul., 1786	———	of I.
	5 Oct., 1783 (Ep.)	John	of John and Hannah.
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	3 Mar., 1793	Elizabeth	Pain of William and wife.
	25 Dec., 1796	Sarah	" " " "
	20 Mch., " "	son of	———.
	21 Jan., 1798	Caleb,	æt. 25.
	" " " "	Caleb,	4 mos., of Caleb and Hannah.
	" " " "	Polly,	11 yrs. 6 mos., sister of Caleb.
	" " " "	Hannah,	4 yrs., niece of Caleb.
	12 " 1800	Elizabeth,	25, of Joseph and Eliz'h. P.
	" " " "	Sarah	20, " " " "
	" " " "	Eunice	17, " " " "
Cookburn,	5 Jan., 1789 (Ep.)	John	of (Morss?) and Eunice.
Cornish,	29 Dec., 1782 (T.)	Thomas	of Isaiah " Mary.
Coster,	12 Jun., 1791 (Ep.)	William	and John of wid. C. mulatto.
Cottman,	21 Dec., 1760	Hannah	Barberry of George.
Cotton,	12 Feb., 1786 (E.)	William	of Elias and Elizabeth.
	18 Jan., 1788	Betsey	" " " Betsy.
	24 May, 1789	William	of William and Elizabeth.
	10 Oct., 1790	William	" James and Alice.
	18 May, 1800 (S.)	James	" Robert and Elizabeth.
Cowan,	" " " "	John	" " " "
	" " " "	Eleanor	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	14 Aug., 1803	William	" " " "
	2 May, 1758 (Ep.)	Charles	of Charles.
Cowen,	" " " "	Lydia	" " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " "
Cox,	19 Apr., 1747 (T.)	Ebenezer	Stevens of Wm. and Mary.
	2 " 1749	Ebenezer	" " " "
	6 Jun., 1756	Benjamin	of Benj. and Catherine.
	" " " "	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	Margarett	" " " "
	16 Dec., 1770	Edward	of Edward and Hannah.
	22 Mch., 1772	Benj.	of Benjamin, Jr., and Elizabeth.
	28 Nov., 1773	Benj.	" " 3rd " "
	31 Mch., 1778	Lydia	" " " "
	1 Dec., 1775	Betsey	of " " "
	9 Sep., 1770 (Ep.)	John,	—adult.
	" " " "	Thomas	Hall of John.



Cox,	29 Nov., 1772 (Ep.)	Mary of John.
	3 Jan., 1773 (F.)	Mary, adult.
	11 Nov., 1787 (S.)	Betsy of Benjamin and Elizabeth.
	6 Sep., 1778 "	Benjamin " " " "
	25 Jun., 1797 (E.)	Mary wife of Edward.
Cranch,	20 Sep., 1767 (F.)	Lucy of Mr. Richard.
Crandall,	1 Feb., 1795 (E.)	John of John and Nancy.
	14 Jul., 1799 "	Betsy " " " "
Cranston,	25 Dec., 1791 "	Nancy " " " "
Crain,	26 May, 1782 (Ep.)	Philip " "
	16 Mch., 1783 "	James of John and Hannah.
Crane,	25 Jul., 1790 (F.)	Lemuel of Ralph.
	22 Aug., " (Ep.)	Elizabeth of John and wife.
	" " " " "	William " " " "
Crelly,	12 Jul., 1789 (E.)	Sally, wife of James.
	" " " " "	James of James and Sarah.
	17 Jun., 1792 "	Nancy " " " "
Crilly,	22 Mch., 1795 "	Sarah " " " "
Crelly,	15 Jul., 1798 "	Mary " " " "
	14 Jun., 1801 "	Margaret " " " "
Cremer,	25 May, 1782 (Ep.)	Charlotte of Dr. C.—
Crockran,	19 Jun., 1774 (T.)	Sarah
Cromwell,	20 Oct., 1799 (Ep.)	Semia of James neg. P.
Crosby,	27 " 1782 (T.)	Betsey of Nicholas and Peggy.
	6 Feb., 1785 (N.)	Stephen Sewall of Nicholas.
	10 Sep., 1792 (Ep.)	John of——— and wife.
	8 Oct., 1753 (T.)	Elizabeth of Joseph and Sarah.
Cross,	17 Dec., 1775 "	Moses of Joshua and Lydia.
	14 " 1777 "	Joshua " " " "
	9 Jan., 1780 "	Lydia " " " "
	30 Jun., 1800 (F.)	Joseph of Joseph and Rebecca.
	" " " " "	Henry " " " "
	" " " " "	Mary " " " "
	" " " " "	Charles " " " "
	" " " " "	William " " " "
Crowel,	29 Jul., 1789 (Ep.)	Apprentice to Ephraim Ingols.
Croel,	23 Dec., 1750 "	Sarah of William.
	3 " 1752 "	Lydia " "
	9 Nov., 1755 "	William " "
	25 Dec., 1757 "	Hannah " "
	8 Apr., 1759 "	Unas " "
	24 Aug., 1760 "	Benjamin " "
Croel,	16 May, 1762 "	Christopher " "
	21 Oct., 1764 "	Mary " "





Croel,	15 Feb., 1767 (Ep.)	James of William.			
	19 " 1764 "	William Carter of Samuel.			
Crowell,	6 Aug., 1783 "	Lydia of widow C—			
	11 Jun., 1786 "	Hippa, infant.			
	1 Dec., 1754 (T.)	Elizabeth of Sarah.			
	" " "	Sarah " "			
	" " "	Hannah " "			
	Dec., 1781 "	— of Samuel and Lydia.			
	Jan., 1783 (N.)	son of—			
	29 Jun., 1786 "	Lucy of Aaron.			
Crowninshield,	23 Jun., 1789 (E.)	Maria, æt., of Benjamin and Mary.			
	28 Jun., 1789 (E.)	Hannah " " " "			
	16 Nov., 1794 "	Elizabeth " " " "			
	10 Mch., 1799 "	Jacob " " " "			
	4 May, 1800 (F.)	Sarah Gardner of Jacob and Sarah.			
Cummings,	13 Aug., 1781 (T.)	Mary, widow.			
	19 May, 1782 "	Benjamin.			
	" " " "	" of Benjamin and Sally.			
	6 Feb., 1774 (Ep.)	Anne " Alexander.			
	May, 1789 (N.)	William " William.			
	" " " "	child " "			
Cummins,	17 Dec., 1746 (T.)	William " George and Sarah.			
	16 Oct., 1748 "	" " " "			
	1 Aug., 1756 "	Martha " widow Martha.			
Curtis,	14 " 1763 (Ep.)	Elizabeth " Ebenezer.			
	15 Mch., 1769 "	Samuel " "			
	23 Aug., 1772 "	Mary " "			
Cushing,	15 Mch., 1795 (N.)	Mehitable " James.			
	5 Feb., 1797 "	James " "			
Dabney,	Jul., 1781 (N.)	Nathaniel Gardner of N.			
	4 Apr., 1791 "	Eliza Gardner of John.			
	10 Mch., 1793 "	J. P. " "			
		See Deland.			
Daland,	30 Mch., 1755 (T.)	Joseph of Benjamin and Hannah.			
	" " " "	Hannah " " " "			
	15 Oct., 1759 "	Eunice " " " "			
	7 Jun., 1761 "	Hannah " " " "			
	26 Aug., 1764 "	Bethiah " " " "			
	23 Sep., 1776 (S.)	Elizabeth " " " "			
	31 Jan., 1768 (F.)	John of Benjamin.			
	4 Sep., 1768 "	George, Jr., adult.			
Dale,	6 Mch., 1785 (N.)	Holten of Samuel.			

[To be continued.]



## ADDRESS BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR ASSOCIATION.

BY WM. D. NORTHEED.

[Continued from page 176, Vol. XXII.]

THE County or Inferior Quarter Courts had jurisdiction in all cases and matters not reserved to the Court of Assistants, or conferred upon single magistrates and commissioners of small causes, including matters of Probate. They had essentially the powers, except in matters of probate, which were afterwards conferred on the Court of Common Pleas and General Court of Sessions of the Province and of the State; and now upon the Superior Court and Boards of County Commissioners. Single magistrates and commissioners of small causes, or town courts, were invested with substantially the powers of a justice of the peace.

The writs, declarations, complaints, indictments, pleadings and course of proceedings in the courts were simple, brief and informal. For the first twenty years the testimony on a trial was written down by the clerk of the court and became a part of the records in a case. But in 1650 on account of the inconvenience of "taking verball testimony in courts by reason of many imperitances in their relations, so that the clarks cannot well make a perfect record thereof" it was ordered, that henceforth all testimony be given in writing to be attested in court if the witness lived within ten miles of it, and before a magistrate, if the witness lived at a longer distance. These papers, or affidavits, went to the jury, who returned them into court with their verdict. From this it is evident that



witnesses were never cross-examined in court, and that the sole duty to be performed by a party or his attorney upon trial was to argue his case. Little attention was paid to the rules of evidence. Upon a trial when jurymen were not clear in their judgment and consciences they were authorized "in open court to advise with any man they should think fit to resolve or direct them before they gave their verdict."<sup>1</sup> The juries were made judges of the law and the fact, although they had a right to find special verdicts.<sup>2</sup> When upon a trial there was insufficient evidence to convict, juries were authorized to find that there were strong grounds of suspicion; and upon this finding the court would give sentence for what it appeared to them, on the trial, the defendant was guilty of, though not charged in the indictment or found by the jury.<sup>3</sup> Hutchinson states that he has "met with instances of one of the court standing up after a verdict of the petit jury of not guilty in a capital trial, and charging the prisoner, in open court, with burglary and theft, which were not capital, and a new trial ordered upon such charge."<sup>4</sup>

If the court disapproved of the verdict of a jury they could refuse to accept it, in which event the cause was carried to the next Court of Assistants or to the General Court as the case might be, for determination. On the trial of Anne Hibbins for witchcraft in 1656, the jury found the defendant guilty, but the Court of Assistants, before whom she was tried, refused to accept the verdict, whereupon the case was carried to the General Court which

---

<sup>1</sup> Body of Liberties.

<sup>2</sup> 3 Mass. Col. Rec., 425.

<sup>3</sup> In 1681, Governor Hucckley of Plymouth wrote to Judge Stoughton for advice on a case which had occurred at Plymouth. Judge Stoughton replied: "The testimony you mention against the prisoner, I think is clear, and sufficient to convict him; but, in case your jury should not be of that opinion, then, if you hold yourselves strictly bound by the laws of England, no other verdict but *not guilty* can be brought in. But, according to our practice, in this *jurisdiction*, we should punish him with some grievous punishment, according to the demerit of his crime, though not found capital."

<sup>4</sup> 1 Hutchinson, 401.







sustained the verdict of the jury, and she was convicted and executed.<sup>5</sup> This was the law until 1672, when the General Court enacted that the verdict of a jury, the court having upon the trial given full explanation of the law, should be accepted, and judgment rendered upon it; and that if a party felt aggrieved by the verdict he might seek his remedy by attainting the jury.<sup>6</sup> This was modified in 1682, by an act requiring that the party seeking this redress should specify in writing the grounds of his attain, and that if he failed in his action, he should be fined ten pounds, and pay forty shillings to each juror, and made subject to an action of slander by the jurors he had charged with corruption.<sup>7</sup>

The actions in civil cases were replevin, debt, trespass and case. Case was the most common form, and was employed in suits to recover lands as well as for damages for breach of contract.

In order to expedite proceedings in court, a law was passed in 1656 authorizing the fining of a party twenty shillings an hour for the time occupied in his plea beyond the time of one hour.<sup>8</sup>

Notwithstanding the fact that the General Court made no recognition of the Common Law in its enactments, it was not entirely regardless of its value, and in 1647 ordered the importation from England, of two copies each of the following books, Sir Edward Coke on Littleton,

---

<sup>5</sup> "The Magistrates not receaving the verdict of the jury in Mr<sup>s</sup>. Hibbins, hir case, having been on trial for witchcraft, it came, & falls of course to the Gennerrall Court. Mr<sup>s</sup>. Ann Hibbins was called forth, appeared at the barr; the indictment against hir was read, to w<sup>ch</sup> she answered not guilty, & was willing to be tried by God and this Court. The evidences against hir was read, the parties witness- ing being present, hir answers considered on, and the whole Court, being mett together, by there vote, determined that Mr<sup>s</sup>. Anne Hibbins is guilty of witchcraft, according to the bill of indictment found against hir by the jury of life & death. The Gouenmor in open Court, pronounet sentenc accordingly, declaring she was to goe from the barr to the place from whence she came, & from thence to the place of execution, & there to hang till she was dead."—4. part 1 Mass. Col. Rec., 269.

<sup>6</sup> 4 part 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 508.

<sup>7</sup> 5 Mass. Col. Rec., 449.

<sup>8</sup> Washburn, 52.



Book of Entries, Sir Edward Coke on Magna Charta, The New Terms of the Law, Dalton's Justice of the Peace, Sir Edward Coke's Reports.<sup>9</sup> But there was no change in practice, and I find no evidence of any formal recognition of the Common Law during the existence of the Colony, and but little reference to its principles by the judges.

During the colonial period of fifty-five years, the only men of the assistants or magistrates who had been educated in the law were Winthrop, Bellingham, Humphrey, and probably Pelham and Bradstreet. But they were as desirous of establishing a bible commonwealth, and had as little regard for the Common Law or legal precedents, as any of their associates; and during this entire period the only person of legal education who practised in the courts was Thomas Lechford, who after a practice of two years, for tampering with a jury, was forbidden to practise. He soon after returned to England, and in 1642 published a satirical book entitled "Plain dealing, or News from New England." But in this period there were men who practised as attorneys. They were ignorant of the principles of the law, were bound by no oaths, and were irresponsible to the courts. It is not unreasonable to suppose that, as a class, they did not have the confidence of the people. The names are given of five persons who acted in this capacity. Three were, or had been, merchants, one an apothecary and the other a tailor. The conduct of this class of practitioners was such as called for a law against barratry, which was passed in 1641; and in 1663 the General Court passed an act excluding "usual and common attorneys" from a seat in their body. As legal proceedings were conducted with but little regard to rules or precedents, there was but little occasion or opportunity for attorneys learned in the law.

---

<sup>9</sup> 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 212.





The proper limits of this address will not permit any detailed statements of the various laws enacted to insure conformity in religious matters, nor of the proceedings against members of the Church of England, the anabaptists antinomians and Gortonists for their interferences and attempts at proselyting, which resulted in the banishment of the Browns, Roger Williams, Mrs. Hutchinson, Wheelwright, Gorton and many others; nor of the punishment inflicted upon the Quakers for their obstinate and determined intrusions in violation of the laws; nor of the struggle between the enemies of the colony in England aided by prominent and influential men who had been sent back, and the friends of the colonists aided by frequent accessions of agents sent over by the colony.

With the colonists, for the first ten years under the charter, it was a constant struggle for political life. The next twenty years, under the Long Parliament and the Administration of Cromwell, the colonists enjoyed comparative peace and quiet. But upon the accession to the throne of Charles the Second, in 1660, complaints were made by the friends of those who had suffered by the enforcement of the rigorous laws of the Colony, and strongly pressed. Complaints were also made by Mason and Gorges that the Colony, by a wrongful construction of its charter, had extended its boundaries so as to include New Hampshire and Maine which they claimed to own. The colonists, through their agents, attempted to justify their acts. But the political power of the Puritans in England was broken upon the death of Cromwell, and the colonists found few men, in or out of Parliament, to espouse their cause. Upon the report of commissioners sent over to investigate the affairs of the Colony, the King required the repeal, or modification, of many of the laws. Accord-





ingly the laws against the Quakers were suspended,<sup>10</sup> and the law for the admission of freemen modified, so that English subjects, who were freeholders, ratable to a certain value, and who were certified by the minister of the place in which they lived to be orthodox and not vicious in their lives, might be made freemen, although not members of a church.<sup>11</sup> Other requirements of the King the colonists delayed in performing, or performed only in part. Complaints multiplied. Finally, a writ of Quo Warranto was issued against the Government of the Colony, and a judgment of a forfeiture of the Charter was rendered in 1684. The King died the same year. His successor, James the Second, after the temporary appointment of Dudley, commissioned Andros as "Captain General and Governor in chief" of all New England. He arrived at Boston in December, 1686. In March, 1687, he established a Superior Court, a Court of Common Pleas and a Court of Chancery, and appointed Judges. He also appointed Justices of the Peace, and continued commissioners of small causes. These, with the exception of the Court of Chancery, which was disapproved by the King, continued until the revolution, and deposition of Andros, in 1689.

Upon the departure of Andros the charter government was reassumed by the old Magistrates, to whom were added other influential inhabitants, with the venerable Bradstreet<sup>12</sup> as Governor, under the name of "A council for the safety of the people and conservation of the Peace." The colony laws were adopted for their government.

This system continued until the arrival of Governor Phipps with the Province charter, in May, 1692. The

---

<sup>10</sup> 4, part 2 Mass. Col. Rec., 34.

<sup>11</sup> 4, part 2 Mass. Hist. Coll., 118.

<sup>12</sup> Governor Bradstreet lived the last part of his life, and died, in a house on the estate next west of Plummer Hall in Salem.



charter passed the great seal in October of the preceding year. Under it the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay and New Plymouth and the Province of Maine and Nova Scotia and the intervening territory, were united under one government, with the corporate name of "The Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England." The Government, under this charter, consisted of a Governor, Deputy Governor and Secretary, appointed by the King; and of Assistants or Councillors to be chosen by the General Court, and a House of Representatives to be chosen by the people, annually. They were to meet in General Court or Assembly on the last Wednesday of May in each year. Councillors were appointed in the charter to hold their office until the session of the General Court in May 1693; and, for the time being, each town was to elect two representatives. Authority was given for the General Court to determine, for the future, the number of representatives from the several towns. By the charter, the power was given to the Governor to negative any or all acts of, or elections by, the General Court; and, by an explanatory charter in 1726, the Speaker of the House was to be approved by him. All laws were to be transmitted to England, and if not disallowed within three years after they were received, they were to continue in full force.

The people were disappointed at the powers reserved to the King by the charter, yet by it the proceedings under the Government were substantially like those under the colonial charter, and in accord with the customs and traditions of the people. But a very important change was made in the provisions for a judicial system. Under the new charter, full power was given to the General Court "to erect and constitute judicatories and courts of records or other courts," for the trial of all civil and criminal causes; and to the Governor was given the appointment of all judges, Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, and





other officers of the Court. By these provisions the judiciary was, in theory at least, divorced from the Legislative department of the Government. It was a very great advance. For the first time in our history, justice was to be administered by tribunals independent of the law-making power, and an approach was made to a government of laws and not of men. By the Charter, jurisdiction in all matters of probate was given to the Governor and Council, which they delegated to Judges of Probate appointed by the Governor for each County, with right of appeal to the Governor and council. By this Charter, liberty of conscience was granted to all Christians except papists.

For several months before the arrival of Governor Phipps great excitement prevailed, especially in this county, upon the subject of witchcraft, and a large number of persons after examinations before magistrates were bound over and committed to jail to await the action of a grand jury. The *de facto* government which had been maintained from the time of the expulsion of Andros was superseded by the government established under the charter. It seems to have been assumed that the colony laws which had been adopted by Andros were not in force upon the granting of the charter, and as witchcraft was not a common law offence, that until the passage of a law by the General Court of the Province, prosecutions could only be made under the English statute against witchcraft of James the First. Governor Phipps, without waiting for the action of the General Court, appointed commissioners of Oyer and Terminer to act in and for the counties of Suffolk, Essex and Middlesex. I do not propose to discuss in detail the proceedings which followed. In passing upon them, the circumstances, conditions, beliefs and superstitions of the people of the period should be understood and considered. It is difficult at the present day to comprehend the universal





and terrible belief in witchcraft which prevailed among the people of all Christian denominations throughout the world. There was no conviction of the people, educated and uneducated, more thorough and unquestioned. The belief was, that the Devil, at times, possessed himself of a human being, and through the agency of his victim inflicted incalculable misery and suffering upon whole neighborhoods; and we can but faintly conceive of the awful terror and consternation which pervaded a whole community upon the rumor of occurrences which suggested the probability of such a visitation by the Evil One upon one of its members, or of the dire imaginings it excited. Chief Justice Matthew Hale, in his charge to the jury on the trial of Rose Cullender and Amy Duny for witchcraft in 1665, gave testimony to this universal belief of his time. He said: "That there were such creatures as witches he made no doubt at all. For first, the scriptures had affirmed so much. Secondly, the wisdom of all nations had provided laws against such persons, which is an argument in their confidence of such a crime. And such hath been the judgment of this kingdom, as appears by an act of Parliament which hath provided punishments proportionate to the quality of the offence."<sup>13</sup>

In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, many thousands of persons of both sexes, and the number has been estimated at thirty thousand in Great Britain, seventy-five thousand in France, one hundred thousand in Germany, and large numbers in Italy, Spain, Switzerland, Sweden and Norway were convicted of witchcraft and burned, drowned or hanged.<sup>14</sup> By an early law of the colony, witchcraft was made punishable by death. With-

---

<sup>13</sup> 6 State trials, 687.<sup>14</sup> 2 Mem. Hist. Boston, 131.



in half a century before the trials for witchcraft in this county, accusations against persons for witchcraft had been made in Boston, Dorchester, Cambridge, Springfield, Hadley, Groton, Newbury, Rowley and Salisbury, and in Hartford, Connecticut, where several were convicted and hanged, and in Hampton, Portsmouth and Salmon Falls in New Hampshire.<sup>15</sup> During this period, in the colony, five persons were executed upon conviction of witchcraft: one in Charlestown, one in Dorchester, one in Springfield and two in Boston. One of those executed in Boston was Anne Hibbins, the widow of a magistrate.<sup>16</sup> Within a few years before the Salem witchcraft, as it is called, all the instances of witchcraft in the colony with all the circumstances attending them were collected and published in a book. Accounts of the trial before Sir Matthew Hale were also published and other works on demonology which were extensively circulated and read. The reading of these books was undoubtedly an exciting cause for what took place. The only peculiarity here was in the intense excitement which pervaded the whole community, and in the number of the prosecutions, convictions and executions. Here the distemper was contagious and resulted in a moral epidemic.

"Be not too swift in casting the first stone,  
Nor think New England bears the guilt alone.  
This sudden burst of wickedness and crime  
Was but the common madness of the time,  
When in all lands that lie within the sound  
Of Sabbath bells, a witch was burned or drowned."

Governor Phipps was a believer in witchcraft, as was Lieut. Governor Stoughton who was appointed one of the

---

<sup>15</sup> 2 Hutchinson, 20.

<sup>16</sup> Margaret Jones of Charlestown was executed at Boston June 15, 1648, the wife of Henry Lake of Dorchester 1650 (?). Anne Hibbins of Boston June 19, 1656. Mary Parsons of Springfield May 29, 1657. and Goody Glover of Boston November 16, 1686. 2 Mem. Hist. Boston, 133. 2 Hutchinson, 24.





commissioners of Oyer and Terminer. The commissioners of the court were appointed May 27, 1692. The commissioners, or judges, were William Stoughton, Chief Justice, Nathaniel Saltonstall, who declined the appointment, Jonathan Corwin, John Richards, Bartholomew Gedney, Waitt Winthrop, Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne and Peter Sergeant, Associate Justices, five of them to constitute a quorum. Stephen Sewall<sup>17</sup> was appointed Clerk, and Thomas Newton Attorney General. Anthony Checkley succeeded him July 22, 1692. George Corwin was appointed Sheriff. The incumbent of this office was in the early days of the colony styled Beadle and afterwards Marshal. The court convened at the Court House in Salem June 2d. A grand jury was impanelled which speedily made presentments, and trials commenced. The first person tried was Bridget Bishop, alias Oliver, of Salem. She was convicted June 8 and executed June 10.<sup>18</sup> All the details of the trial cannot be given, as the records of the Clerk were never made up, or if made up,

---

<sup>17</sup> Stephen Sewall's house was on Essex street, Salem, where the Hook building now is. His estate of several acres extended to North river. Sewall street formed part of the eastern boundary of his estate.

Nathaniel Saltonstall was grandson of Sir Richard Saltonstall and grandfather of Richard Saltonstall, a justice of the Superior Court of the Province. Nathaniel Saltonstall married a daughter of Rev. John Ward, son of Rev. Nathaniel Ward, from whom was inherited the estate in Haverhill on which the family lived. It was until within a few years known as the Saltonstall place. It is now owned and occupied by the Duncan family.

Bartholomew Gedney lived in a house which stood on the northern corner of Summer and High streets, Salem.

John Hathorne lived on Essex street, next westerly from Price's block Salem.

Samuel Sewall lived in Boston. He was son of Henry Sewall of Newbury who lived on Parker street, near the site of the old elm tree of Newbury, and grandson of Henry Sewall of Rowley.

Jonathan Corwin lived in the house now standing on the westerly corner of Essex and North streets, Salem; annexed to it is the apothecary shop of Dr. Farrington.

George Corwin lived in a house on the spot where is now, what is known as the Dr. Fiske house, on Washington street, near the Eastern railroad depot, Salem.

<sup>18</sup> The Court House, in which the trials were held, stood in the middle of what is now Washington street, near where Lynde and Church streets, which did not then exist, now enter it, fronting toward Essex street. The building was also used as a town house; Washington street being, for this reason, then called "Town House





have been lost or destroyed. The death warrant and return upon it of Bridget Bishop is the only death warrant preserved. After the trial of Bridget Bishop the court adjourned to June 29. In the interim, the Governor and Council, in accordance with the colonial practice, sought the advice of the principal ministers of Boston and vicinity, who, June 15, made reply in writing, in which they advised that all the proceedings should be "managed with an exceeding tenderness toward those who may be complained of, especially if they have been persons formerly of an unblemished reputation;" that the evidence "ought certainly to be more considerable than barely the accused person's being represented by a spectre unto the afflicted" and that they could not "esteem alterations made in the sufferers, by a look or touch of the accused to be an infallible evidence of guilt." Nevertheless they recommended "speedy and vigorous prosecutions," "according to the directions given in the laws of God and the wholesome statutes of the English nation, for the detection of witchcrafts."

The General Court convened June 8th when an act was passed reviving the colony law against witchcraft.<sup>19</sup> The Court of Oyer and Terminer again met June 29, and continued, with several adjournments, to September 17, when it adjourned to the first Tuesday in November, but before that time the Court was dissolved. During these sessions of the Court nineteen persons were convicted and hanged, and one, in accordance with the laws of England by which this Court was governed, was pressed to death for refusing

---

Lane." Bridget Bishop owned a house on what is now Washington street, in whole or in part on the site of the present Cate's block, where she lived prior to her marriage to Edward Bishop. 2 Upham, 233. The death warrant of Bridget Bishop and return upon it is in the clerk's office, Salem, as are also the affidavits or depositions of witnesses, and some of the pins produced at the trials.

<sup>19</sup> Laws against witchcraft were passed October 29, and December 14, 1692, which were disallowed August 22, 1695.



to plead. The Superior Court, established by the General Court in November, had jurisdiction in cases of witchcraft ; and, in January succeeding, indictments for the offence, in this County, were found against about fifty persons, mostly women. All who were tried were acquitted except three, who were pardoned by the Governor. All not tried were discharged upon payment of thirty shillings each to the Attorney General.<sup>29</sup> At the first session of this Court in Middlesex several persons who were in jail under indictment for witchcraft were tried, but the juries acquitted them all. The excitement on the subject had subsided, the sober judgment of the people had reasserted itself, and the epidemic had passed away.

Many severe criticisms and some very unjust, have been made upon the conduct of the Judges in these trials. It has been generally assumed that in not assigning or allowing counsel for the prisoners, they were influenced by a desire for conviction, and that in the admission of evidence they were governed by their own personal discretions influenced by their belief in witchcraft and by the intense and for the time, almost insane impulses of the people who clamored for conviction. But neither of these assumptions is correct. By the laws of England at the time, and they were not changed in this respect for many years after, counsel were not assigned or allowed in capital cases, excepting on questions of law when the Court was in doubt. Sir Harry Vane on his trial in 1662, and Algernon Sidney in 1683, were refused counsel to argue to the court questions of law they had raised. The theory was that the Judges were counsel for the prisoner.

The rules adopted for the admission of evidence were the same established by the practice in the Courts of England. Sir Matthew Hale, on the trial before him, which

<sup>29</sup> It was one of the hardships of the law at that time that no prisoner could be discharged without payment of this fee.





has been referred to, admitted, without question, not only spectral and other evidence of precisely the same character with that admitted on the trials here, but admitted the testimony of an expert upon the subject of witchcraft. As the courts in these trials were dealing with supernatural powers and influences, the conclusion was not illogical that this kind of evidence was legitimate, that the supernatural should be dealt with through the supernatural. But upon the character of the evidence and the rules the jury should observe in considering it, which were plainly within the discretion of the judges as counsel for the prisoners, Sir Matthew Hale made no comment. He uttered no word of caution to the jury, and simply "desired them strictly to observe their evidence, and desired the great God of heaven to direct their hearts in this weighty thing they had in hand. For to condemn the innocent and to let the guilty go free were both an abomination to the Lord." The judges here followed the example of Sir Matthew Hale; they did not follow the advice of the elders.

No better illustration can be given of the fallacy of the views of those who look upon legal rules as only a clog and hindrance in the administration of justice. Under the rules of law, as now fully established, none of the evidence upon which the convictions were found would be admitted. Spectral and kindred evidence could not be allowed, and without it not one of the accused could have been convicted.

The first enactment of the first General Court under the Province charter provided that all the local laws of the late Colonies of Massachusetts Bay and of New Plymouth, not repugnant to the laws of England, nor inconsistent with the new charter, should remain in full force in the respective places until the tenth of November next. In November the provision was renewed without limitation as to time. A short time before the end of three years





from the time these enactments were certified to England, they were disallowed by the Privy Council, and directions given "that in any new law to be enacted for the said purpose, the laws to be continued be therein expressed and particularly specified."

The first act for the establishment of courts under this charter was passed November 25, 1692. It provided for a high Court of Chancery, a Superior Court of Judicature, Inferior Courts of Common Pleas, Courts of Quarter Sessions of the Peace, and of single Justices of the Peace. By another act, passed at the same session, authority to grant writs of Habeas Corpus was conferred upon the justices of the Superior Court, and by another act, passed at the same session, it was provided "That all controversies concerning marriage and divorce shall be heard and determined by the Governor and Council." The section for the establishment of a high Court of Chancery was repealed, and a new act substituted, in 1693. The act of November, 1692, establishing the Courts, and the Habeas Corpus act, were disallowed in August, 1695, and the act of 1693 establishing a high Court of Chancery was disallowed in December, 1696. No attempt was afterwards made to reënact it, but under different subsequent acts the common law courts were invested with limited equity powers. An act to revive the Courts temporarily, was passed in 1696; and an act for the reestablishment of the Courts, with amendments, excepting the Chancery Court, was passed in June, 1697. They were both disallowed in November, 1698, the first upon the ground that it revived the act of 1692, and the second because its provisions conflicted with the jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty. June 26, 1699, separate acts for the reestablishment of the Courts were passed, omitting the



objectionable provisions. In these acts the change in name was made, of Courts of General Sessions, in the place of Courts of Quarter Sessions in the act of 1692; and a provision was made that no action should be originally brought in the Court of Common Pleas for an amount under forty shillings unless where freehold is concerned. Neither of these acts was disallowed, and the several Courts as thus established continued without change to the time of the revolution.<sup>21</sup>

In 1701 an act was passed providing an attorney's oath in nearly the language of the oath at the present time<sup>22</sup>, and at the same session the justices of the several courts were authorized to make necessary rules "for the more orderly practising in such court,"<sup>23</sup> and acts were passed prescribing the forms of writs and other processes,<sup>24</sup> and in 1709 an act was passed requiring the endorsements of writs.<sup>25</sup> There was no formal recognition of the common law, but the courts of the Province practically adopted it, and followed the precedents and practice of the courts of England.

As finally established, the Superior Court of Judicature, or Superior Court as it was commonly called, consisted of a chief justice and four other associate justices, three of whom constituted a quorum. To this court was given substantially the powers of the Court of Assistants of the Colony, and its jurisdiction embraced all matters, "as fully and amply to all intents and purposes whatsoever as the Court of King's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer within his Majesty's Kingdom of England." The act provided for two sessions of the Court annually in this county, one to be held at Salem on the second Tuesday

---

<sup>21</sup> 1 Province laws, 367-372. <sup>22</sup> 1 Province laws, 667. <sup>23</sup> 1 Province laws, 464.

<sup>24</sup> 1 Province laws, 460.

<sup>25</sup> 1 Province laws, 622.





of November, and the other at Ipswich on the third Tuesday of May. This Court had appellate jurisdiction from the inferior courts.

Inferior Courts of Common Pleas were established for the several counties, to be held by four justices appointed for each county, three of whom to constitute a quorum; with original jurisdiction in all actions in which the title to real estate was concerned, and in all other civil actions in which the debt or damage was forty shillings and upwards, with appellate jurisdiction from justices of the peace in civil cases.

Courts of the General Sessions of the Peace were established for each county, to be held by the justices of the peace of the county, and in the act of 1699 was added "or so many of them as are or shall be limited in the commission of the peace," with original jurisdiction in all criminal cases not given to the Superior Court nor triable before justices of the peace, and appellate jurisdiction from single justices of the peace in criminal cases. Any person aggrieved by the sentence imposed by the justices of this court could appeal to the next Superior Court for the county. The reasons for the appeal were to be filed in the office of the clerk of the Superior Court seven days before the sitting of the court, together with an attested copy of the sentence, and attested copies of "all the evidences upon which the same was grounded." This court was afterwards authorized to appoint Masters of the House of Correction, grant licenses, lay out and discontinue highways, also "particular and private ways," when towns unreasonably refused or delayed to approve their laying out by the selectmen, and to assess relatives for the support of the poor.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> 1 Province Laws, 378, 527, 136, 68.





The sessions of the Courts of Common Pleas and of General Sessions were held at the same times and places. For this county they were held at Salem on the last Tuesday in June and December; at Newbury on the last Tuesday in September; and at Ipswich on the last Tuesday in March.<sup>27</sup>

The jurisdiction of single justices of the peace was substantially the same as at the present time. In addition to these courts, in 1694, the King established a Court of Admiralty under the right reserved in the charter.

Judges of the several courts were appointed under the first act, December 7, 1692. The judges of the Superior Court were William Stoughton, chief justice, Thomas Danforth, John Richards, Waitt Winthrop and Samuel Sewall, associate Justices. They were the *de facto* magistrates at the time of the granting of the charter, and three of them had been judges of the Court of Oyer and Terminer. Richards died April 4, 1694, and was succeeded by Elisha Cooke. They were reappointed under the acts of 1696 and 1699.

In the Province period, from 1692 to the time of the Revolution, there were upon the bench of the Superior Court only four judges educated in the law, Benjamin Lynde,<sup>28</sup> Paul Dudley, Edmund Trowbridge and William Cushing. Lynde and Dudley were graduates of Harvard College and both studied law in the Temple in London. Lynde was appointed a justice in 1712, chief justice in 1728, and remained on the bench until his death in 1745. He was the first educated lawyer appointed to the bench. Dudley was appointed a justice in 1718, chief justice in 1745, which place he held until his death in 1752. Trow-

---

<sup>27</sup> 1 Province Laws, 284.

<sup>28</sup> Chief Justice Lynde lived in a house corner of Essex and Liberty streets, Salem, which stood on the site of the eastern part of Lynde block.



bridge was appointed a justice in 1767 and remained on the bench until 1774. Cushing was appointed a justice in 1772 and chief justice in 1777 which office he held until his appointment as one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the United States in 1789. Thus from 1712 to 1752 there was an educated lawyer, and a portion of the time two educated lawyers on the bench, and the same from the time of the appointment of Trowbridge in 1767, to the Revolution.

The appointments of judges in this period were made largely through family influence. From the first settlement to the time of the revolution, the offices and political power of the Colony and Province, were confined to certain, not very numerous, families. These families constituted an exclusive social, as well as political aristocracy. The line between them and the commons was strictly drawn, and rigidly observed. Even in the meeting houses there was a magistrate's pew, and families were seated according to rank. There can be no better illustration of the extent to which these distinctions were carried than the fact that in the catalogue of Harvard College, from its commencement in 1642, to 1773, the names of the graduates of the several years were enrolled, not alphabetically as now, nor with any regard to scholarship, but solely in the order of family rank. The son of a magistrate, whatever his scholarship, was placed among the first, and the son of an untitled citizen, although the first scholar in his class, was ranked among the last.<sup>29</sup>

---

<sup>29</sup> "Early in the presidency of Locke, the practice of arranging the students in each class according to the supposed rank of the families to which they belonged, was laid aside. This custom, which had existed from the establishment of the college was the frequent cause of discontent among the students and their families; and as the population of the Province increased, and republican principles began to prevail, the principles of discrimination became more difficult and exciting. The attention of the corporation and overseers was forcibly attracted to the subject by a formal complaint in writing, made to the president and tutors by the





The judges of the Superior Court of this period, appointed by royal authority, imitated the manners and style of the English judges. They wore upon the bench black silk gowns until about 1760, when at the suggestion of Chief Justice Hutchinson, as it is supposed, they adopted in winter scarlet robes with deep facings, cuffs of black velvet, bands and powdered wigs with black silk bags, and in the summer, black silk gowns. Barristers also wore black silk gowns, bands and bags.

This was before the days of *nisi prius* courts, and a quorum of judges, commonly attended by the lawyers, rode the circuits on horseback. It was the custom for the sheriff of the county with a military guard or a body of prominent citizens to meet them at the borders of the shire town, and escort them to their lodgings with great parade. John Adams in a letter to Mr. Tudor described the court before whom the question of granting writs of assistance was argued in 1761. It was held in the east chamber of the old State House in State street in Boston.<sup>30</sup> He wrote, "In this chamber, near the fire, were seated five judges, with Lieut. Governor Hutchinson at their head as Chief Justice, all in their new fresh robes of scarlet English cloth, in their broad bands and immense judicial wigs. In this chamber were seated at a long table all the barristers of Boston, and its neighboring county of Middlesex, in their gowns, bands and tye wigs. They were not seated on ivory chairs, but their dress was more solemn and more pompous than that of the Roman senate when the Gauls

---

father of one of the students, stating "that his son has not his proper place in his class," not being allowed to rank with the sons of those gentlemen who were justices of the Quorum, "when he had been himself in the commission of the Peace and Quorum a longer time than any of them." . . . The truth of the complainant's statements was accordingly ascertained, and his son raised to his due rank. 2 Quincy's Hist. Harv. Univ. 157.

<sup>30</sup>The sessions of the Superior Court were usually held in the west chamber of the State House, and the Governor and Council occupied the east chamber.





broke in upon them." The judges of the Province were distinguished for their dignity, courtesy and civility to the bar.

In this period there were many able and learned lawyers. Besides Judges Lynde, Dudley, Trowbridge and Cushing were Auchmuty, father and son, Reed, Pratt, Gridley, Adams, Otis, Thacher, Quincy, Bollan, Ruggles, Jonathan Sewall, Sargent, Lowell, Dana, Pyncheon, David Sewall, and many other barristers with a reputation throughout the Province. In this county the barristers before the revolution were, Daniel Farnham of Newburyport, William Pyncheon of Salem, John Chipman of Marblehead, Nathaniel P. Sargent of Haverhill and John Lowell of Newburyport. Daniel Farnham was graduated at Harvard College in 1739, and died in 1776 at the age of 59. Hon. Levi Lincoln studied law in his office for a short time. His practice extended into Maine, and he was for a short time King's attorney for the county of York. He had an extensive practice. William Pyncheon was born in Springfield in 1725. He removed to Salem in 1745 and studied law with Judge Stephen Sewall. He remained in Salem until his death, in March, 1789, at the age of 64. He was an eminent lawyer, particularly skilled in special pleading; a finished scholar and an accomplished gentleman. John Chipman was son of Rev. John Chipman, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1738. He died at Falmouth, Maine, while attending court, in July, 1768. Nathaniel P. Sargent was born in Methuen in 1731, and graduated from Harvard College in 1750. He held a high rank as a lawyer, although never distinguished as an advocate. He was appointed judge of the Superior Court in 1776 and Chief Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of the State in 1790, as successor to Chief Justice Cushing. He died in October, 1791, at the age of 60. He



had an excellent reputation as a judge. John Lowell was born in Newbury in 1743, and graduated from Harvard College in 1760. He studied law with Oxenbridge Thacher, and began practice in Newburyport, but early removed to Boston. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of this state, was elected a member of Congress in 1781, and in 1782 he was appointed to the Court of Appeals from the Court of Admiralty, in 1789 judge in the United States District Court, and in 1801 Chief Justice of the first circuit of the United States Court. He died in May, 1802, at the age of 58. From him have descended the many very distinguished families of his name in this Commonwealth.<sup>31</sup>

[*To be continued.*]

---

<sup>31</sup> Farnham lived in a house on High Street, opposite the head of Market street in Newburyport, where the Kelley school house now stands. Judge Lowell lived in the house on High street next northerly from the Dexter House.

Pyncheon lived in the house now occupied by Dr. J. A. Emmerton, 13 Summer street, Salem.



INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOUTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 234, Vol. XXII.]

Mary Jane, daughter of James B. and Mary Howard,  
died Aug. 15, 1850, *Æt.* 11 years, 5 months.

Charles, died March 11, 1830, *Æt.* 3 months.

Susan Jane, died Sept. 5, 1838, *Æt.* 3 years, 10 months.

Oliver Lyman, died Sept. 10, 1838, *Æt.* 16 days.

Children of John and Tameson Skinner.

Warren Skinner, died Sept. 30<sup>th</sup> 1853, *Æt.* 26.

Friends nor physicians could not save  
This mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
When Christ, my Saviour, shall appear.

In memory of Mrs. Martha Ann, wife of Mr. Samuel Soule, who died Dec. 11, 1846, *Æt.* 34 years. Also Mary Elizabeth, their daughter, died July 6, 1838, *Æt.* 7 months.

Lamented wife, beloved and gentle child!  
How sinks the heart of your sweet love beguiled!

In memory of Mr. Thomas Standley, who died May 13, 1823, *Æt.* 51.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Mr. Thomas Standley, who died Jan. 13, 1837, *Æt.* 65.





Benjamin W., son of Benjamin and Clarissa J. Stevens,  
died Oct. 7, 1837, aged 11 months & 6 days.

But scarce the summer's suns had shone,  
On the pure brow of this dear one,  
Ere he who gave saw fit to take,  
What he but lent, though it should break  
The dearest ties.

In memory of Mr. Nathaniel Stevenson, late of Boston, who died March 3, 1839, *Æt.* 51.

In memory of Miss Maria Stevenson, who died at Scituate, Mass., June 13, 1846, *Æt.* 64.

The remains of Capt. Joseph Stocker are entombed beneath this stone. He died March 6<sup>th</sup> 1795, *Æt.* 50 years.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Mehetable, wife of Capt. Joseph Stocker, who departed this life June 9<sup>th</sup> 1793, in the 38<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Were death denied, ev'n fools would wish to die,  
Death wounds to cure; we fall, we rise, we reign,  
Spring from our fetters, fasten in the skies,  
Where blooming Eden withers in our sight.  
Death gives us more than was in Eden lost;  
This king of terrors is the Prince of peace.  
When shall I die to vanity, pain, death,  
When shall I die? when shall I live forever?

Here lyes buried the body of Mr Thomas Stocker, who departed this life Sept<sup>r</sup> the 19<sup>th</sup> 1770, in y<sup>e</sup> 62<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> body of M<sup>rs</sup> Hannah y<sup>e</sup> wife of Mr John Stocker, who died March y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1740, in her —<sup>1</sup> year.

---

<sup>1</sup> Illegible.



In memory of Mr. James Stone, who died Dec. 3,  
1843, Æt. 63.

Servant of God, well done!  
Thy glorious warfare's past,  
The battle's fought, the victory won,  
And thou art crowned at last.

In memory of Eunice Stone, wife of James Stone.  
Born June 12, 1780. Died Jan. 9, 1870.

Sacred to the memory of William Stone, son of James  
and Eunice Stone, who died March 26, A. D. 1833; aged  
19 years & 7 months.

This marble was erected by the Social Club, in testimony of their  
respect for one of their members, who was a beloved and dutiful son,  
an affectionate and lamented brother, a virtuous and trusty companion,  
a sincere and faithful friend.

In memory of Lydia Ann, daughter of James and Eu-  
nice Stone, who died May 22, 1833, aged 8 years and 4  
months.

In memory of Mr. Abraham Stone, son of Mr. James  
& Mrs. Eunice Stone, who died Dec. 19, 1840, Æt. 25.

His race was fair but short on earth,  
His duty well was done,  
Beloved by all who knew his worth,  
And all who knew him mourn.

Like a fair cloud at Summer day,  
That sweetly fades at even,  
Abraham's spirit pass'd away  
From earth, to shine in heaven.

In memory of James Wilber Stone, son of James and  
Sally Stone, who died Oct. 10, 1844, Æt. 5 years and 4  
months.



In memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Capt. John Stone,  
who died April 5, 1837, *Æt.* 54.

When such friends part,  
'Tis the survivor dies.

In memory of Cornelius Sullivan, a native of County  
Cork, Ireland, who died Sept. 9, 1849, Aged 26 years.  
Erected by his wife, Elizabeth.

Requiescat in pace.

Sylvester A., son of Alfred W. & Mary J. Swain, died  
Aug. 30, 1850, *Æt.* 1 year & 21 days.

Sweet babe, thou hast gone to thy rest,  
We bid thee a long farewell,  
And hope thou art numbered with the blest,  
In a happier world to dwell.

In memory of Mr. Ephraim Sweetser, who died Feb.  
26, 1830: *Æt.* 53.

Friends and physicians could not save  
My mortal body from the grave;  
Nor can the grave confine me here,  
Since Christ has called me to appear.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Sweetser, wife of Mr.  
Ephraim Sweetser. Obt. Oct. 6, 1802, *Æt.* 20.

Like me in dust you'll soon be laid,  
Then oh! prepare to come.  
That with my dying hope I said,  
We'll meet in happier home.

Mary Smith, wife of Ephraim Sweetser, died April 27,  
1860; *Æt.* 77 years & 9 months.

Kind mother, thou hast left us,  
To join thy friends above,  
To dwell in peace with Jesus,  
And feast upon his love.

Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.





In memory of Miss Mary, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Sweetser, who died Jan. 25, 1837, Æt. 29.

Her soul has now taken its flight;  
To mansions of glory above;  
To mingle with angels of light,  
And dwell in the kingdom of love.

In memory of Lydia Ann, who died April 2<sup>d</sup>, 1834—  
Aged 14 years — & William Harrison, who died May 23<sup>d</sup>  
1818, Aged 8 months. Children of Ephraim and Mary  
Sweetser.

Farewell, dear friends, prepare to die,  
Love God and we shall meet on high, to part no more.

Almira, daughter of Ephraim and Mary Sweetser, died  
Sept. 7, 1854, Æt. 39.

Sister, thou hast gone to rest;  
Thy sins are all forgiven;  
Saints in light have welcomed thee  
To share the joys of heaven.

“We which have believed do enter into rest.”

Elizabeth, daughter of Ephraim & Mary Sweetser, died  
Jan. 18<sup>th</sup> 1859, Æt. 37.

She has fallen asleep in Jesus; pillowed on the bosom of Uncreated  
Love; basking forever beneath the sunshine of Jehovah's smile.  
The memory of the just is blessed.

Lydia Ann, daughter of Ephraim, Jr. & Nancy Sweet-  
ser, died Sept. 16, 1836, Aged 8 months & 19 days.

Sweet innocent, farewell; thou art gone  
To mingle with the blest above,  
And we are left to weep alone,  
And still thy memory fondly love.



Georgiana, daughter of Thomas & Harriet Switzer,  
died July 17, 1853, Æt. 17 mos. 11 d's.

One little bud adorned my bower,  
And shed sweet fragrance round;  
It grew in beauty hour by hour,  
'Till, ah! the spoiler came in power,  
And crushed it to the ground.

In memory of Mr. Amos Tapley, who died Sept. 1,  
1830, Æt. 47.

I am the resurrection and the life.

In memory of Mrs. Elizabeth, widow of Mr. Amos  
Tapley, who died May 30, 1841. Aged 53.

Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was; and the spirit  
shall return to God who gave it.

In memory of Miss Eunice Ann, only daughter of  
Amos & Elizabeth Tapley, who died April 3, 1837, Æt.  
22.

When lingering pains her bosom tore,  
Resign'd she kiss'd the chast'ning rod,  
Each mortal pang with meekness bore  
And smil'd in death to meet her God.

In memory of Capt. Nathaniel Tarbox, who died Dec.  
13, 1831, Æt. 79.

In memory of Mrs. Abigail, widow of Capt. Nathaniel  
Tarbox, who died Feb. 13, 1844, Æt. 90.

There is rest in heaven.

William Tarbox, died Aug. 28, 1849, Æt. 61.

Edwin Hill, son of William & Dolly Tarbox, died at  
Sacramento City, California, Aug. 17, 1850, Æt. 24.



In memory of Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William & Dolly Tarbox, who died April 28, 1834, *Æt.* 4 years & 6 months.

We hope she leans on Jesus' breast,  
Where sorrow cannot come;  
May we too find in Heaven a rest,  
And our eternal Home.

Sarah, daughter to Jacob & Abigail Tarbox, Died Aug. y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1741, aged 14 months.

In memory of Mrs. Mary Tarbox, wife of Mr. Ebenezer Tarbox, Jr., who died Jan. 22, 1823, *Æt.* 38.

Adieu! thou dear departed soul!  
Now gone from earth to heaven above,  
Where streams of pleasure ever roll,  
To drink full draughts of heavenly love.

Margaret L., wife of Isaac H. Tarbox, died Dec. 17, 1849, *Æt.* 34.

Helen Maria, their daughter, died March 19, 1850, aged 4 months & 19 days.

Charles J., son of Isaac H. & Margaret L. Tarbox, died Oct. 20, 1838, aged 10 mo's. & 7 days.

Our happy child to heaven has gone,  
Gone to his Father, to his home,  
Ah! little infant, happy be;  
The loss to us is gain to thee.

Martha Maria, wife of John M. Tarbox, died May 6, 1853, *Æt.* 18.

She hath left all scenes of sadness,  
For a brighter realm above,  
And her spirit dwells in gladness,  
In that blissful world of love.  
Mourning kindred, cease thy weeping,  
Hush those sighs that rend thy breast,  
Soft, O, softly she is sleeping;  
Sweetly doth the dear one rest.





In memory of Mr. Paul B. Taylor, who died Sept. 29, 1840, aged 28.

In joys sedate, in suffering much composed,  
Serene through life, and peaceful when it closed,  
Go live with God, who called thee hence away,  
Go reign with Him in everlasting day,  
These rites, this monument, this verse, receive,  
'Tis all a wife, a friend can give.

Abigail, daughter of Joseph G. & Harriet Taylor, died April 30, 1838, Æt. 2 years & 3 months.

The little ones he took and blest,—  
And clasp'd them to his tender breast.

James H., son of Eben S. & Jane Teel, died May 14, 1850, Æt. 4 mo's.

Happy infant, early blest,  
Rest, in peaceful slumber, rest.

Here lyes buried y<sup>e</sup> body of Mr Edward Thomas, who died April the 12<sup>th</sup> 1741, Aged 42 years; who was a gentleman of the island of Barbadoes.

Charles J. Thompson, died Aug. 30, 1846, aged 27 years.

Also his only son, Charles J., died April 6, 1846, aged 8 months.

For as in Adam all die even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

In memory of three children of Capt. Daniel & Mrs. Sarah Tilton.

Sarah Jane, died May 23, 1829, Æt. 1 year & 8 months.

John Brier, died Oct. 24, 1829, Æt. 15 months.

Daniel Brier, died Sept. 6, 1830, Æt. 1 year.

Behold these children dead and gone,  
A father weeps, a mother mourns,  
We drop a tear to soothe their grief,  
A mother's God will grant relief.



In memory of Mr. Daniel Townsend, who died May 10,  
1833, Æt. 38.

But is he dead?—no, no, he lives!  
His happy spirit flies,  
To heaven above; and there receives  
The long expected prize.

Monument — Towling.

Samuel C. Towling, died May 16, 1843, aged 2 months.

Jeremiah M. Towling, died Nov. 14, 1845, aged 8  
months. Children of Jeremiah & Sarah J. Towling.

They tasted of life's bitter cup,  
Refused to drink the potion up;  
They turned their little heads aside,  
Sickened at the taste and died.

Sacred to the memory of Robert Wormsted, son of  
Robert W. and Susan Trevett, who died April 4, A. D.  
1823, Aged 8 years.

Ah whither fled! ye dear illusions stay!  
Lo! pale and silent lies the lovely clay.  
How are the roses on that cheek decay'd,  
Which late the purple light of youth display'd,  
O death, why arm with cruelty thy power,  
And spare the idle weed yet top the flower.

In memory of Mr. David Tufts, a soldier of the Revo-  
lution, who died July 6, 1823, Æt. 60.

When coldness wraps this suffering clay,  
Ah, whither strays the immortal mind?  
It cannot die, it cannot stay,  
But leaves its darken'd dust behind.  
How uncertain are human enjoyments.

From gratitude, respect, and endearing recollection,  
this stone is erected in remembrance of Mrs. Jane & Sally  
Tufts, consort & daughter of Mr. David Tufts who died  
Nov. 15<sup>th</sup> & 16<sup>th</sup> 1795, aged 28 years, the infant 1 day.



Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Tufts & dau<sup>r</sup>,  
wife and dau<sup>r</sup> of Mr. David Tufts, who obt. Aug. 20<sup>th</sup> &  
22<sup>d</sup> 1801.

She aged 32 years, the child Æt. 5 hours.

Why do we mourn departed friends,  
Or shake at death's alarms,  
'Tis but the voice that Jesus sends  
To call them to his arms.

In memory of Mr. David Tufts, who died Oct. 19,  
1833, Æt. 42 years.

How bless'd the righteous when he dies.

Mary Ann Hill, wife of David Tufts, died April 2,  
1861, Æt. 65.

This humble stone is inscribed to the memory of Mary  
Frances Tufts, daughter of Mr. David & Mrs. Eunice  
Tufts. Obt. Sept. 24, 1803, aged 1 month.

Happy child! accepted without being exercised, thou hast joined  
the fellowship of angels and sister spirits.

This monument is erected to the memory of Joseph  
Hart Tufts, son of Mr. David & Mrs. Eunice Tufts.  
Died Jan. 16, 1806, aged 6 mo. & 22 days.

The loveliest flower in nature's garden plac'd,  
Permitted just to bloom, and pluck'd in haste.

Sacred to the memory of Mary Tufts, daughter of Mr.  
David & Mrs. Eunice Tufts, who died May 22<sup>d</sup> 1811, aged  
1 year & 6 mo.

And is my lovely Mary fled,  
No more with us to dwell?  
As the fair lily droop'd her head,  
Thus all my pleasure fell.

[To be continued.]





EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M. A.

---

[Continued from page 226, Vol. XXII.]

PALMER.

For many of the following facts I am indebted to the researches of Mr. Frank Palmer of Norwich; Ct.

**77 Thomas Palmer** had an acre and a half houselot on Bradford street 1643. He married—6mo., 1643, Ann ———. She was buried 22 Feb., 1686. His death is not of record.

His will, dated 2 Aug., 1669, proved 28 Sept., 1669, mentions: wife Ann; son Samuel to have the homestead; son Timothy to have the Boxford land; son Thomas to have the Bradford land. The inventory of his estate was taken 5 Sept., 1669 (Essex Probate on file). Thomas Palmer is mentioned as legatee in the will of Richard Bailey<sup>4</sup>, 1647, which may have some bearing as to the maiden name of his wife Ann.

Children:

77-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-6mo., 1644; m. Mary Pearson<sup>80-6</sup>.

77-2 Timothy<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-2mo., 1647; m. Elizabeth Huggins.

77-3 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. —6mo., 1650; m. Hannah Johnson<sup>59-1</sup>.

**77-1 Deacon Samuel Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 20-6mo., 1644; married 20 Dec., 1671, Mary, daughter of John Pearson<sup>80</sup>. She died 7 July, 1716, aged 64 years



(gravestone). He was deacon of our church 1 Feb., 1707-8, and died 21 June, 1719, aged 75 years (gravestone). He arranged the distribution of his estate among his children in his lifetime (Essex Deeds 33 : 142).

Children :

77-4 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 Sept., 1672; died soon.

77-5 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 April, 1674; m. 16 Jan., 1700-1, Benjamin Stickney (see Stickney Genealogy). She died 1747, aged 74.

77-6 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 April, 1677; m. 3 Nov., 1698, Samuel Hale of Bradford (see Register, Vol. 31 : 94).

77-7 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, } twins; b. 19-7mo., 1684; { m. Sarah Davis.

77-8 Phebe<sup>3</sup>, } m. 13 May, 1712, George  
Kilbourne<sup>69-10</sup>.

**77-2 Timothy Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 2-2mo., 1647; married 3 June, 1670, Elizabeth Huggins, probably of Hampton. They moved to Suffield, 1674, and he died there 28 Nov., 1696.

Children born here :

77-9 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 March, 1670-1; died soon.

77-10 Timothy<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 May, 1673; m. in Suffield, 8 Apr., 1703, Abigail Allen of Suffield. He died in Suffield, 28 Feb., 1749-50.

Born in Suffield :

77-11 Esther<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1675; d. 12 June, 1702.

77-12 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1678; d. 5 Nov., 1689.

77-13 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1682; d. 17 July, 1695.

77-14 Anne<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 July, 1683; d. 11 Oct., 1688.

The above four never married.

77-15 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 11 May, 1686; m. 2 Feb., 1720-1, Elizabeth Smith.

**77-3 Thomas Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) "Cooper," born —6mo., 1650; married 9 Jan., 1677-8, Hannah, daughter of Capt. John Johnson<sup>59</sup>. She died 5 Oct., 1732. He died 30 Sept., 1732, "in ye 82 year of his age" (Chh. R.).

Children :

77-16 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 Dec., 1678; died soon.

77-17 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 April, 1682; died soon.

77-18 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 May, 1686; m. Mary Felt.



77-19 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Oct., 1688; d. 28 March, 1727, "Felo de se" (Chh. R.); unm.

77-20 Timothy<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1694-5; m. Patience Pearson<sup>80-89</sup>.

**77-7 Thomas Palmer** (*Deacon Samuel*<sup>77-1</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 19-7mo., 1684 (a twin); married in Charlestown, 19 Oct., 1710, Sarah, daughter of Hopewell and Sarah (Boynton<sup>12-6</sup>) Davis of Charlestown. She was born in Charlestown 20 Oct., 1690. He sold, 22 April, 1722, to Ephraim Nelson, his house and seven acres of land (Essex Deeds 41: 132) and moved to Norwich, Conn., where he died 12 Oct., 1727. His son Samuel was appointed administrator of his estate in our court 10 May, 1735 (Essex Probate 20: 2) there being lands here. His widow Sarah married (2) 1729, Nathaniel Richards of Norwich.

Children born here:

77-21 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Nov., 1712; m. in Norwich, 10 Dec., 1733, Sarah Andrews of Norwich. They lived in Norwich. He died there 21 May, 1761.

77-22 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1714; d. — April, 1721.

77-23 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 July, 1717; m. in Norwich, 28 Feb., 1740, Hannah Lawrence of Norwich. They settled in Norwich.

77-24 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 Feb., 1719-20; m. Solomon Lamphear of Norwich.

77-25 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 March, 1721-2; d. 5 Jan., 1738-9.

Born in Norwich:

77-26 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 March, 1724; m. Eliz: Bottom.

77-27 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 July, 1726; m. Benajah Fitch of Norwich.

**77-18 Samuel Palmer** (*Thomas*<sup>77-3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>77</sup>) born 22 May, 1686; married 6 Nov., 1707, Mary Felt. They moved to Mendon, 24 Jan., 1722-3, and he died there before Mar. 4, 1730. By deed dated 13 Feb., 1735, beginning "Timothy Palmer of Rowley yeoman on the one part and Benjamin and Thomas Palmer of Upton, Samuel and Jonathan Palmer (by their guardian Nathan Tyler) of Mendon, Mehitable, wife of James "Ricks" (?) of Upton and Mary wife of John Hunt of Grafton, all children of Samuel







Palmer deceased late of Mendon and formerly of Rowley, of the other part" they divide land in Rowley that was formerly of Thomas<sup>77-3</sup> (Essex Deeds 72: 32). His widow Mary married (2) in Upton 5 July 1760, Samuel Walker of Hopkinton. She died before 13 April, 1770.

Children:

- 77-28 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; had by wife Sarah seven children, 1735-1748.  
 77-29 Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 4 March, 1710-11; m. James "Rice" of Mendon.  
 77-30 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 28 June, 1713; m. in Upton, 30 Nov., 1741, Susannah Goady of Upton, and died without issue. His will, proved 6 March, 1760, mentions wife Susannah and his honored mother Mary Palmer.  
 77-31 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 April, 1716; m. John Hunt of Grafton.  
 77-32 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; m. in Upton, 23 Feb., 1739, Rachel Warfield of Upton; probably dau. of Job Warfield of Mendon. They moved to Uxbridge, 1751; and to Dudley before 1758.  
 77-33 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 March, 1721-2.

**77-20 Timothy Palmer** (*Thomas<sup>77-3</sup>, Thomas<sup>77</sup>*) born 10 Jan., 1694-5; married 28 March, 1722, Patience, daughter of Stephen Pearson<sup>80-12</sup>. She died 21 Jan., 1729-30. He married (2) 13 Nov., 1730, widow Jane (Stickney) Syle (see Stickney Genealogy).

He died 29 Dec., 1773. (See Essex Deeds 111: 250 and 127: 210 and 131: 228 to show that his son John married Mary Cressey and not Eliz: Bennet.)

Children by wife Patience:

- 77-34 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Jan., 1723-4; m. (pub. 9 Nov., 1745) Priscilla Haight of Stratham. He was dismissed from our church 30 Nov., 1760, to Epping, N. H. He died 1790, in Candia, N. H.  
 77-35 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. — June, 1727.  
 77-36 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 June, 1728; m. 3 Oct., 1750, Mary Cressey, dau. of Samuel and Mary (Andrews) Cressey (see Register for April, 1877). She was born 30 June, 1727 and died 15 Feb., 1802, aged 75 years; called wife of John "senier." He died 29 Oct., 1805, aged 77 years; called "senier." Their son Timothy was the "Bridge-builder" of Newburyport.  
 77-37 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 24 Jan., 1729-30, "soon after its mother" (Chh. R.).



## Children by wife Jane :

- 77-38 Patience<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 Aug., 1731.  
 77-39 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Feb., 1732-3; d. 8 June, 1736.  
 77-40 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 2 June, 1736.  
 77-41 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Aug., 1737; m. 11 April, 1764, Ann, daughter of Jonathan Pearson of Ipswich. She was born 19 April, 1740. They moved to New Milford (Maine) in 1769. The baptisms of three of their children are recorded on our church record as follows: *Elizabeth*, 25 Nov., 1764; *Edward*, 19 Oct., 1766; *Thomas*, 9 Oct., 1768. They also had *Sarah*, b. 8 Oct., 1771; *Samuel*, b. 6 July, 1774; *Daniel*, b. 28 Sept., 1780. She died 6 April, 1821 (Pearson Family Records).

78 Sergt. John Palmer married 17-7mo., 1645, Ruth, daughter of William Aey<sup>2</sup>. She was buried 13 Oct., 1649 (recorded under year 1650 in Hist. Coll., Vol. V, 161). He married (2) 14-5mo., 1650, Margaret Northend, sister of Ezekiel<sup>76</sup>. She died 20 Feb., 1705-6. He was about 70 years old 1693 (Essex Deeds 5 Ips., 600). He died, "aged," 17 June, 1695.

His will, dated 23 Aug., 1693, proved 1 July, 1695, mentions: daughter Elizabeth, wife of Anthony Bennett; son-in-law Jonathan Harriman, who married daughter Sarah; grandchild Nicholas Wallingford a minor; son Francis to have the homestead and maintain his mother (unnamed); and brother Ezekiel Northend (Essex Probate on file).

## Children by wife Ruth :

- 78-1 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-7mo., 1647; buried 23 Oct., 1670 (see interesting papers concerning her affections being "intangled" and how her uncle John Aey "broke up the match") (Chh. R. and C. C., Vol. 23: 27-8-9).  
 78-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-8mo., 1649; died in infancy.

## Children by wife Margaret :

- 78-3 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-8mo., 1652; m. in Bradford, 4 Dec., 1678, Nicholas Wallingford; 2nd, 15 Feb., 1686-7 Anthony Bennett; 3rd, 12 Dec., 1700, Henry Riley<sup>59</sup>.





78-4 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-1mo., 1656; buried 6 Aug., 1638.

78-5 Francis<sup>2</sup>, b. 4-10mo., 1657; m. Elizabeth Hunt.

78-6 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 13-11mo., 1661; m. ——— Jonathan Harriman<sup>37-4</sup>.

**78-5 Francis Palmer** (*John*<sup>78</sup>) born 4-10mo., 1657; married 3 Dec., 1682, Elizabeth, only daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Riddings) Hunt of Ipswich (Essex Deeds, 5 Ips., 598). She was born in Ipswich 29 May, 1661 and died 9 July, 1689. He married (2) 10 June, 1690, Ann, daughter of Abraham Jewett<sup>56</sup>. She died 27 Feb., 1714-5. He died 19 April, 1733.

Children by wife Elizabeth:

78-7 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Dec., 1685 (bapt. 21 Dec., 1684).

78-8 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 July, 1687; buried 10 Aug., 1687.

78-9 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 June, 1689; m. Mary Stickney.

Children by wife Ann:

78-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 April, 1691; m. 25 Oct., 1721, Elihu Warfield of Mendon.

78-11 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 May, 1694; m. Sarah Stickney.

78-12 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; m. 25 Oct., 1721, Samuel Nelson<sup>73-46</sup>.

**78-9 John Palmer** (*Francis*<sup>78-5</sup>, *John*<sup>78</sup>) born 21 June, 1689; married 18 Nov., 1709, Mary, daughter of Lieut. John Stickney (see Stickney Genealogy). She was born 1 March, 1686 and died 2 Nov., 1763. He died 22 Dec., 1763. His will, dated 24 Nov., 1763, proved 2 Jan., 1764, mentions: son John to be executor and have the homestead; son Daniel; daughters Elizabeth Hood, Jane Gould, Mary Duty, Hannah Walker, Sarah Barker and Mehitable Smith, deceased (Essex Probate 41: 37). John Palmer and wife Mary sold 4 Dec., 1717, to Joshua Jewett, about two acres of land in Rowley that was a part of the homestead of his father Francis Palmer (Essex Deeds 89: 90).

Children:

78-13 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 May, 1710; m. 6 March, 1731, Nathan Hood of Topsfield.





- 78-14 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 July, 1712; m. in Ipswich, 28 Oct., 1736, Elizabeth Wheeler of Ipswich. They were dismissed from our church 26 Feb., 1743-4 to First Church in Gloucester. Perhaps they returned, as their children were baptized in our church as late as 1756. He removed with his family to Maugerville, Nova Scotia, 1764, and was the great-grandfather of William Lloyd Garrison.
- 78-15 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Dec., 1714; m. in Topsfield, 9 Oct., 1740, Simon Gould of Topsfield (see Gould Genealogy).
- 78-16 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 June, 1717; m. 1 May, 1741, Moses Duty.
- 78-17 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Dec., 1719; m. 23 Feb., 1741, Gidian Walker of Arundel. She was dismissed from our church 9 May, 1742, to Arundel.
- 78-18 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 Feb., 1721-2; d. 21 June, 1723, "scalded" (Chh. R.).
- 78-19 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 April, 1724; m. 10 Jan., 1758, Joseph Barker.
- 78-20 Mehitabel<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 March, 1726-7; m. 30 Oct., 1751 or 1754 John Smith of Newbury.
- 78-21 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 Nov. (bapt. 3 Nov.), 1729; m. 5 March, 1754, Elizabeth, dau. of John Bennett. He bought land of Stephen Smith of Shrewsbury and Moses Smith of Lancaster 18 June, 1764. He was living in Lancaster 1771 and died in Sterling. His will, proved 6 Jan., 1807, mentions wife Elizabeth, sons Joseph and William, daughters Elizabeth, Mary, wife of Ephraim Osgood and granddaughter Lucy May.

**78-11 Francis Palmer** (*Francis*<sup>73-5</sup>, *John*<sup>78</sup>) born 22 May, 1694; married 30 Oct., 1716, Sarah, daughter of Lieut. John Stickney (see Stickney Genealogy). She was born 4 Feb., 1693 and died 10 Nov., 1722. He married (2) 20 May, 1725, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Brocklebank<sup>16-12</sup>. She died 31 Dec., 1759.

He died 19 May, 1778, aged 84 years. His will, dated 1 Oct., 1777, proved 6 July, 1778, mentions: son Stephen to be executor; daughter Ann Brocklebank; widow and children of son Francis deceased; and children of daughter Smith deceased (Essex Probate 53: 77).

Children by wife Sarah:

- 78-22 Ann<sup>4</sup> (bapt. Hannah), b. 28 May, 1718; m. 28 Feb., 1739-40, Nathan Brocklebank<sup>16-28</sup>.



78-23 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Sept., 1720; m. 4 Dec., 1744, Mary Todd<sup>112-36</sup>. She died 22 April, 1790. He died 23 June, 1811, aged 91 yrs. His will, dated 1 Sept., 1803, proved 2 July 1811, mentions: only son Moses; daughters Ruth and Mary to have the home-  
stead, Sarah Dole and Susannah Warner (Essex Probate 81: 23).

78-24 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 4 Nov., 1722; "lived about an hour" (Chh. R.)

Children by wife Elizabeth:

78-25 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 March, 1726; m. 28 Sept., 1752, Joseph Smith.

78-26 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Oct., 1728; d. 3 Sept., 1736.

78-27 Patience<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 May, 1730; d. 6 Aug., 1739. (This birth is probably an error in record.)

78-28 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1730-1; d. 22 Aug., 1736.

78-29 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 June, 1733; d. 3 Sept., 1736.

78-30 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 May, 1740; m. 21 April, 1761, Rebecca, daughter of Daniel Dresser<sup>30-46</sup>. She was insane many years and died 28 Dec., 1813. He died 19 Aug., 1773, "in his prime" (Chh. R.). In the division of his estate, 1787, mention is made of children Elizabeth, Sarah, John Pemberton Palmer and Aaron Palmer (Essex Probate 52: 170).

## PARRAT.

79 Francis Parrat, freeman 13 May, 1640; town clerk 1641; one of the committee to assign houselots 1643—he having one of two acres—; he was a man of ability and influence, and his penmanship shown on our record attests his skill. I think he was deacon of our church though his name has never appeared on the printed lists. In a paper on file in Essex Probate, being the return of the division of the estate of Mrs. Ann Hobson dated 3 Dec., 1694, a parcel of the land is described as bounded "by y<sup>e</sup> land y<sup>t</sup> was Deacon parrats;" the committee who made the division were Ezekiel Northend, jr., Nehemiah Jewett and Capt. Joseph Jewett, men who would have known who had been deacons of their church. He went to England on business and died there 1656.

[To be continued.]



## TOPSFIELD IN THE REVOLUTION.

COMMUNICATED BY JOHN H. GOULD, ESQ.

THE document given below is from the archives of the town of Topsfield.

Capt. Stephen Perkins, whose name appears there, and who was the writer of the accompanying letter, was born in Topsfield, March 17, 1725. He married Eunice Boardman and died October 23, 1790. By occupation he was a farmer. He was a public spirited and energetic man and a leader in all the patriotic movements of his day; was both ready and willing to help in any way the interests of his native town during all the years of his active life; and held, during thirty-eight years, nearly all the offices of honor and trust in the gift of his fellow citizens. As captain of a military company he was in active service during the War of the Revolution.

"Mrs

Eunice Perkins

In

Topsfield

to be left with Joseph Canings

Rye in New York goverment Oct<sup>o</sup> 28 1776

Loving wife

As providence has put in my hands to write to you I heartily imbrace it, and would inform you that I am in a Comfortable State of helth at present, and all the men from Topsfield; I hant any thing remarkable to write Except that yesterday there was a Tremendious firing but at such a Distance from us that we have not as yet heard the Event nor Sertenly where it was. I hope through the blessing of God these lines will find you and all my friends in health and prosperity. You may inform Docter Baker





that I sent by Capt Dodge of Wenham to the army where Capt Baker is and he informs me that his Company is well, I should be glad to here from you but it is not likely that you Can have an oppertunity to write, as the time is so short that is proposed for us to stay if my life and health should be preserved, as we are at so great a distance from you Remember to my father and mother in perticular and all the rest of my friends that shall Enquire after me ; Trusting in the mercey and goodness of Goud I hope we shall live to see one another in this world, if not, I hope we shall meet in the heavenly World. So no more at present but Subscribe my self your Loving Husband till Death shall pat us. Steph<sup>n</sup> Perkins

N B I should have wrote more but Capt Dodge of Wenham the barer hereof Come here this morning and we was about to remove two mils farther but in the same Town."

Copy John H. Gould.

"1776, June 14.

Voted, That in case the Honorable the Continental Congress shall think fit for the Safety of the united Colonies to declare them Independent of the kingdom of greate Britten this town do Solomnly engage to defend and support the measure, both with their Lives and fortunes to the uttmot of thir power.

Israel Clark jr Capt Stephen Perkins and Solomon Dodge was chosen a Committee to prepare a Draft for instructions for Mr John Gould Representative of Said town for a rule for Conduct in the general Court respecting the united Colonies in America bing declared Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britton by the continantal & to report Said draft to the town at the next meeting.

Adj. to 21. June.

The Instruction before mentioned that was Voted to be given to Mr John Gould Representative of said town are as followeth.



To Mr John Gould Representative of Topsfield.

Sir a resolution of the Honorable House of Representatives calling upon the several Towns in the Collony to express their minds with respect to american Independance of the kingdom of greate Britten is the ocasion of our giving you instructions this being the greatest question that has ever came before this town, a few years ago Sir, Such a question would have put us in a greate Surprise, and we apprehend would have been Treated with the uttmmost Contempt. we then on ourselves happy in being the Subjects of the King of greate Britten, it being our our fore fathers native Country, we looked up unto them, as our pairent State, and we have always Looked upon it as our duty as well as Interest to defend and support the honor and dignity of the Crown of greate Britten and we have always freely done it both with our Lives and fortunes. Counting our selves happy when in the Strictest union, and Connection with our pairent State, but the Sene is now Changed our mind and Sentiments are now altered. She that was calld our Mother Country and pairent State is now without and Just Cause or Injury done by these Colonies become their greatest enemies The unprovoked Injuries these Colonies have received, the unjustifiable and unconstitutional Claimes that have been made on these Colonies by the Court of greate Britten, to tax us and take away our substance from us, and that at any time, and for any use that they please without our consent, and the cruel prosecuting these their Claims have been Cruel and unjust to the Highest degree, the whole Conduct of the Court of greate Britten, and the fallacious Conduct of their Governors appointed and sent unto these Colonies are so well known, and have been by much abler hands set fourth in such a Clear true and plaine Light, we think it needless to Inumerate any further derticulars, for these reasons Sir as well as many others





that might be mentioned we are Confirmed in the opinion, that the unrighted Colonies will be greatly wanting in their duty both to the greate governer of the univers to themselves and posterity if Independence of the kingdom of greate Britten is not declared as soon as may be, these being our Sentiments, but we would not be understood that we mean to dictate Leaveing that momenteus afaire to the well known wisdom prudence Justice and Intigrety of that honourable body the Continantal Congress, under whose direction it more Immediately belongs, and in respect to a form of Government for the future we take it, that belongs to an after question, and we could wish that no Court nor Congress on this Continent might Spend their time in debating about forms and "Ser im on-ceas;" equall or unequal representation in Court at present as enovations are always dangerus, we hartily wish that that the antiant rules in the Charter, which this provincee has been so much Contending for, might be Strictly adheard to, till such time as the whole of the people of this Colony have liberty to express their Sentiments in respect to that afaire, as fully as they have in Cause of Independence, for we are full in the opinion, that the Sentiments of the people in general are never fully Collected by the vote or opinion of a few persons meat together (tho appoined), when they desend into matters of greate Importance that are wholly new, and especially when the whole of the people are Immediately Conceared there in, Having thus freely spoken our Sentiments in respect to Independance &c We now Instruct you Sir, to give the Honorable, Continantal Congress the strongest asuerances that if for the Safty of thes united Colonies, they Shall declare america to be Independant of the kingdom of greate Britten your Constituants will support and defend the measure with Lives and fortunes to the uttmot of their power."

Declaration of Independance next is recorded.





## HISTORY AND GENEALOGY OF THE CONANT FAMILY.

---

From a circular recently received we learn that Mr. Frederick Odell Conant of Portland, Me., has for several years past devoted much time in collecting material for this proposed publication.

The material already collected is enough to form a large octavo volume. The work will be put to press as soon as the subscriptions that have been received will warrant the undertaking.

Members of the family have shown a great interest in this publication and many of them have contributed genealogical and biographical accounts of their immediate branches.

Those who have not already responded are respectfully requested to forward their accounts at an early day.

These records include the *Connet*, *Connett* and *Connit* families as well as the several branches of the *Conant* family; every individual of these names of whom any record has been found will appear in the book. It is thought that these names are derived from the same source, as in early English records the above forms (and others) are found undoubtedly referring to the same family.



Not only is a thorough investigation being made to trace the ancestry of all of the name in this country, but a search is being made among English Records, which it is hoped will add much to our knowledge of the English families of the name.

A well prepared and exhaustive account of this family would be a very desirable addition to the genealogical literature of New England.

Roger Conant the first emigrant of the name was one of the old planters that were in Salem on the arrival of Endicott, Higginson, and Winthrop. He was the governor of the plantation; the indenture, authorizing the settlement, signed by Lord Sheffield in behalf of the council of Plymouth, Devon, England, Jan'y 1, 1623, is in the Library of the Essex Institute. His descendants are connected by intermarriages with many of the old families of New England. He first settled at Cape Ann in 1624 but removed to Naumkeag, now Salem, in 1626.

This indenture was superseded by the charter under which Governor Endicott acted. Endicott came in 1628, Higginson in 1629, Winthrop in 1630.



## INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 178.  
 Abbott, 91.  
 Abrahams, 178.  
 Aey, 23, 293.  
 Adams, 26, 131, 178, 276, 277.  
 Addison, 78.  
 Adkins, 178.  
 Admire, 178.  
 Ailes, 178.  
 Albree, 178, 179.  
 Alcock, 179.  
 Alexander, 179.  
 Allein, 179.  
 Allen, 15, 31, 50, 179, 194, 195, 290.  
 Alleyne, 179.  
 Allin, 107.  
 Allyn, 115, 194.  
 Amey, 179.  
 Anderson, 179.  
 Andrew, 179.  
 Andrews, 179, 291, 292.  
 Andros, 104, 262, 264.  
 Antony, 179.  
 Appleton, 180, 217.  
 Archer, 180, 181.  
 Arther, 181.  
 Arthur, 181.  
 Ashby, 133, 181, 182.  
 Ashton, 182.  
 Atkins, 183.  
 Atkinson, 183.  
 Auchmuty, 277.  
 Austin, 183.  
 Averill, 194, 207, 208.  
 Avery, 82.  
 Aveson, 183.  
 Ayers, 29.  
  
 Babbage, 16.  
 Babidge, 183.  
 Babson, 82.  
 Bacon, 183.  
 Badger, 184.  
 Bailey, 5, 6, 28, 35, 36, 96, 100, 121, 122, 123, 131, 184, 210, 211, 214, 215, 289.  
 Baker, 136, 137, 138, 141, 145, 203, 240, 297, 298.  
 Balch, 113, 119, 120, 193, 196, 205, 206, 207.  
 Ball, 184.  
 Bancroft, 184.  
 Bangs, 184.  
 Barber, 141.  
  
 Barepo, 184.  
 Barker, 3, 5, 10, 17, 125, 128, 133, 135, 184, 294, 295.  
 Barnard, 84, 85, 88, 89, 184, 206.  
 Barnes, 184.  
 Barns, 184.  
 Barr, 184, 185.  
 Barratt, 185.  
 Bartlett, 185.  
 Bartlett, 28, 93, 97, 98, 100.  
 Barton, 53, 185.  
 Batchelder, 118, 185, 201, 205.  
 Batchelor, 2, 3.  
 Batchelor, 186.  
 Bateman, 186.  
 Bates, 186.  
 Batt, 215, 216.  
 Bayley, 186.  
 Beadle, 186.  
 Beckett, 186.  
 Beckford, 186.  
 Belcher, 88.  
 Bell, 186.  
 Bellingham, 220, 260.  
 Bennett, 292.  
 Bennett, 20, 221, 293, 295.  
 Benson, 186, 187.  
 Bentley, 177, 199.  
 Berry, 187.  
 Bickford, 187, 188.  
 Biglow, 188, 189.  
 Bigsby, 110.  
 Bisbee, 188.  
 Bishop, 30, 188, 267, 268.  
 Bishopp, 174.  
 Blackford, 240.  
 Blackley, 189.  
 Blake, 56.  
 Blakney, 189.  
 Blanchard, 189.  
 Blessing, 108.  
 Blodgett, 1, 121, 209, 289.  
 Blyden, 189.  
 Blyth, 189.  
 Blythe, 189.  
 Boardman, 189, 209, 297.  
 Boardman, 209.  
 Boden, 189.  
 Bodley, 189.  
 Bond, 191.  
 Bonham, 277.  
 Bolton, 189.  
 Bond, 11.  
 Booth, 189.  
 Bootman, 8.  
  
 Borden, 189.  
 Borland, 189.  
 Borman, 112, 118, 189.  
 Bossen, 189.  
 Bott, 189, 190.  
 Bottom, 291.  
 Bourne, 197.  
 Bowditch, 190.  
 Bowles, 190.  
 Bowman, 190.  
 Boyd, 190, 191.  
 Boynton, 2, 12, 20, 35, 122, 123, 213, 216, 291.  
 Bradish, 191.  
 Bradley, 210.  
 Bradshaw, 191.  
 Bradstreet, 16, 18, 21, 28, 89, 91, 105, 199, 260, 262.  
 Bragg, 225.  
 Bray, 191.  
 Brazer, 191.  
 Breed, 229, 234.  
 Brewer, 191.  
 Bridge, 191.  
 Bridges, 191.  
 Briggs, 191, 192.  
 Bright, 191.  
 Brimblecomb, 192.  
 Brinley, 192.  
 Brinly, 192.  
 Britt, 139.  
 Britton, 192.  
 Broadstreet, 192.  
 Brockebank, 221, 222, 223, 225, 295.  
 Brockwell, 192.  
 Brookhouse, 192.  
 Brooks, 192.  
 Brown, 8, 9, 26, 31, 84, 192, 241, 242, 243, 261.  
 Browne, 133, 243.  
 Browning, 107, 103.  
 Bruce, 243.  
 Bryant, 243.  
 Buflington, 244.  
 Buflum, 243, 244.  
 Buflum, 244.  
 Buflum, 245.  
 Bugg, 20.  
 Bulkley, 26.  
 Bullock, 244.  
 Burchmore, 244.  
 Burden, 244.  
 Burditt, 244.  
 Burditt, 244.  
 Bargas, 244.  
 Burges, 244.





- Burke, 244, 245.  
 Burn, 245.  
 Burnham, 245.  
 Burnett, 245.  
 Burnham, 22, 193, 206.  
 Burns, 245.  
 Burpee, 7, 8, 21.  
 Burrell, 245.  
 Burrill, 37, 38, 245.  
 Burroughs, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 245.  
 Burtby, 127.  
 Burwell, 245.  
 Buswell, 206.  
 Butler, 245.  
 Butman, 86.  
 Buxton, 100, 245.  
 Byers, 245.  
 Byrne, 245, 246.
- Caban, 246.  
 Cabbot, 246.  
 Cabot, 246.  
 Cairns, 246.  
 Caldwell, 246.  
 Caley, 36.  
 Caley, 246.  
 Callam, 246.  
 Callings, 246.  
 Callum, 246.  
 Calthrop, 99, 100.  
 Canes, 246.  
 Canings, 297.  
 Canoso, 246.  
 Capen, 120, 198.  
 Carleton, 16, 246.  
 Carlton, 16, 246, 247.  
 Carlyle, 55, 78.  
 Carnes, 247.  
 Carpenter, 247.  
 Carrell, 21.  
 Carroll, 247.  
 Carwick, 247.  
 Case, 120.  
 Casseday, 240.  
 Cate, 268.  
 Cavendish, 247.  
 Cazneau, 247.  
 Chadwell, 33.  
 Chadwick, 101, 247, 248.  
 Chamberlain, 248.  
 Chandler, 248.  
 Channing, 93, 94.  
 Chaplin, 8, 126, 225.  
 Chapman, 17, 20, 32, 125, 128, 248.  
 Charles H., 261.  
 Chase, 117, 202.  
 Checkley, 267.  
 Cheever, 83, 84, 248, 249.  
 Cheevers, 248.  
 Cheney, 125, 127, 212.  
 Chever, 248, 249.  
 Chevers, 248.  
 Chipman, 249, 277.  
 Chizzel, 249.  
 Chizzle, 249.
- Choate, 129.  
 Chubb, 249.  
 Churchill, 250.  
 Chute, 43, 55.  
 Clark, 32, 119, 126, 203, 240, 250, 268.  
 Clarke, 99, 126, 127, 131, 132, 134, 250.  
 Cleveland, 151.  
 Clearage, 250.  
 Cleaveland, 239.  
 Cleaveland, 146, 148, 149, 150, 151, 235, 236, 237, 238, 240, 250.  
 Clements, 250.  
 Clemmonds, 250.  
 Clemons, 250.  
 Cleveland, 250.  
 Clifton, 251.  
 Clough, 28, 251.  
 Cloutman, 251, 252.  
 Coburn, 221.  
 Codd, 252.  
 Cody, 252.  
 Coffin, 18, 92, 142, 252.  
 Cohn, 252.  
 Cohn, 252.  
 Coke, 250, 260.  
 Colby, 210.  
 Collins, 252.  
 Colloney, 252.  
 Conant, 8, 268, 301, 302.  
 Conley, 252.  
 Connet, 301.  
 Connett, 301.  
 Connit, 301.  
 Convers, 252.  
 Cook, 252, 253, 254.  
 Cookburn, 254.  
 Cooke, 274.  
 Cooper, 11, 28, 29.  
 Copeland, 128.  
 Corbitt, 169.  
 Cornish, 254.  
 Corwin, 267.  
 Coster, 254.  
 Cottman, 254.  
 Cotton, 165, 170, 254.  
 Cowan, 254.  
 Cowen, 254.  
 Cox, 254, 255.  
 Crain, 255.  
 Cram, 130.  
 Cranch, 255.  
 Crandall, 255.  
 Crane, 255.  
 Cramston, 255.  
 Cree, 204.  
 Creilly, 255.  
 Cremer, 255.  
 Cressey, 135, 202.  
 Crilly, 255.  
 Crockeran, 255.  
 Croel, 255, 256.  
 Cromwell, 255, 261.  
 Crosby, 18, 121, 213, 214, 255.  
 Cross, 23, 255.  
 Crowel, 255.  
 Crowell, 256.  
 Crowill, 255.  
 Crowninshield, 256.
- Cullender, 265.  
 Cummings, 27, 32, 111, 116, 120, 194, 204, 256.  
 Cummins, 256.  
 Curtice, 125.  
 Curtis, 116, 199, 256.  
 Cushing, 30, 256, 274, 275, 277.
- Dabney, 256.  
 Daland, 256.  
 Dale, 256.  
 Dalton, 260.  
 Dana, 277.  
 Danforth, 274.  
 Davis, 33, 137, 197, 290, 291.  
 Dav, 17, 20, 198, 205.  
 Deland, 256.  
 Derby, 199.  
 Dexter, 278.  
 Dickinson, 10, 16, 17, 209, 211, 221.  
 Dodge, 9, 123, 298.  
 Dole, 14, 17, 18, 217, 296.  
 Doliber, 86.  
 Dorman, 31, 32, 107, 113, 114, 198.  
 Dow, 18, 19, 24.  
 Dowse, 3, 5.  
 Dresser, 14, 31, 32, 122, 124, 127, 128, 211, 216, 224, 240, 296.  
 Dudley, 262, 274, 277.  
 Dummer, 12, 229.  
 Duncan, 267.  
 Dunsy, 255.  
 Durrell, 117, 196, 198.  
 Dutch, 248.  
 Duty, 294, 295.  
 Dwinell, 119.
- Easty, 112, 117, 118.  
 Elthorp, 212, 213, 222, 235.  
 Elliot, 204.  
 Ellsworth, 5.  
 Emerson, 53, 55, 58, 63, 65, 77, 197, 199.  
 Emery, 198.  
 Emmerton, 278.  
 Endicott, 164, 174, 175, 302.  
 Er-kine, 29.  
 Estes, 57.  
 Everett, 95.
- Farnham, 277, 278.  
 Farnum, 222.  
 Farrington, 267.  
 Felt, 169, 200, 291.  
 Fenson, 136.  
 Finson, 139.  
 Fisk, 207.  
 Fiske, 110, 127, 130, 267.  
 Fitch, 291.  
 Flagg, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80.  
 Flint, 101.  
 Foster, 9, 119, 125, 126, 194.



- Fowler, 129.  
Frazier, 127, 131.  
French, 119, 222, 224.  
Fullerton, 26.
- Gage, 6, 9, 11, 14, 135, 211.  
215, 226.  
Gamage, 140.  
Gammag, 136.  
Gammage, 137.  
Gammage, 139.  
Gannett, 101.  
Gardner, 169, 221, 222.  
Garland, 19, 22.  
Garrison, 235.  
Gatchell, 86.  
Gedney, 267.  
George, 36.  
Gerrish, 4.  
Gladstone, 59.  
Glover, 266.  
Goody, 292.  
Goodell, 174.  
Gooden, 7.  
Goodhall, 112.  
Goodwin, 85, 86.  
Gorges, 164, 261.  
Gorton, 261.  
Goss, 147, 149, 151, 236, 237.  
Gott, 141.  
Gould, 104, 106, 107, 109,  
120, 194, 198, 204, 294, 295,  
297, 298, 299.  
Gray, 169.  
Green, 6.  
Greenough, 216.  
Gridley, 277.  
Grover, 235, 237, 239.
- Hackett, 28.  
Haight, 292.  
Haines, 21, 124.  
Hale, 8, 12, 13, 30, 123, 139,  
223, 265, 266, 269, 270, 289.  
Hammond, 18, 21, 134, 208.  
Harding, 48.  
Hardy, 5, 7, 9.  
Haney, 48.  
Harriman, 4, 223, 293, 294.  
Harris, 21, 30, 48, 86, 127,  
132, 208, 235, 237.  
Harwood, 48.  
Haseltine, 3, 5, 123, 214,  
221.  
Haskins, 141.  
Hathaway, 81, 86.  
Hathorne, 267.  
Hazen, 19, 24, 222.  
Herriman, 4.  
Hewes, 169.  
Hibbert, 20, 25.  
Hibbins, 258, 259, 266.  
Hadden, 33, 128, 226.  
Higginson, 302.  
Hilton, 28.  
Hinckley, 258.  
Himman, 115.  
Hitchings, 47.  
Hobbs, 205, 224.  
Hobson, 17, 18, 21, 34, 115,  
123, 135, 215, 218, 219, 221,  
222, 296.  
Holby, 47.  
Holder, 48.  
Holmes, 93.  
Holt, 48.  
Holyoke, 84, 86, 88, 89.  
Homan, 86.  
Hood, 294.  
Hook, 297.  
Hooper, 86.  
Hopkinson, 34, 35, 36, 221,  
223.  
Hovey, 13, 33, 34, 117, 128,  
197.  
How, 33, 112, 129.  
Howard, 49, 234, 279.  
Howlett, 107, 110, 111, 133.  
Hoyt, 12, 13.  
Hudson, 49.  
Huggins, 289, 290.  
Humphrey, 290.  
Hunt, 291, 292, 294.  
Hunter, 299.  
Huntoon, 93.  
Huse, 49.  
Hutchinson, 133, 258, 261,  
266, 276.
- Iayne, 51.  
Hilsley, 29.  
Ingalls, 204.  
Ingols, 255.  
Ingraham, 50.  
Ireland, 49.  
Ireson, 86.  
Irving, 78.  
Ivory, 50.
- Jackson, 4, 13, 50.  
Jacobs, 50.  
Jagger, 50.  
James I, 163, 264.  
James II, 262.  
Jarrat, 26.  
Jayne, 51.  
Jenk, 51.  
Jewett, 2, 3, 4, 6, 12, 15,  
Jewett, 1, 2, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10,  
11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18,  
19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26,  
27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34,  
35, 36, 115, 129, 134, 135,  
210, 211, 216, 217, 220, 223,  
294, 296.  
Jewitt, 18.  
Jillson, 52.  
Johnson, 52, 98, 121, 122,  
123, 124, 125, 152, 175, 294,  
214, 289, 290.  
Jones, 115, 266.
- Keating, 233.  
Kehew, 252.  
Kelley, 128, 278.  
Kemp, 43.  
Kilborn, 125, 126, 128, 129,  
130, 131.  
Kilborne, 226.
- Kilbourn, 125.  
Kilbourne, 32, 36, 125, 126,  
127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132,  
290.  
Kimball, 8, 14, 17, 20, 117,  
120, 135, 143, 146, 159, 197,  
198, 200, 204, 205, 217.  
King, 101.  
Kingsbury, 132.  
Knight, 107, 111, 120, 204.  
Knights, 136, 137.  
Knopp, 170.  
Knowlton, 24, 31.
- Ladd, 202.  
Lake, 120, 203, 204, 266.  
Lakeman, 17, 20, 41.  
Lambert, 25, 29, 132, 133,  
134, 135, 218, 220, 221.  
Lamphear, 291.  
Lanson, 107, 110, 207.  
Lancaster, 122, 124, 217, 218.  
Lane, 136, 218, 240.  
Langley, 203.  
Larabe, 109.  
Laton, 133.  
Lauriat, 57.  
Law, 5, 6, 11, 210, 215.  
Lawrence, 291.  
Leaver, 10, 216, 211.  
Lechford, 269.  
Lefavour, 195.  
Leighton, 211, 212, 213.  
Light, 12.  
Lilforth, 213.  
Lincoln, 277.  
Linforth, 213.  
Little, 217, 218.  
Littleton, 259.  
Locke, 151, 275.  
Longfellow, 28, 29.  
Longhorne, 213.  
Lord, 15, 25, 26, 135, 198.  
Lothrop, 125.  
Lowell, 127, 129, 220, 277,  
278.  
Ludlow, 175.  
Lull, 32, 34.  
Lume, 21.  
Lunt, 19, 28, 221.  
Lunney, 240.  
Lury, 239.  
Lynde, 274, 277.  
Lyon, 3.
- Makittrick, 113.  
Mallison, 15.  
Manning, 118.  
Mansfield, 148, 149.  
Marrett, 214.  
Marsh, 92.  
Mason, 164, 261.  
May, 92, 295.  
McCulloch, 197.  
Merrill, 136.  
Mighell, 214.  
Mighill, 21, 23, 135, 210, 214,  
215, 216, 217, 218.  
Miller, 115, 219.  
Moody, 218.



- Moore, 200, 214.  
 Morse, 9.  
 Morton, 169.  
 Moseley, 98.  
 Moulton, 37, 152, 227, 279.  
 Mower, 37.  
 Mudge, 37.  
 Mugford, 95.  
 Munroe, 37, 38.  
 Muzzy, 13, 214.  
  
 Neal, 202.  
 Nealand, 34.  
 Needham, 38.  
 Neland, 195.  
 Neilson, 15, 16.  
 Nelson, 5, 6, 16, 20, 116, 117,  
 126, 130, 133, 219, 220, 221,  
 222, 223, 224, 225, 291, 294.  
 Nesboth, 252.  
 Newcomb, 38.  
 Newhall, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42,  
 43, 109.  
 Newmarch, 210, 226.  
 Newton, 267.  
 Nichols, 43, 44, 109.  
 Noble, 158.  
 Northend, 12, 16, 133, 161,  
 218, 226, 257, 293, 296.  
 Norton, 204, 220.  
 Norwood, 44, 45, 145, 146,  
 236, 237, 240.  
 Noyes, 217.  
  
 O'Bryan, 45.  
 Odiome, 45.  
 O'Donnovan, 45.  
 Oliver, 169, 267.  
 O'Neal, 45.  
 Organ, 202.  
 Orgin, 46.  
 Osborne, 134, 135.  
 Osgood, 205.  
 Otis, 46, 277.  
  
 Page, 14.  
 Palmer, 6, 29, 31, 121, 122,  
 126, 128, 152, 224, 289, 290,  
 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296.  
 Parker, 97, 152, 153.  
 Parrat, 5, 26, 210, 214, 215,  
 296.  
 Parrott, 153.  
 Parson, 237.  
 Parsons, 12, 141, 153, 235,  
 206.  
 Patten, 154.  
 Payson, 25, 27, 30, 217.  
 Peabody, 30, 202, 204, 206.  
 Pearce, 91.  
 Pearse, 224.  
 Petersen, 13, 17, 20, 30, 216,  
 217, 218, 289, 291, 292, 293.  
 Pease, 154.  
 Pelsley, 23, 224.  
 Pecker, 154, 155.  
 Pedrick, 86.  
 Peirce, 86, 100, 155.  
 Pelham, 260.  
  
 Pemberton, 7.  
 Pengry, 16.  
 Peppoon, 155.  
 Perkins, 17, 21, 103, 104, 105,  
 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,  
 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117,  
 118, 119, 120, 155, 193, 194,  
 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200,  
 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206,  
 207, 208, 209, 208.  
 Perley, 20, 27, 34, 135, 206,  
 219.  
 Perrin, 31.  
 Philbrook, 124.  
 Phillips, 25, 26, 156, 215, 216.  
 Phippen, 156, 159.  
 Phipps, 221, 262, 264, 266.  
 Pickard, 9, 11, 14, 20, 24,  
 128, 131, 210, 214.  
 Pickering, 197.  
 Pierce, 16, 18, 156, 224.  
 Pierpont, 97, 161.  
 Pingree, 200, 223.  
 Pingry, 16, 14, 16.  
 Pinkham, 156.  
 Plats, 4, 129, 216, 221, 225.  
 Platts, 6, 122, 124, 131, 133,  
 210, 218, 224.  
 Plummer, 29.  
 Plummer, 33, 122, 158, 223,  
 224.  
 Pool, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146,  
 147, 149, 150, 151, 156, 235,  
 237, 238, 239, 240.  
 Poole, 156.  
 Poor, 8, 157.  
 Poore, 12.  
 Porter, 26, 86.  
 Potter, 157, 158, 193, 199.  
 Powers, 158.  
 Pratt, 154, 203, 277.  
 Pre-cott, 116.  
 Price, 267.  
 Prime, 16, 20, 30, 127, 131,  
 134.  
 Prince, 117.  
 Pritchard, 120.  
 Pulcifer, 240.  
 Pul-Her, 28.  
 Puschard, 30.  
 Putnam, 21, 116, 204.  
 Putney, 158.  
 Pynchon, 277, 278.  
  
 Quilter, 209.  
 Quincy, 275, 277.  
 Quiner, 158.  
  
 Raddin, 159, 207.  
 Ramsdell, 159.  
 Rand, 159, 160.  
 Rauliffe, 198.  
 Rawhus, 149, 251.  
 Ray, 222, 225.  
 Raymond, 150.  
 Rea, 169.  
 Reddington, 105, 167.  
 Reed, 31, 94, 96, 277.  
 Reynier, 33, 34.  
  
 Rhoades, 160.  
 Rhodes, 160, 227, 228.  
 Rice, 292.  
 Richards, 30, 45, 108, 114,  
 115, 229, 267, 291.  
 Richardson, 222, 229.  
 Ricks, 291.  
 Riddings, 294.  
 Riley, 268.  
 Ripley, 229.  
 Roach, 229.  
 Roads, 83.  
 Roberts, 139, 149.  
 Roberts, 137.  
 Robinson, 112, 115, 118, 119,  
 194, 230.  
 Rockwood, 231.  
 Roger, 121, 219.  
 Rogers, 1, 10, 12, 86, 133,  
 211, 212, 219, 220, 226.  
 Rolle, 222.  
 Rollins, 147, 151.  
 Roofe, 222.  
 Ropkins, 29.  
 Ross, 11.  
 Row, 137, 146, 147, 237, 238,  
 239, 240.  
 Rowe, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142,  
 143, 144, 146, 148, 149, 150,  
 151, 218, 231, 238.  
 Ruggles, 277.  
 Rundlet, 231.  
 Russ, 207.  
 Russell, 231, 232.  
 Rust, 232.  
  
 Saltonstall, 175, 267.  
 Sampson, 41.  
 Sargent, 99, 136, 143, 146,  
 232, 233, 277.  
 Saunders, 31.  
 Savage, 125, 213, 219.  
 Sawyer, 14, 210, 212.  
 Seales, 31.  
 Scott, 13, 17, 21, 23, 169, 219.  
 Scruggs, 174.  
 Searle, 14, 123, 129, 223, 225.  
 Sears, 233.  
 Sebley, 117.  
 Segar, 233.  
 Segers, 143.  
 Senter, 233.  
 Sergeant, 267.  
 Sewall, 101, 267, 274, 277.  
 Seymour, 233.  
 Sheffield, 202.  
 Shepard, 233, 234.  
 Sidney, 269.  
 Sisson, 234.  
 Skidmore, 234.  
 Skillion, 18, 19.  
 Skinner, 86, 234, 279.  
 Smith, 22, 23, 31, 35, 43, 120,  
 124, 127, 130, 131, 195, 198,  
 199, 210, 223, 240, 290, 294,  
 295, 296.  
 Snow, 8.  
 Somerby, 1, 15.  
 Soule, 279.  
 Spencer, 92.  
 Spoferd, 133, 212.







- Stacey, 86.  
 Stacy, 86.  
 Standish, 195.  
 Standley, 279.  
 Stanley, 109.  
 Sterry, 129.  
 Stevens, 238, 280.  
 Stevenson, 280.  
 Stevvens, 237.  
 Steward, 136, 149.  
 Stickney, 5, 10, 28, 134, 211,  
 290, 292, 294, 295.  
 Stocker, 280.  
 Stone, 117, 197, 198, 200, 281,  
 282.  
 Storke, 220.  
 Story, 8, 89, 91, 92.  
 Stoughton, 258, 266, 267,  
 274.  
 Stow, 15.  
 Sullivan, 282.  
 Swain, 104, 282.  
 Swan, 3, 5, 8, 26, 213.  
 Swanson, 137.  
 Sweetser, 51, 282, 283.  
 Swett, 31, 32, 101.  
 Switzer, 284.  
 Syle, 292.  
 Symonds, 111.  
 Tapley, 284.  
 Tappan, 201.  
 Tarbox, 118, 198, 284, 285.  
 Tarr, 136, 137, 139, 140, 141,  
 142, 143, 145, 146, 147, 149,  
 150, 236, 237, 239, 240.  
 Taylor, 1, 286.  
 Teel, 286.  
 Tenney, 7, 9, 13, 14, 35, 36,  
 133, 215.  
 Tenny, 3.  
 Thacher, 277, 278.  
 Thomas, 207, 286.  
 Thompson, 101, 198, 286.  
 Thorai, 35.  
 Thoreau, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65,  
 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73,  
 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80.  
 Thorlay, 121.  
 Thurlow, 35.  
 Thursten, 136.  
 Thurston, 6, 8, 10, 12, 13, 30,  
 128, 154, 211, 237, 240.  
 Thusten, 235, 236, 237, 238,  
 239.  
 Tilton, 286.  
 Todd, 20, 23, 26, 27, 29, 30,  
 122, 128, 149, 151, 219, 221,  
 226, 296.  
 Toppen, 215, 217.  
 Towling, 287.  
 Towne, 105, 106, 107, 108,  
 109, 111, 112, 113, 116, 120,  
 133, 202, 204, 205.  
 Townsend, 287.  
 Traill, 89.  
 Trask, 10.  
 Treadwell, 212.  
 Tredwell, 29.  
 Trescott, 19, 24.  
 Trevett, 287.  
 Trow, 184.  
 Trowbridge, 274, 275, 277.  
 Trumble, 122, 123, 125, 221,  
 222.  
 Tucker, 202.  
 Tudor, 276.  
 Tufts, 287, 288.  
 Turner, 174.  
 Tuttle, 9, 23.  
 Tyler, 201.  
 Upham, 113, 268.  
 Vane, 269.  
 Varnum, 18, 19, 222.  
 Wadleigh, 221.  
 Wait, 117.  
 Walker, 16, 197, 292, 294,  
 295.  
 Wallingford, 35, 293.  
 Wallis, 107, 112, 113.  
 Walton, 83.  
 Ward, 171, 172, 267.  
 Ware, 160.  
 Wardfield, 292, 294.  
 Warner, 4, 296.  
 Washburn, 259.  
 Waters, 177.  
 Watham, 150.  
 Watts, 85.  
 Webster, 9.  
 Webster, 14, 137, 149.  
 Wells, 226.  
 Wheatland, 177.  
 Wheeler, 295.  
 Wheelwright, 261.  
 White, 36, 226.  
 Whitman, 58.  
 Whittlesey, 25.  
 Wicom, 4, 6, 12, 122.  
 Wiggin, 12, 90.  
 Wildes, 112, 117, 193, 194,  
 197, 202, 205, 207, 208.  
 Wilds, 111.  
 Williams, 132, 199, 200, 244,  
 261.  
 Willis, 107.  
 Winchester, 8.  
 Winthrop, 164, 170, 260, 267,  
 274, 302.  
 Wise, 24.  
 Wiswell, 197.  
 Witham, 151.  
 Wood, 8, 16, 19, 129, 132,  
 193, 266, 213, 214.  
 Woodbury, 122, 123.  
 Woodman, 134, 212, 216,  
 217.  
 Woodworth, 198.  
 Wordsworth, 59.  
 Wormwell, 220.  
 Young, 82, 136.



ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

v. 23  
VOLUME XXIII.

Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v. 23

---

SALEM, MASS.:  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1886.



PRINTED AT  
THE SALEM PRESS,  
SALEM, MASS.





1449194

CONTENTS.

---

PARTS I, II, III.

Salem Baptisms (continued), . . . . .	1
Address before the Essex Bar Association (concluded), . .	17
Members of the Essex Bar, . . . . .	31
Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground, Lynn (concluded),	36
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	46
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	59
A Sketch of the Musical Societies of Salem, by GEORGE M. WHIP- PLE, . . . . .	72

PARTS IV, V, VI.

Salem Baptisms (continued), . . . . .	81
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	97
The Musical Societies of Salem (concluded), . . . . .	113
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	134
Account of the Rebecca Nurse Monument, communicated by Wm. P. UPHAM, . . . . .	151



## PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Salem Baptisms (continued), . . . . .	161
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	185
Account of the Rebecca Nurse Monument (concluded), . . .	201
Roger Derby, communicated by RICHARD H. DERBY, . . .	229
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	231

## PARTS X, XI, XII.

Salem Baptisms (concluded), . . . . .	241
The Perkins Family (continued), . . . . .	281
Two Historical Letters from Augustus T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston, who is now in England, communicated by GEORGE A. PERKINS, M.D., . . . . .	297
Early Settlers of Rowley (continued), . . . . .	304



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXIII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1886. Nos. 1, 2, 3.

---

### SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 256, Vol. XXII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Dale,	Nov., 1787	(N.)	Lydia	of	Samuel.
	Jul., 1789	"	Rebecca	"	"
	4 Apr., 1791	"	Samuel	"	"
	24 Mch., 1793	"	John	"	"
	6 Sep., 1795	"	Becca	"	"
	14 May, 1797	"	—	"	"
	6 Sep., 1789	(E.)	John	of	John E. and Susanna.
	" Dec., 1794	"	Lucia	"	" " " " " "
Dalton,	21 " 1783	(Ep.)	Sally	of	Edward and wife. P.
Dampney,	27 May, 1739	"	John	of	John and Penelope.
	" " "	"	William	"	" " " "
	" " "	"	Joseph	"	" " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1743	"	John	"	" " " "
	6 " 1746	"	Mary	of	John and Penelope.
	11 Feb., 1753	"	Benjamin	of	John.
	26 Jan., 1762	"	John	of	Joseph.
	1 " 1764	"	"	"	"
	17 Aug., 1766	"	Mary	"	"
	22 Jan., 1769	"	Elizabeth	"	"
Dane,	12 Mch., 1786	(E.)	Nabby, 9,	of	widow Mary.
Daniels,	14 Nov., 1773	(N.)	Benjamin.		
	" " "	"	Sargeant	of	Benjamin.





Daniels,	14 Nov., 1773	(N.) Benjamin	of Benjamin.
	" " "	John	" "
Daniel,	29 Jan., 1775	" Sarah	" "
Daniels,	8 Dec., 1776	" Molly	" "
Daniell,	15 Apr., 1781	" Jenny	" "
Daniel,	5 Feb., 1786	" John of Stephen.	
Daniels,	22 May, 1791	(E.) William	of William and Elizabeth.
	" " "	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" " "	Abraham	" " " "
	" " "	Sarah	" " " "
	17 Oct., 1798	(Ep.) Sarah,	14 yrs., of Stephen and w. P.
	" " "	Mary,	10 " " " " " "
	" " "	Betsy,	9 " " " " " "
	" " "	Stephen,	2 " " " " " "
	16 Dec., 1798	(N.) Nabby Shillaber	of David.
	24 Aug., 1800	" Sally	" "
		See Derby.	
Darby,	17 Jun., 1770	(T.) John	of Samuel and Anna.
	21 Aug., 1774	" James	of ——— and Sarah.
Darton,	Nov., 1785	(N.) John	of ———.
	May, 1788	" Joseph,	son of E.
Davis,	13 Jul., 1747	(T.) Samuel	of Tobias, Jr., and Lydia.
	" " "	William	" " " " " "
	4 Sep., 1748	" Lydia	" " " " " "
	7 Jun., 1752	" Elizabeth	" " " " " "
	6 Nov., 1763	" Tobias	of Tobias and Marah.
	Mch., 1782	(N.) Polly	of John.
	13 Jan., 1788	" Jenny	" "
		See Dedman.	
Deadman,	29 Mch., 1747	(T.) Hannah	of William and Hannah.
	21 Aug., 1748	" Mercy	" " " "
	31 Mch., 1751	" Mary	" " " "
	15 Jun., 1760	" William	of William, Jr., and Molly.
	Sep., 1787	(N.) Betsy	of John.
Dean,	21 Jul., 1765	(Ep.) John	" "
	31 " 1785	(E.) Sarah	of Benj. and Susanna,
	20 May, 1787	" William Collins	" " " "
	4 Jan., 1789	" " "	" " " "
	30 Sep., 1787	" Thomas	of Thos. and Lydia.
	" " "	Benjamin Waters	" " " "
	16 Mch., 1788	" Lydia	" " " "
	5 Sep., 1790	" "	" " " "
	10 Jul., 1796	" George	of George and Sarah.
Deane,	19 Oct., 1792	(N.) Samuel	of Samuel.



## SALEM BAPTISMS.

3

Deblois,	22 Nov., 1772 (Ep.)	Betsey of George.
	28 Aug., 1774	" Sally " "
Debricks, <sup>1</sup>	6 Nov., 1785	" Elizabeth of John and wife. See Deadman.
Dedman,	9 Sep., 1770 (T.)	John of widow Mary.
	" " " "	Hannah " " "
	" " " "	William " " "
Degjeo,	19 Aug., 1781	" Lucy of ——— and Elizabeth. See Daland.
Deland,	23 Mch., 1766 (F.)	Bethiah of Benjamin.
	1 Jul., 1770	" Joseph of George and Mary.
	14 Jan., " (T.)	Mary of Benjamin and Hannah.
	22 Sep., 1771	" George " " " "
Delaney,	18 Nov., 1774 (Ep.)	Frances, mulatto, of Mrs. D. of St. Kitts.
Dennis,	6 Apr., 1777 (T.)	—— of Francis Bowden and Betty.
	29 Nov., 1778	" Francis Boden of Francis B. and Betty.
	6 Aug., 1780	" Devereux " " " " "
	17 Nov., 1788	" Thomas of F. Boden and Elizabeth. See Darby.
Derby,	10 " 1771	" Sarah, wife of John.
	19 Jan., 1772	" John of John and Sarah.
	21 Feb., 1779	" Nathan of ——— and Sarah.
	18 Nov., 1792 (F.)	John Barton of John and Sarah.
	17 Aug., 1794	" George " " " "
	4 Sep., 1796	" Elias Hasket of John " "
	29 " 1799	" " of Elias Hasket and Lucy.
	3 Mch., 1793 (E.)	Richard Barton of Sam'l and Marg't.
	" " " "	Samuel " tw. " " " "
	17 Aug., 1794	" Charles Prebble " " " "
	24 Jan., 1796	" Marg't Barton " " " "
	21 May, 1797	" Mary " " " "
	26 " 1799	" Jonathan " " " "
	Sept., 1794 (N.)	four children of Samuel.
	29 May, 1796	" George of Samuel.
	21 Sept., 1800 (F.)	Eliza Maria of E. H. and H. B.
	" " " "	Marianne Browne " " " " "
	" " " "	Ezekiel Hersey " " " " "
	" " " "	Alfred Fitch " " " " "
Devereux,	16 Feb., 1783 (T.)	Lois of Benjamin and Eliza.
Devereaux,	5 Aug., 1792 (Ep.)	John of John.

<sup>1</sup>(Devereaux?).



Deveraux,	18 May,	1794 (Ep.)	Betsey of John and wife.
	21 Feb.,	1796 "	Thomas " " " "
	5 May,	1799 "	Elsey " " " "
Devereux,	7 Jul.,	1793 "	Nelly of Capt. James and wife.
Deveraux,	10 "	1796 "	John " " " " "
Devereux,	" Sept.,	1797 "	Sally " " " " "
Dewing,	9 Nov.,	1777 (N.)	Polly of Josiah.
	Apl.,	1780 "	Josiah " "
	Mch.,	1782 "	Lucy " "
Diall,	10 Jan.,	1768 (Ep.)	Mary of Thomas.
	4 Mch.,	1770 "	Margaret " "
	" "	" "	Isabella " "
Diel,	17 Feb.,	1765 "	Thomas " "
Dickerson,	22 Aug.,	1787 (E.)	Antony of Castor and Fanny.
Dier,	ab. Mch.,	1797 (Ep.)	Eleanor, adult.
	" "	" "	Eliza of Eleanor, negro.
	" "	" "	Oliver " " "
	" "	" "	Eleanor " " "
	" "	" "	James " " "
	" "	" "	Weighty " " "
Diger,	2 Jan.,	1783 "	John Hathorn of James.
Dillaway,	" Mch.,	1799 (E.)	Clarissa, 23, of Wm. and Mary. Andov.
Diman,	31 May,	1769 (F.)	Jane Garland, 31, of Benjamin.
	" Dec.,	" "	Benjamin of Benjamin.
Dimond,	26 Apl.,	1772 (T.)	John of Benjamin and Sarah.
	13 Jun.,	1773 "	Mary of Benjamin and Jane.
	14 Aug.,	1774 "	John " " " "
Doak,	2 "	1772 (Ep.)	William Denny of William.
Doake,	27 Mch.,	1774 (N.)	John Merchant " "
Dodd,	11 Dec.,	1794 (E.)	Mary Grant of Samuel and Sarah.
Dodge,	1 "	1768 (T.)	Lucy of Israel and Lucy.
	11 Nov.,	1770 "	Israel " " " "
	26 Jul.,	1772 (F.)	Mehetabel of Capt. Larkin.
	" "	" "	Benjamin " " "
	5 Jun.,	1774 "	Larkin " " "
	Mch.,	1778 "	Larkin of George, Jr.
	15 Feb.,	" (N.)	Eunice of Joshua.
	Oct.,	1782 "	Betsey " "
	Mch.,	1784 "	John of Joshua.
	15 May,	1785 "	Lydia " "
	17 Oct.,	1790 "	Israel " "
	Dec.,	1791 "	Joshua " "
	13 Oct.,	1782 (F.)	Catherine of Israel.
	18 Dec.,	1785 "	Elizabeth " "





## SALEM BAPTISMS.

5

Dodge,	3 Nov., 1793 (F.)	Sally Smith	of John and Sally.
	2 " 1794	John	" " " "
	15 Jan., 1797	Henry Stimpson	" " " "
	3 Aug., 1800	Mary of John and Sally.	
	29 Jan., 1797 (E.)	Anna of Joshua and Elizabeth.	
Dorton,	" Aug., 1779 (N.)	Edward	of Edward.
	Jun., 1781	Samuel Moses	" "
Dove,	29 Apl., 1739 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of William and Sarah.	
	21 " 1745	John	" " " "
	4 Nov., 1759	Ann	of Samuel.
	5 Feb., 1764	William	" "
	11 Apr., 1784	John	of John and Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Elizabeth	" " " "
Downing,	14 " 1771 (T.)	Abigail	of Thomas and Abigail.
	27 Sep., 1772	Thomas	" " " "
	22 Jan., 1775	Eunice	" " " "
	8 Sep., 1776	Rebeckah	" " " "
	6 " 1778	John	" " " Elizabeth.
	" 1783 (N.)		of Thomas.
Dowse,	13 Nov., 1768 (F.)	Sarah.	
Dowst,	4 Jan., 1756 (T.)	William	of William and Jane.
	26 Dec., " "	Mary	" " " "
	18 Mch., 1759	Richard	" " " "
	20 Sep., 1761	John	" " " "
	29 Jun., 1766	Samuel	" " " "
	16 Mch., 1771	Jane	" " " "
	22 May, 1774	Joseph	of William and ———.
	8 Apl., 1764	Richard	of William and Susannah.
Driver,	" Jun., 1746 (Ep.)	Martha	of Stephen and wife.
	17 Jul., 1748	Thomas	of Stephen.
	27 Feb., 1757 (T.)	Hannah	of Michael and Sarah.
	6 " " "	Michal	" Michal " "
	10 " 1760	Benjamin	" Michael " "
	1 Aug., 1762	Paul Mansfield	" Mical " "
	22 Mch., 1772	Stephen	" Michael " "
	7 Oct., 1770	Stephen	of Stephen and Hannah.
	2 Aug., 1772	Joseph	of Stephen and Elizabeth.
	15 Jan., 1775	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	————	" " " "
	30 Mch., 1777	Thomas	" " " "
	13 Jun., 1779	Elizabeth	" " " "
	10 Mch., 1782	Richard	" " " "
	30 " 1766 (F.)	Thomas	of Capt. Michael.
	31 Jan., 1768	Sarah	" " " "



Driver,	Dec., 1787 (N.)	Hannah, adult.
	23 Mch., 1788	" Hannah of Benjamin.
	" " "	" Polly " "
	22 May, 1790	" Benjamin " "
	17 Mch., 1793	" Michael " "
	21 Dec., 1794	" Benjamin " "
Duckingfield,	25 Dec., 1774 (Ep.)	Mary of Thomas (mulatto.)
	23 Sep., 1778	" Thomas " " "
Dunbar,	5 Dec., 1773 (F.)	Polly of Rev. Mr. ———
	10 May, 1778	" William of Asa.
Dunlap,	5 Oct., 1794 (E.)	Andrew of James and Sally.
	25 Apr., 1800	" Anstiss Stone <sup>1</sup> " " " "
Dutch,	30 May, 1779 (S.)	Sally of John and Fanny.
	" " " "	" John " " " "
	" " " "	" Fanny " " " "
	" " " "	" Mary " " " "
	25 Mch., 1781	" Samuel " " " "
	1 Dec., 1782	" George " " " "
	17 Oct., 1784	" Ezra Jones " " " "
	30 Jul., 1786	" Sophia " " " "
	18 Nov., 1787	" Joseph " " " "
	11 Oct., 1789	" Betsy " " " "
	4 Mch., 1792	" Harriot " " " "
Dwire,	6 Nov., 1785 (E.)	Anna of Edmund and Anna.
	16 Aug., 1788	" Mary " " " "
	24 Mch., 1791	" Frances " " " "
Dyer,	23 Jul., 1798 (Ep.)	John of John and Polly, 20 mos. P.*
		See Irvine.
Earven,	31 " 1774 (T.)	Molly of Joseph and Mary.
	" " "	" Nabby " " " "
Earvin,	Jun., 1786 (N.)	George, adult.
	Jul., " "	" Betsy of George
	22 Feb., 1789	" Ernest Augustus " "
		See Estes, Esty.
Eastis,	14 Apl., 1765 (T.)	Ruth of Ruth and Samuel.
	16 Jun., " "	" Anna of Samuel and Ruth.
Esty,	7 Sep., 1766	" Mary of Samuel and Ruth.
Eastes,	23 May, 1773	" Sam'l Gardner of Sam'l and Ruth.
Edey,	21 " 1797 (E.)	Daniel of Daniel and Margaret.
Edwards,	18 Apl., 1783 (Ep.)	Catherine of John and Catherine. P.
	11 Feb., 1788	" William " " " Katherine.

<sup>1</sup>Christened at Boston.

\*Polly, widow of John Dyer, married Philip Lewis.



## SALEM BAPTISMS.

7

Edwards,	6 Apl.,	1800 (Ep.)	Sally of John and wife.	P.
	20 Nov.,	1796 (E.)	John of John and Margaret.	
	17 Jan.,	1802 "	Thos. Brown of John and Margaret.	
Eldridge,	7 Mch.,	1791 (Ep.)	Pender, negrowoman.	
	" "	" "	Dinah of Pender, 5 years.	
Elkins,	1 Jan.,	1786 (E.)	Harriet of Henry and Preserved.	
Ellison,	20 Mch.,	1763 (Ep.)	Mary	of John.
	15 Jul.,	1764 "	Elizabeth	" "
	31 Aug.,	1766 "	Rebecca	" "
	" Jul.,	1768 "	John	" "
Elerson,	22 Apl.,	1770 "	Margaret	" "
Ellison,	19 "	1772 "	Elizabeth	" "
	14 "	1776 "	Margaret Hill	" "
	26 Jul.,	1778 "	John	" "
Elson,	15 Mch.,	1767 (F.)	Joseph of Joseph.	
	26 May,	1765 (T.)	Hannah of Joseph and Ipsabey.	
	27 Aug.,	1769 "	Benjamin of Joseph and Hepsabah.	
	23 Jun.,	1771 "	Mehitable " " "	Hepsibah.
Emerton,	11 Sep.,	1768 (F.)	daughter of John.	
	23 Aug.,	1778 (T.)	Rebecca wife of Jeremiah.	
	18 Oct.,	1778 "	" of Jeremiah and Rebecca.	
	19 Dec.,	1779 "	Jeremiah " " " "	
	31 May,	1789 (E.)	Elizabeth, æt.	
Emmerton,	18 Dec.,	1748 (T.)	Ephraim of John and Mary.	
	6 Jan.,	1750 "	Joanna " " " "	
	28 "	1753 "	Jeremiah " " " "	
	16 May,	1756 "	Elizabeth " " " "	
	25 Jun.,	1758 "	Dorothy " " " "	
	27 Jul.,	1760 "	John " " " "	
Emerton,	3 Apl.,	1763 "	Dorothy " " " "	
Emmerton,	5 Aug.,	1798 (Ep.)	John, adult.	
	" "	" "	Eliza, his wife. <sup>1</sup>	
	" "	" "	John of John and Eliza.	
	" "	" "	Eliza " " " "	
Endicott,	3 Sep.,	1799 (N.)	Samuel of Samuel.	
	" "	" "	Elizabeth " "	
	Mch.,	1800 "	Martha " "	
English,	11 Jul.,	1751 (Ep.)	John, adult.	
	26 Aug.,	1792 (E.)	Philip of Andrew and Hannah.	
	" "	" "	Hannah " " " "	
Epes,	3 "	1755 (Ep.)	William of William.	
	24 Jul.,	1757 "	Judith " "	

<sup>1</sup> She was a Bartlett from Marblehead Farms.





Epes,	28 Sep.,	1760 (Ep.)	William Isham	of William.
	13 Jan.,	1762	Love Rawlins	" " Esq.
	10 Mch.,	1793 (N.)	Betsey	of Samuel.
Ervine,	Sep.,	1782	George	of G.
Estes,	15 Dec.,	1800 (Ep.)	James Ford	of William and wife.
Esty,	27 Feb.,	1774 (T.)	Hitty	of Nath'l and Hitty.
	12 Jun.,	" "	Susannah Prescot	" " " "
	19 May,	1776	William	" " " "
	13 Jun.,	1779	Nathaniel	" " " "
Eustace			See Ustace.	
Evelith,	Oct.,	1785 (N.)	Betsy	of Joseph.
	Nov.,	1787	Polly	" "
	1 Dec.,	1789	Joseph	" "
	Jan.,	1792	daughter	" "
	19 "	1794	Harriet	" "
	28 Feb.,	1796	Francis	" "
	29 Oct.,	1798	William	" "
Fabens,	30 Aug.,	1752 (T.)	Mary	of Thomas and Rebeckah.
	" "	" "	Rebecca	" " " "
	14 Apl.,	1754	Thomas	" " " "
	7 Aug.,	1757	James	" " " "
Fabins,	1 Mch.,	1778	Elizabeth	of Paired and Hannah.
	" "	" "	Hannah	" " " "
Fabens,	Jul.,	1783 (N.)	———	of William.
	Oct.,	1785	Benjamin	" "
Fabins,	Sep.,	1788	Nancy	" ———
	12 Jun.,	1791	Samuel	of William.
	6 Mch.,	1796	Rebecca	" "
	3 Sep.,	1798	Eunice	" "
Fairfield,	21 Aug.,	1785 (E.)	Sally	of William and Rebecca.
	13 Jan.,	1788	John	" " " "
	26 Feb.,	1786	Moses	of John and Elizabeth.
	4 Mch.,	1798	Sarah G.	" " Martha.
Farewell,	" Sep.,	1782 (Ep.)	Benjamin Guiler	of John.
	(of Peckerfield?)		Betsey	" "
Farliss,	29 Oct.,	1778 (N.)	Patty	of Thomas.
Farlis,	Mch.,	1783	Sally	" "
	6 "	1785	Betsy	" "
	Apl.,	1790	Nancy	" "
	14 Oct.,	1792	James	of ———.
Feaver,	27 Nov.,	1760 (Ep.)	John	of George Henry.
Felt,	6 Oct.,	1751 (T.)	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Mary.
	9 Feb.,	1752	Mary	" " " "
	10 Jun.,	1753	Jonathan	" " " "



## SALEM BAPTISMS.

9

Felt,	6 Feb.,	1757 (F.)	John	of Nathaniel and Mary.
	21 Jan.,	1759	William	" " " "
	12 Dec.,	1762	James	" " " "
	7 Jun.,	1752	Hannah	of John and Deborah.
	8 Sep.,	1754	John	" " " "
	2 Oct.,	1757	Sarah	of Benj'n, Jr., and Sarah.
	10 Jun.,	1759	Jonathan	" " " "
	7 "	1761	Benjamin	" " " "
	8 "	1766	George	" " " "
	5 Jan.,	"	Henry	of Jonathan and Mary.
	1 Mch.,	1767	Joseph	of John.
	4 Dec.,	1768	Ephraim	" " " "
	13 Jun.,	1773 (N.)	Deborah	" " " "
	10 Apl.,	1785	Jonathan Porter	" " " "
	May,	"	George Washington	" " " "
	Apl.,	1787	Deborah	" " " "
	1 Aug.,	1790	Sally	" " " "
	22 Feb.,	1795	Ephraim	" " " "
	24 Sep.,	1786 (Ep.)	John	of Benjamin and Mary.
	" "	"	Polly	" " " "
	" "	"	George	" " " "
	" "	"	Naby	" " " "
	" "	"	Peggy	" " " "
Fenno,	28 Feb.,	1790	Maryann	of Joseph and wife
	5 Aug.,	1792	John Woodbridge	" " " "
	2 Mch.,	1794	Louisa	" " " "
	25 Dec.,	1796	Joseph	" " " "
	18 Nov.,	1798	Elizabeth	" " " "
Ferguson,	24 Mch.,	1799	John	of John and wife.
	6 Apl.,	1800	Samuel	" " " " P.
Field,	18 Jul.,	1777	Charles	of John.
	20 Jan.,	1782 (N.)	Samuel Atwood	of Samuel.
Fillebrown,	Nov.,	1795	John	of John.
	"	"	Sally	" " " "
	19 Mch.,	1797	Maria	" " " "
Fisher,	24 Jul.,	1768 (Ep.)	Mark Wentworth	" " " "
	2 Dec.,	1770	Anne Mayne	" " " "
	4 Apl.,	1773	Samuel Wentworth	" " " Esq.
	30 Mch.,	1783	Nathaniel	of Nathaniel and Silence.
	5 Sep.,	1785	Elizabeth	" " " "
	20 Apr.,	1789	Theodore	" " " "
	" Aug.,	1792	James	of James and w.
	29 Oct.,	"	Mary wife	" " " "
	"	"	James Absalom	" " " "



Fisher,	9 Jun.,	1793 (Ep.)	Betsey	of James.
	" "	" "	Hannah	" "
	8 Mch.,	1795 "	James Absolam (6?)	" " and wife.
	26 "	1798 "	John Gideons	" " " "
Fisk,	8 Aug.,	1773 (N.)	Hannah of John.	
Flakefield,	13 Oct.,	1800 (Ep.)	John of John and wife. P.	
Fletcher,	11 Aug.,	1771 (T.)	Nathaniel of Uriah and Lydia.	
	29 Nov.,	1772 "	Sarah " " " "	
	Jul.,	1782 (N.)	Deborah, adult.	
	" "	" "	John of Deborah.	
Flint,	10 Jun.,	1744 (Ep.)	son of William and Lydia, æt. 9.	
	4 Oct.,	1772 (T.)	Betty of ——— and Lydia.	
Floyd,	26 Nov.,	1775 "	Gilbert of Peter and Mary.	
	15 "	1778 "	Dixy of Stephen and Mary.	
Flynt,	3 Aug.,	1766 (F.)	Mary of Joseph.	
	11 Sep.,	1768 "	Kendall " "	
	5 Aug.,	1770 "	Phœbe " "	
	17 Jan.,	1773 "	Thomas " "	
	5 Mch.,	1775 "	Sally of Mr. Joseph.	
Foot,	29 Nov.,	1747 (Ep.)	Samuel of Samuel.	
	20 Jan.,	1750-1 "	Elizabeth " "	
	29 Sep.,	1776 (T.)	Mary of Caleb and Mary.	
	9 Aug.,	1778 "	—— " ——— " "	
	1 Jun.,	1783 (Ep.)	William Lucas " Caleb " "	
	14 Mch.,	1786 "	a son.	
	7 Oct.,	1787 "	John of Caleb deceased.	
	" Apr.,	1793 (E.)	Margaret of Samuel and Anna.	
Ford,	6 "	1766 (Ep.)	Mary of Edward.	
	25 Dec.,	1768 "	James " "	
	14 Oct.,	1770 "	Charity, daughter " "	
	17 Jun.,	1770 "	Elizabeth of James.	
	23 "	1771 "	James " "	
	15 Oct.,	1777 "	Esther " "	
Forrester,	28 Dec.,	1778 (N.)	Rachel of Simon.	
	Apr.,	1780 "	Catherine " "	
		1781 "	Eleanor " "	
	Oct.,	" "	John " "	
	May,	1783 "	Eliza " "	
	Aug.,	1785 "	Simon " "	
	May,	1787 "	Sarah " "	
	17 Oct.,	1790 "	——, daughter " "	
	Aug.,	1794 "	Thomas Haley " "	
	" "	" "	George " "	
	21 Jan.,	1797 "	Eleanor " "	





## SALEM BAPTISMS.

11

Foster,	6 May, 1753 (T.)	William of John and Mary.
	22 Aug., 1756	" Mary of Joseph and Mary.
	" " "	" Hannah " " " "
	" " "	" Sarah " " " "
	23 Oct., 1757	" Rebeckah " " " "
	14 Jun., 1767	" John of John and Abigail.
	16 Dec., 1770	" Daniel of " " " "
	10 May, 1772	" Abigail of Nath'l, Jr., and Elizabeth.
	1 " 1768 (F.)	Elizabeth of Nathaniel, Jr.
	31 Jul., "	" Nathaniel " " " "
	22 " 1770	" Sarah " " " "
	19 Mch., 1775	" Mrs. Lydia, adult.
	28 Sep., 1777	" Lydia of George.
	22 Aug., 1779	" Nabby Bell " " "
	Apr., 1782	" — daughter " " "
	Dec., 1795	" Mary, adult.
	" " "	" John of John.
	31 " 1797	" William " " "
	13 Apr., 1800	" M. Elizabeth " " "
	31 May, 1789 (E.)	Joshua, <i>et.</i>
	26 Jul., 1794 (Ep.)	Peter, 35 years, negro.
	21 Dec., 1800 (E.)	Mary of William and Anna.
	" " "	" William " " " "
	20 " 1801	" Joshua " " " "
Fowler,	12 Sep., 1742 (Ep.)	Hannah of Thomas and wife.
	" " "	" Margaret " " " "
	" " "	" Sarah " " " "
	" " "	" Mary " " " "
	18 Dec., 1748	" Martha of Thomas.
	25 Mch., 1750 (T.)	John of John and Mary.
	1 Dec., 1751	" Abraham " " " "
	23 " 1753	" Mary " " " "
	6 Jun., 1756	" Elizabeth " " " "
	3 Sep., 1758	" Isaac " " " "
	25 Jan., 1761	" Jacob " " " "
	8 " 1764	" Samuel " " " "
	1 Nov., 1767	" Sarah " " " "
	29 Apr., 1770	" John " " " "
	1 Sep., 1751	" Martha of Abraham, Jr., and Martha.
	30 Aug., 1752	" George " " " "
	13 Apr., 1755	" Robert " " " "
	13 Feb., 1757	" Martha " " " "
Fowler,	3 Dec., 1758	" Abraham of the widow Martha.
	21 Nov., 1784 (S.)	Robert of Robert and Huldah.



Fowler,	21 Nov., 1784 (S.)	George	of Robert and Huldah.
	" " " "	Patty	" " " "
	15 Oct., 1786	Charles	" " " "
	30 Nov., 1788	Nabby	" " " "
	22 May, 1791	Betsy	" " " "
	14 Sep., 1794	Abraham	" " " "
	23 Oct., 1796	Mary Mason	" " " "
Foye,	4 " 1801	Harriet	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1786 (E.)	Ester	of William and Elizabeth.
	18 Mch., 1787	Sally	" " " "
	15 May, 1791	John	" " " "
Francis,	" " " "	Martha	" " " "
	4 Jun., " (N.)	John	of ———.
Freeland,	17 Sep., 1775 (F.)	Hannah.	
	9 Apr., 1780	Mary	of Abraham.
French,	22 May, 1791 (E.)	Ester,	wife of Joshua.
	" " " "	Joshua	of Joshua and Ester.
	" " " "	Joseph	" " " "
	" " " "	Lucy	" " " "
	6 " 1792	Hannah	" " " "
	16 Feb., 1794	Patty	" " " "
	13 Oct., 1801	Sally	" " " "
Frost,	22 Jan., 1785 (N.)	Henry	of Benjamin.
	20 Oct., 1797	Mercy Gibbs	" "
Frothingham, 31 Dec., 1786 (S.) Jonathan of James and Phebe.			
	11 Mch., 1792	Joseph S.	of Jona. and Mehitable.
Frye,	19 Apr., 1767 (F.)	Elizabeth	of Peter, Esq.
	16 Jul., 1769	John	" " "
	8 Aug., 1790 (N.)	Nathan	of Nathan.
	" " " "	William	" "
	10 Mch., 1793	Daniel	" "
	21 Jun., 1795	John Nutting	of Nathaniel.
	4 Feb., 1798	Hannah	of Nathan.
	1 Jun., 1800	Oliver	" "
	26 Feb., 1792	Nabby,	wife of Peter.
	22 Jun., " "	Polly	" "
	5 Apr., 1795	Nabby	" "
	9 Mch., 1794	Nancy Mackey	of F.
	Jan., 1799	Betsey	of ———.
Fuller,	22 Sep., 1771 (T.)	Elizabeth	of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	14 Jan., 1776	Sarah	of ———.
	21 May, 1780 (N.)	Samuel	of Thomas.
	3 Dec., " "	Mary	" "
	Aug., 1782	Thomas	" "



## SALEM BAPTISMS.

13

Fuller,	11 Sep.,	1797 (Ep.)	Hannah, wife of Thomas. P.
	" "	" "	Benjamin, wife of Thos. and Hannah.
	13 Oct.,	1800 "	Samuel of Thomas and wife.
Furber,	19 Nov.,	1786 (E.)	Richard of Richard and Mary.
Gafney,	2 Feb.,	1772 (Ep.)	Isaac of Edward.
Gefney,	22 Aug.,	1773 "	Edward " "
Gahtman,	20 May,	1741 "	Lydia of Samuel and Mary.
	21 Aug.,	1743 "	Mary " " "
	9 Dec.,	1744 "	Francis " " "
Gaines,	1 Feb.,	1795 (E.)	William, 10 (N. Lane, guardian).
Gale,	22 May,	1768 (F.)	Abigail of Samuel.
	30 "	1779 (N.)	Elizabeth " "
	" "	" "	Martha " "
	15 Apr.,	1781 "	Mary " "
	Sep.,	1784 "	Samuel " "
	"	1796 "	Nabby " "
	6 Mch.,	1785 (S.)	Polly of Edmond and Marg't.
	16 Jul.,	1786 "	Samuel " " " "
	5 Oct.,	1788 "	Edmund " " " "
	24 Apl.,	1791 "	James " " " "
	7 "	1793 "	Betsy " " " "
	29 Mch.,	1795 "	Joanna Coffin " " " "
	24 Sep.,	1797 "	Anna Coffin " " " "
	4 May,	1800 "	Patty " " " "
	19 Sep.,	1802 "	Samuel " " " "
	29 Jan.,	1786 (E.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Martha.
	30 Jul.,	1786 "	Benjamin, 24 (clinic).
	3 May,	1795 "	Hannah, adult.
Gallaher,	Aug.,	1776 (N.)	John of John.
Gambel,	18 Apl.,	1783 (Ep.)	Sally of William and Sarah. P.
Gardner,	19 Jan.,	1745 (T.)	Samuel of John, Jr. and Mary.
	11 Feb.,	1759 "	Elizabeth of John, Jr. and Elizabeth.
	31 Aug.,	1760 "	John " " " " "
	" May,	1767 "	Samuel " " " " "
	6 Aug.,	1780 "	Thomas of Benjamin and Sarah.
	7 Jan.,	1781 "	Samuel Knap of Simon and ———.
	23 Sep.,	1770 (F.)	Samuel of Mr. Henry.
	28 Aug.,	1774 "	Richard of Capt. John.
	13 Nov.,	" "	Mary of Capt. John, Sen.
	1 May,	" (N.)	Abigail, adult.
	" "	" "	Joseph of Abigail.
	" "	" "	Abel Symonds " "
	" "	" "	Priscilla " "
	" "	" "	Polly " "





Gardner,	20 Sep.,	1772 (N.)	Elizabeth	of Henry.
	" "	" "	Sarah	" "
	Jun.,	1781	Mary Turner	" "
	Mch.,	1782	Sally	" "
	20 Jul.,	1788	Maria Eliza	" "
	Feb.,	1781	child	of Joseph.
	Jun.,	1783	Nathaniel	" "
	19 Feb.,	1785	Priscilla	of Thomas.
	Apl.,	1787	Jonathan	of ———.
	Jan.,	1792	Rebecca	of Samuel.
	" "	" "	Samuel	" "
	21 Sep.,	1794	Sukey Stephens	" "
	28 Aug.,	1796	Hannah	" "
	11 Dec.,	1799	Richard	of Richard.
	16 Feb.,	1800	Hannah Ward	" "
	10 Sep.,	1783 (Ep.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin and Hannah.
	19 Jun.,	1786	Benjamin	Robert " "
	" "	" "	Hannah	" " "
	21 Sep.,	1788 (S.)	Abel	of Abel and Bethia.
	29 Nov.,	1795	Joseph Pitman	" " " "
	5 Oct.,	1800	Priscilla	" " " "
	8 Aug.,	1793 (F.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Sarah.
	7 "	1796	John	of John, Jr.
	13 "	1797	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Rachel.
	Feb.,	1795	Sally	of John and Sarah.
	15 Apl.,	1798	Thomas West	of John and Sally.
	"	1800	Samuel	of John and Sarah.
Gardiner,	13 Sep.,	1795 (E.)	Moses Meek	of Benjamin and Hannah.
	" "	" "	Sarah	" " " "
	" "	" "	Benjamin	" " " "
	" "	" "	Mary	" " " "
Gatchel,	14 Dec.,	1800	William	of Josiah and Elizabeth.
Gavitt,	5 "	1756 (T.)	Bethiah	of Joseph Jun. and Lucy.
	7 Nov.,	" "	John	" " " "
	" "	" "	Lucy	" " " "
	15 Jun.,	1760	Sarah	of Joseph, Jr. and Lucy.
	5 Jan.,	1766	Mary	" " " "
Gavitt,	3 Jun.,	1770	Eunice	" " " "
Gavet,	24 Jan.,	1773 (N.)	Sarah, 13,	of Jonathan.
	" "	" "	Jonathan, 11,	" "
	" "	" "	Joseph, 8,	" "
	" "	" "	William, 5,	" "
	" "	" "	Mary, 4,	" "
	" "	" "	Elizabeth, 2,	" "



## SALEM BAPTISMS.

15

Gavet,	20 Oct.,	1776 (N.)	Deliverance of Jonathan.				
Gavot,	Mch.,	1783	"	Betsy of John.			
Gavett,	18 Jan.,	1789	"	James (Henry?) of Jonathan, Jr.			
Gavet,	Aug.,	1793	"	_____	"	"	"
	6 Sep.,	1795	"	Lydia	"	"	"
	16 Jul.,	1797	"	Sally	"	"	"
George,	12 Nov.,	1738 (Ep.)	Sarah of John and Elizabeth.				
Gerauld,	17 Apr.,	1785	"	James of James and Abigail.			
Gerrish,	27 Jan.,	1739-40 (Ep.)	Cabot of Benjamin and Marg't.				
	31 "	1741-2	"	Abigail	"	"	"
	22 "	1743-4	"	"	"	"	"
	28 Mch.,	1746	"	William	"	"	"
	17 Apl.,	1748	"	George	"	"	"
	" "	"	"	Margaret	"	"	"
	11 Mch.,	1749-50	"	Samuel	"	"	"
	(16 Feb.,	1751-2?)	"	Esther of Benjamin.			
	20 Oct.,	1745 (Ep.)	Flora, negro of Benjamin and Marg't.				
	21 Dec.,	1783	"	Cabot of Samuel and wife. P.			
	17 Dec.,	1785	"	Sarah	"	"	"
	Aug.,	1777 (N.)	Peggy of Samuel.				
	24 Nov.,	"	"	Samuel	"	"	
	" "	"	"	Benjamin	"	"	
	23 Jan.,	1780	"	William	"	"	
		1781	"	_____	"	"	
	Dec.,	1787	"	Abigail	"	"	
	"	"	"	Catherine	"	"	
	"	1788	"	_____	"	"	
	Oct.,	1791	"	Francis	"	"	
Gerry,	1 May,	"	(E.)	Sally of Daniel and Mary.			
Gibbs,	May,	1783 (N.)	Henry of Henry.				
	19 Feb.,	1785	"	William	"	"	
	Nov.,	1787	"	Maria	"	"	
	15 May,	1790	"	Josiah Willard	"	"	
	Aug.,	1793	"	Henry	"	"	
Gifford,	8 "	1756 (Ep.)	Abigail of Joseph.				
	21 Apr.,	1771	"	Benjamin	"	"	
Giles,	15 Jan.,	1748 (T.)	Eleazer of Eleazer and Elizabeth.				
	" "	"	"	Thomas	"	"	"
	" "	"	"	Benjamin	"	"	"
	4 Feb.,	1749	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"
	13 Jan.,	1754	"	Benjamin	"	"	"
	30 "	1757	"	"	"	"	"
	25 Nov.,	1759	"	Clark	"	"	"
Gyles,	24 "	1765 (F.)	Mary	"	"	"	



Giles,	23 Aug., 1768 (Ep.)	Thomas	of Thomas.
	" " "	Barnard Lowell	" "
	18 Nov., 1770	" Rhode, daughter	" "
	14 Feb., 1773	" Priscilla	" "
	18 Mch., 1780 (T.)	Eleazer	of Thomas and—
	" " "	Elizabeth	" " "
	Sep., 1787 (N.)	Samuel	" ———
Gilford,	29 Nov., 1761 (Ep.)	Joseph	" Joseph.
	12 Apr., 1767	" Benjamin Allen	" "
	8 Jan., 1769	" John, adult.	
Gill,	11 Aug., 1793 (E.)	Sally	of Sally.
Gillies,	25 Apr., 1800	" John	" John and Anna. <sup>1</sup>
Gillis,	12 Feb., 1797 (Ep.)	James	of——and wife.
Glosfoot,	25 Aug., 1791	" Elizabeth, adult,	Marblehead.
Glover,	7 Sep., 1766 (F.)	Joseph	of Jonathan. <sup>2</sup>
	22 Feb., 1767	" Priscilla	" "
	4 Sep., 1768	" Jonathan	" "
	19 Feb., 1769	" Elizabeth	" "
	1 Dec., 1771	" Jonathan	" "
	27 Mch., 1768	" Margaret wife of George.	
	10 Apr., 1768	" George	" "
	23 Feb., 1772	" Mary	of Ichabod.
	5 Dec., 1773	" Susannah	" "
	30 " 1781	" Ichabod	" "
	" Aug., 1783	" Priscilla	" "
	23 Sep., 1770	" Samuel	" "
	3 Feb., 1771	" Joseph.	
	6 Mch., 1774 (N.)	John	" Jonathan.
	5 Oct., 1777	" "	" "
	16 Nov., "	" Molly	" "
	7 Sep., 1779	" Hannah	" "
	" " "	" Lucy	" "
	Feb., 1782	" Benjamin	" "
	Oct., 1785	" Mary	" "
	19 Nov., 1775	" Betty—?	of Ichabod.
	1 Jun., 1777	" Molly	" "
	6 " 1773	" Samuel Newhall	of George.
	13 Mch., 1774	" William	of Peter.
	Aug., 1776	" Esther	" Samuel.
	20 Jul., 1777	" Susy, daughter of—	
	Aug., "	" Hannah, adult.	

<sup>1</sup>Christened in Boston.<sup>2</sup>His wife owned covenant at Lynn End.





## ADDRESS BEFORE THE ESSEX BAR ASSOCIATION.

---

BY WM. D. NORTHEED.

---

[Continued from page 278, Vol. XXII.]

The bar, in legal attainments, was far in advance of the Courts to the time of the revolution; and many instances are related of the trial of causes in which the lawyers took delight in perplexing and confounding the Judges in the technical distinctions they raised. An anecdote is related of Gridley who was one of the ablest and most acute of the lawyers of the time. He was attorney for a minister named Lombard, about the year 1760, who was sued on a bond he had given that he would deliver up to the deacons of the church, the parsonage in Gorham of which he had been the minister, upon the settlement of another minister. Within a year after the giving of the bond the church settled a very illiterate man as minister; Lombard refused to give up the parsonage on the ground that the new incumbent was not the minister intended in the bond. The jury, upon the trial in the Court of Common Pleas, found a verdict for the plaintiffs. Lombard appealed to the Superior Court where the case was again tried and a verdict again rendered for the plaintiffs. Gridley moved in arrest of judgment upon the ground that no issue had been joined; judgment was arrested, and a replender directed, when Gridley filed a plea in bar reciting that, by



the terms of the grant of the township of Gorham, the parsonage was reserved for the use of a pious, *learned*, orthodox minister, etc. Daniel Farnham, for the plaintiff, replied, omitting to put *learned*, in issue. To this reply Gridley demurred for a departure in the replication, to which Farnham made a joinder in demurrer. After argument the Court decided the replication to be insufficient, and rendered a judgment for the defendant. Lombard was not in court at the time, but entered a few minutes after, when Gridley said to him, "man, you have obtained your cause." Lombard in astonishment, asked "how, sir?" Gridley replied, "you can never know till you get to heaven."

A case is reported, Quincy R., p. 8, which was tried in 1763. It was on a plea of abatement. The defendant was given the addition, blacksmith, in the writ, to which defendant pleaded he was a nailer and not a blacksmith. The point was argued by counsel and the Court was unanimously of the opinion that a nailer was a blacksmith though they disagreed in their reasons for it. In another case, Quincy R., p. 237, tried in 1667, the addition, yeoman, was given a defendant. Auchmuty filed a plea in abatement on the ground that the defendant bore a captain's commission which gave him the addition of gentleman. Mr. Otis, for the plaintiff, contended that the commission did not confer the addition claimed and that if the defendant was a gentleman, it was by courtesy or reputation. The Court made a distinction between courtesy and reputation, and were of the opinion that the defendant was a gentleman both by commission and by courtesy, "Therefore they ruled that the writ abate."

During the Province period jealousies sprang up between the people and the officers appointed by the Crown, and



between the Superior Court and the Court of Admiralty which was created and its judges appointed by the Crown. The Superior Court granted prohibitions restraining the Court of Admiralty in what was claimed undue exercise of jurisdiction, which gave offence to the officers of the crown, and was a ground of complaint against the Province. These jealousies increased with time. Judges favoring prerogative were appointed. As the population and industries of the Province increased, restrictive and oppressive acts were passed by the English Government in the interest of the manufacturers and merchants of England. The laws of the customs were specially oppressive, and were, so far as possible, evaded and nullified by the people. In 1761 directions were given to apply to the Court for writs of assistance which, without the ordinary safeguards of a search warrant, would give unlimited right of search to the officers of the Customs. The application was made and caused much excitement and ill feeling throughout the Province. The merchants of Salem and Boston employed counsel to resist the application. At the hearing before the Court, which has been referred to, Gridley appeared for the petitioners for the writs, and Thacher and James Otis in opposition.

The argument of Otis was very able and eloquent and created great enthusiasm among the people. John Adams, then a young barrister, was present during the entire hearing and referring to it afterward said "Mr. Otis' oration against writs of assistance breathed into this nation the breath of life." At the close of the term, Chief Justice Hutchinson announced that the court at present could see no authority for issuing the writs, but that the cases would be continued, that an opportunity might be afforded to learn what the practice was in England upon the subject.







The information was obtained and, at the next term, the question was argued again by Gridley and Auchmuty for the petitioners and by Otis and Thacher against, when the Court granted the writs; but public sentiment was so strong against the proceeding that the officers of Customs did not deem it expedient to attempt their enforcement.

This action of the judges made them, especially Chief Justice Hutchinson, very unpopular with the people, and an attempt was made in 1762 to exclude Judges of the Superior Court from seats in the Council or House of Representatives, which was defeated by a small majority. Afterwards, the General Court, in the exercise of its powers, reduced their salaries. This was followed by an order from the crown in 1772, that their salaries be paid from the royal treasury. This caused very great dissatisfaction with the people. In 1774 the Governor was authorized to appoint judges without the advice and consent of the council, and, at the same time, the authority in the General Court to elect councillors was abrogated, and their appointment by "Mandamus" was assumed by the crown. Three judges, with others, were appointed councillors. These proceedings caused great excitement among the people, and upon the convening of the courts the juries refused to be sworn. The last court held in Boston under the Province Charter was in September, 1774, and it was held without juries. The House of Representatives assembled at Salem, in October of the same year, and resolved itself into a Provincial Congress. This Congress, after new elections, was again convened in February, 1775. By the advice of the Continental Congress a General Court consisting of the last elected Council and Representatives chosen in accordance with the provisions of the charter and Province laws, assembled in July, 1775. It passed



an act declaring all offices created under the royal government void, and the Council assumed the executive powers, the charter having provided that, in the absence of the Governor and the Deputy Governor, these powers should devolve upon that body. The Government was administered under this system until after the adoption of the State Constitution in 1780. The judges in this period were appointed by the Council.

Courts of law were established by the General Court, under the Constitution. They were essentially the same, and with the same jurisdictions, as the Province Courts. But the name of the Superior Court of Judicature was changed to that of the Supreme Judicial Court by the Constitution. The Statute of 1782 provided that the judges appointed to this Court should be men "of sobriety of manners and learned in the law." Under the Colony charter one branch of the legislative department constituted the highest court of law; and, under the Province Charter, Judges of the Superior Court were often at the same time members of the General Court and held other offices. Stoughton at the same time held the offices of Chief Justice, Councillor and Lieutenant Governor, and Hutchinson, the offices of Chief Justice, Lieutenant Governor, Councillor and Judge of Probate.

By the Constitution, the judges of the Supreme Judicial Court, and other officers designated, were forbidden to hold seats in either branch of the General Court, or to hold any other office but that of Justice of the Peace; and the Executive, Legislative and Judicial departments of the Government were made independent of each other in the exercise of their respective powers, "to the end," in the words of the Constitution, "it may be a government of laws and not of men."

By the Constitution it was also provided that all the





laws of the Colony or Province usually practised on in the courts of law, not repugnant to the provisions of the Constitution, should remain in full force until altered or repealed by the legislature, and that all officers of the existing government should perform the duties of their respective offices until others should be chosen or appointed in their place.

Until 1797 the clerk's office of the Superior, and Supreme Judicial Court, was in Boston. Consequently we have no records of either of these Courts in our Clerk's office before that time. In 1797 an act was passed that the Clerks of the Court of Common Pleas should become clerks of the Supreme Judicial Courts in their respective counties. In 1811 an act was passed authorizing the appointment of all the Clerks by the Governor and Council. This act continued in force until 1814 when the appointment of the clerks was transferred to the Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court and, in 1855, by an amendment of the Constitution, it was provided that they be elected by the people.

No other essential change was made in the Courts before 1800. In that year, on account of the increased business in the Courts, the number of judges was increased to seven, and the Commonwealth divided into two Circuits, the Eastern and Western. The Eastern comprised Essex County and all of Maine; the Western all the rest of the Commonwealth except Suffolk County. Three judges constituted a quorum on these circuits. Consequently we had two Supreme Judicial Courts, with the clerk's office for both in Boston. This system was of short duration. In 1804, after much deliberation, a law was passed abolishing the two circuits, reducing the number of judges to five, and authorizing one judge to try questions of fact, with provision for exceptions to a full Court. This act was





amended in 1805, and the system substantially perfected. Thus *nisi prius* courts were instituted, and they have continued without essential change to the present time. The advantages of this system are manifest. Until 1804 all cases were tried before a full court, and it was the practice for all the judges to charge the jury in each case, and it not infrequently happened that the judges disagreed in their statements of the law. In such a case it is easy to conjecture the perplexities of the jury in arriving at a verdict. Under this system there was no tribunal to which parties could carry exceptions. The only mode of rectifying errors was by writ of review.

The relations between the Court and the Bar in this period were not cordial. The lawyers in their forensic contests manifested but little respect for the judges, whom they complained of for the severity of their manners. Referring to the conduct of the judges in this time, Fisher Ames said, that a man should go into court with a club in one hand and a speaking trumpet in the other. Judge Sedgwick, on his accession to the Bench in 1802, was largely influential in effecting a change in the conduct both of the bench and the bar, and Parsons<sup>1</sup> who was appointed

---

<sup>1</sup> Chief Justice Parsons, when in Newburyport, lived first in a house on Fair Street, since occupied by Dr. Spofford; afterward he built and lived in the house on the corner of Green and Harris Streets now occupied by Mr. Dole. He erected a small one-story building for his office in front of his house on the corner. In Boston, he lived and died in a wooden house which less than half a century ago was standing next south of a brick block at the northeast corner of Pearl Street.

Sewall succeeded Parsons as Chief Justice, in 1814. He resided in Marblehead where he had practised law before his appointment to the bench. As illustrating the manners of the time I give the following extract from his biography in Knapp's Biographies, p. 226. "I have known him after the labors of the day on the bench, in Salem, ride to Marblehead and officiate as master of ceremonies at the assembly preserving the most perfect order and diffusing delight among the gay, spirited and beautiful votaries of the dance. His presence gave dignity to the amusement, for there is nothing which so tempers and regulates the exuberance of youthful spirits as to find those mingling with them whose characters and standing in society sanction pleasure or business by participating in it." Judge Sewall resided on Pleasant Street, Marblehead, in the house now occupied by Dr. William Neilson.



Chief Justice in 1806, by the exercise of his great power and skill, effected a thorough reform. An anecdote is related of him that, in the trial of a case in which Samuel Dexter was of counsel, the judge confined the parties strictly to the issues, and finally interrupted Mr. Dexter in his argument to the jury, and said to him that he was arguing against both the law and the evidence in the case. Mr. Dexter turned to the judge and said petulantly, "your honor did not argue your own cases when at the bar in the way you require us to." "Certainly not," was the ready reply, "but that was the judge's fault, not mine." Another anecdote is related of a trial in Middlesex County, in which Timothy Bigelow, a leading lawyer of the County, was engaged. In the progress of the trial Judge Parsons stopped him, and said, "Don't waste your time on that point, there is nothing in it." He made the same comment on the next two points made by the counsel, when Bigelow stopped and said, with some irritation, "I regret that I find myself unable to please the Court this morning." "Brother Bigelow," said the judge, "you always please the Court when you are right."

By an act passed in 1804, criminal jurisdiction and bastardy complaints were transferred from the court of General Sessions to the Court of Common Pleas, which left that court with substantially the powers of the County Commissioners at the present time. In 1808 the name of the Court was changed to that of Court of Sessions. By an act of 1809, the Courts of Sessions were abolished and all the powers of these Courts transferred to the Courts of Common Pleas. In 1811 the Courts of Common Pleas were abolished and a Circuit Court of Common Pleas established with the same powers. The same year Courts of Sessions were reestablished with the powers of these Courts as they existed in 1809, and in 1814, the Courts





of Sessions were again abolished and their powers transferred to the Circuit Court of Common Pleas, but in 1819 the Courts of Sessions were again restored. The Circuit Court of Common Pleas was, in 1820, changed to the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1859 the Court of Common Pleas was abolished and the present Superior Court established in its place. In 1825 an act was passed for the appointment by the Governor of Commissioners of Highways in the Several Counties, except Suffolk and Nantucket. By an act passed in 1827, Courts of Sessions and the office of Commissioners of Highways were abolished, and their powers transferred to boards of County Commissioners created by the same act.

As has been stated, unsuccessful attempts were made in 1687 and in 1692, to establish Courts of Chancery. The English government was opposed to the establishment of these courts in the colonies. Special statutes giving limited equity powers were from time to time passed before and after the adoption of the constitution, and in 1857 general equity jurisdiction was conferred upon the Supreme Judicial Court, which has been enlarged by subsequent legislation, and in 1883 concurrent jurisdiction in equity was conferred upon the Superior Court.

But little change in the practice in the courts was made until 1851, when a code of civil procedure, known as the Practice Act, was enacted by the Legislature, which was improved by another act passed in 1852. It abolished many useless technicalities, and simplified forms and proceedings. The expediency of the change was doubted by the profession at the time, but experience has shown it to be a great improvement. Other less important changes made in the jurisdictions and powers of the courts within the last half a century, it is unnecessary to state, as the





information may be readily obtained upon an examination of the printed statutes of the period.

The distinction of attorneys and barristers in the bar was observed until 1806. The costumes of the judges and barristers were worn for a short time after the Revolution. The last time the judges appeared in gowns was at the funeral of Governor Hancock in 1793. But for many years after, it was the custom both for the judges and the lawyers to always appear in court dressed in suits of black cloth. It is related of Judge Prescott, that while at the bar, he created a great sensation by appearing in court wearing light colored nankeen breeches.

When the order of barristers was first established is not known. It was probably introduced by the judges in the latter part of the Province period, in imitation of the order in England, by rule of court. Under the rules, attorneys prepared cases for trial and barristers argued them, in the higher courts. The degree of barrister was intended as an honorary distinction and was conferred not as a matter of right, but in the discretion of the court. The qualifications for the degree are stated in a rule of Court adopted in February, 1781. By this rule it was ordered "that no gentleman shall be called to the degree of barrister until he shall merit the same by his conspicuous learning, ability and honesty, and that the Court will of their own motion call to the bar such persons as shall render themselves worthy as aforesaid." Much formality was observed in Court upon the admission of a barrister to the degree. In the statute of 1782 creating the Supreme Judicial Court, authority to create barristers was conferred, and the Court was given full power to make rules and regulations for the Bar. No barristers were called after 1784. The distinction which the order made, and the opportunity for favoritism in conferring the de-



gree, were not in consonance with the spirit of the time. In 1806 the Supreme Judicial Court adopted a rule practically substituting counsellor for barrister, and giving all attorneys equal privilege of admission as such upon examination. Any attorney who had been in regular practice for two years might be a candidate for counsellor, and examined therefor. It appears from another rule of Court, adopted the same year, that it had been for some time before, the custom for attorneys to argue cases in the Supreme Judicial Court. By the Revised Statutes, passed in 1836, the distinction between counsellor and attorney was abolished. .

A Bar Association for this county was formed in 1806, and rules and regulations adopted. From a copy of the rules and regulations, printed in 1808, it appears that there were then twenty-seven members of the Bar in this county.<sup>2</sup> I find records of the proceedings of this association in 1812. How much longer it was in existence I have been unable to ascertain, but in September, 1831, a new Bar Association was formed. It appears from a printed copy of its rules that there were then fifty-two members of the Bar in the county. The officers for that year were Leverett Saltonstall, president ; Ebenezer Shillaber, secretary ; Ebenezer Moseley, Jacob Gerrish, John G. King, Rufus Choate and Stephen Minot, standing com-

---

<sup>2</sup>The following are the names of the members of the Bar in 1808, taken from a printed copy of the rules and regulations:—

SALEM. Elisha Mack, Benjamin R. Nichols, William Prescott, Samuel Putnam, John Prince, jr., John Pickering, jr., Joseph Story, Samuel Swett, Leverett Saltonstall, Joseph Sprague, jr.

NEWBURYPORT. William B. Bannister, Joseph Dana, Samuel L. Knapp, Edward St. Loe Livermore, Edward Little, Ebenezer Moseley, Moody Noyes, Daniel A. White.

HAVERHILL. Stephen Minot, John Varnum. GLOUCESTER. Lonson Nash, Nathan Parks. MARBLEHEAD. Ralph H. French. IPSWICH. Asa Andrews. BEVERLY. Nathan Dane. ANDOVER. Samuel Farrar. LYNN. John Stuart.

I am indebted to Dr. Henry Wheatland, President of the Essex Institute, for copies of the old bar rules, and other documents from which I obtained much information.





mittee. This association existed but a few years. In 1856 the present Bar Association was formed, which has proved a very useful organization to the profession.

Time will not permit me to give biographical notices of members of our Bar since the Revolution. I would gladly refer to all who have earned distinction, but I must confine myself to the list of names of those who achieved a national reputation—to the names of Rufus King, Chief Justice Parsons, Chief Justice Sewall, Nathan Dane, Judge Prescott, Judge Jackson<sup>3</sup>, Judge Story, Rufus Choate, Caleb Cushing, Robert Rantoul, jr., Leverett Saltonstall and Judge Lord. If the living may be referred to, I should add the name of one whom we all respect, a former president of our association, who has honored us on the bench of our highest court, and now honors us in the Executive Council of the nation.

From the brief history I have given, we may trace the steps in the progress that has been made from the time of the humble beginning by Endicott<sup>4</sup> and his little band,

<sup>3</sup> Judge Jackson lived in the Dexter house, now owned by Mr. Corliss, on High street, Newburyport.

Judge Prescott from 1801 to 1809 lived in house situate on what is now the garden of Mr. W. Goldthwaite, on Essex street, Salem.

Judge Story while in Marblehead lived in the house southerly from, and opposite to the town house, in which is now the apothecary shop of William Goodwin; and in Salem, he lived in the brick house 28 Winter street, now occupied by Dr. A. H. Johnson.

Rufus Choate lived in house 12 Lynde street, Salem, now occupied by William D. Northend.

Nathan Dane lived in the three story brick house corner of Cabot and Federal streets, Beverly; now the Ellingwood estate. His office was in the northerly side of his house, with an entrance from Federal street.

Caleb Cushing lived in the house on High street, nearly opposite the head of Federal street, Newburyport, now occupied by Mr. S. Bachman.

<sup>4</sup> Endicott resided a part of the time on his farm in what is now Danversport, it being a grant to him by the General Court, 1 Mass. Col. Rec. p. 97. His house was situate on the southerly side of what is now Endicott street. A part of the time he resided in Salem in a house on Washington street on the northerly side of what is now Church street, on the spot on which is now the building occupied by Chas. S. Buffum. A part of the timber of the Endicott House was used in the building of the present structure. He died in Boston and was buried at King's Chapel, under what is now the sidewalk in front of the church.





two hundred and fifty years ago, within the limits of the municipality in which we are now assembled, to the present time. From a beginning in severe simplicity in government and administration of law, we have, in these centuries, built up a commonwealth, with a government of the people, regulated and restrained by the constitutional safeguards which experience has taught to be necessary and salutary; and with a judicial system, which, if not yet perfected, will bear a favorable comparison with that of any other commonwealth. The important changes in our system have been made in each instance with much care and after great deliberation. There is no profession more conservative than that of the law. The bench and the bar have clung with great tenacity to the forms and proceedings which have been hallowed by time. But this spirit of conservatism must be tempered by the demands of the age, and we should, in the light of the acknowledged improvements which have been made, look forward to greater and more important ones in the future.

I have, in what I have read, attempted to perform the duty to which I have been called by our association, of preparing an historical address upon the bar of, and judicial proceedings in, Essex County. No one can be more sensible than myself of what I have left undone. If the facts I have collected shall be useful to future historians of the Bar, I shall feel that I have done some service to the profession in which is my life-work, and in the character and honor of which I take the greatest interest and pride.

Brethren of the Essex Bar Association,—There is no royal road to eminence at the Bar. The path which leads to it is steep, rugged and thorny. The labor required is long and arduous. He who would aspire to the higher honors of the profession must be grounded in a thorough knowl-



edge of the principles of the law. They are the premises from which, through processes of sound reasoning, correct conclusions are drawn. If the premises are doubtful, how can we expect the deductions from them to be reliable? Without a knowledge of these principles, derived from long and severe study, no one can be a good lawyer. "The garland is to be won not without dust and heat." Authorities, precedents, decided cases may aid, they may be useful to test conclusions, but no two mooted questions are alike, and they can never supply the deficiency which a want of knowledge of these principles occasions. The student of to-day does not sufficiently regard these truths. He too often reads only the various modern text books which are largely compendiums of adjudged cases. He obtains a superficial knowledge which may pave the way to admission to the Bar, but will surely fail him in the hour of severe trial in the profession.

But it is not only to himself that the student owes the duty of careful preparation. He owes it to the Bar of which he expects to be, or is, a member. Lord Bacon said, "I hold every man a debtor to his profession, from the which as men of course do seek to receive countenance and profit, so ought they of duty to endeavor themselves, by way of amends, to be a help and ornament thereto."

He owes it also to the community which has a right to expect from him wise and sound advice; and above all he owes it to his country which looks to our Profession in times of peril for counsel and aid.

Brethren, great examples are before you. You are to see to it that the reputation of the Essex Bar suffers no detriment at your hands. Endeavor to perform well the high duties to which you are called, and let your motto be

*Pro clientibus saepe, pro lege, pro republica semper.*



## MEMBERS OF THE ESSEX BAR.

The following list of Attorneys has been principally prepared by Mr. Frank V. Wright. We are also under obligations to Mr. Dean Peabody, Clerk of Courts, for copies of names from the Bar book.

The precise date of admissions to the Bar before 1808 cannot in many instances be ascertained. Many since that time, who were admitted in other counties, have practised in this county, and the dates of their commencement to practise here have been given as nearly as could be ascertained. Undoubtedly some names are omitted.

Before 1770.	1790.	1804.
Daniel Farnham.	Asa Andrews.	Jabez Kimball.
John Lowell.	John Pinchon.	Livermore Dana.
William Pyncheon.	William Prescott.	Edw. St. Loe Livermore.
Nathaniel P. Sargent.	John Rowe.	Michael Hodge.
John Chipman.	William Amory.	Joseph Dana.
John Pickering.		Rufus Hosmer.
	1791.	Ralph H. French.
Between 1770 and 1780.	Dudley A. Tyng.	George W. Prescott.
Samuel Porter.	1794.	Samuel Farrar.
Samuel Sewall.	William Cranch.	John Prince, jr.
	Samuel Putnam.	
1780.	Thomas Thomas.	1805.
William Wetmore.		Joseph Dane.
Theophilus Parsons.	1795.	Daniel A. White.
Moses Parsons.	Ichabod Tucker.	Samuel Swett.
1781.	1796.	1806.
Theophilus Bradbury.	George Bradbury.	Francis Blanchard.
	Isaac Mansfield.	Stephen Minot.
1783.	Charles Jackson.	Nathan Parks.
Edward Pulling.		John Pickering.
Nathan Dane.	1800.	Leverett Saltonstall.
	Joseph Perkins.	
1784.	1801.	1807.
Rufus King.	Edward Little.	Henry A. L. Dearborn.
Samuel Sewall.	William Wetmore, Jr.	Ebenezer Moseley.
		Lonson Nash.
1785.	1802.	William B. Sewall.
John Thaxter.	John Varnum.	Joseph E. Sprague.
William Lithgow.	Joseph Story.	William S. Titcomb.
	1803.	Moody Noyes.
1789	Joseph Pope.	William B. Banister.
William Symes.		John Pike.
		Benjamin R. Nichols.







Elisha Mack.  
Samuel L. Knapp.  
John Stuart.

1808.

Eben H. Beckford.  
Joseph Hovey.  
Nathaniel Sawyer.

1809.

Benjamin L. Oliver.  
John Maurice O'Brien.  
David Cummings.

1810.

John Gallison.  
John G. King.  
Jacob Gerrish.  
Samuel Merrill.  
Hobart Clark.  
Micah Bradley.  
Stephen Hooper.  
Joseph B. Manning.

1811.

Stephen Emery.  
Benjamin Merrill.  
Frederick Howes.  
John Pitman.  
Sylvanus Wildes.  
Robert W. Trevett.

1812.

Timothy Hammond.  
William Burley, jr.  
James C. Merrill.  
Jacob Willard.  
Ebenezer Everett.  
Theodore Eames.

1813.

George Newton.  
Thomas Stephens.  
Edward Andrews.  
Octavius Pickering.  
John Scott.  
Larkin Thorndike.  
Isaac Gates.

1814.

Henry Pierce.

1815.

John D. Andrews.  
James H. Duncan.  
Elisha F. Wallace.  
William A. Rogers.

1816.

William Thorndike.  
Rufus V. Hovey.

1817.

Thomas M. Woodbridge.

1818.

Andrew Dunlap.  
Solomon S. Whipple.  
John Foster.  
Stephen W. Marston.

1819.

Ebenezer Shillaber.  
John W. Proctor.

1820.

Asa W. Wildes.

1821.

Caleb Cushing.  
E. Hersey Derby.  
Isaac R. How.  
Joseph G. Waters.

1822.

Benjamin Wheatland.  
Thomas Stephenson.

1823.

John A. Richardson.  
Thornton Betton.  
Robert Cross.  
Rufus Choate.  
George C. Wilde.  
William Oakes.

1824.

Joseph H. Prince.  
John Walsh.

1825.

Benjamin Tucker.  
William Stevens.

1826.

Asahel Huntington.  
Moses P. Parish.

1827.

Gilman Parker.  
Stephen P. Webb.  
Jeremiah C. Stickney.  
David Roberts.  
William S. Allen.  
Samuel Phillips.

1828.

David Mack.  
George Wheatland.  
John Tenny.  
Nathaniel J. Lord.  
Ellis G. Loring.  
Jeremiah Russell.

1829.

Edmund L. Le Breton.  
Nathan W. Hazen.  
Nathaniel P. Knapp.  
Joseph W. Newcomb.  
Robert Rantoul, Jr.,

1830.

John Codman.  
John S. Williams.

1831.

Alfred Kittredge.  
Francis B. Crowninshield.  
Amos Spaulding.  
Charles A. Andrew.  
Charles Minot.  
Henry Field.  
Nathan Crosby.

1832.

Nicholas Devereux.  
Joshua H. Ward.  
Ephraim F. Miller.  
George H. Devereux.  
William G. Woodward.

1833.

John W. Browne.  
George Lunt.

1834.

Francis H. Silsbee.



## 1835.

William Fabens.  
Otis P. Lord.  
James R. Newhall.  
Jonathan C. Perkins.  
Augustus Story.

## 1837.

Thomas B. Newhall.

## 1838.

Joseph Couch.  
Nathaniel F. Safford.  
William Taggart.  
Francis Cummings.

## 1839.

William O. Moseley.  
Richard West.  
Edward P. Parker.  
Francis H. Upton.  
Joseph G. Gerrish.

## 1840.

Simon F. Barstow.  
Haley F. Barstow.  
William Williams.

## 1842.

Frederick Morrill.  
Horace Plumer.  
Luther Hackett.  
Nathan W. Harmon.

## 1843.

Daniel Saunders.  
George Haskell.  
George F. Chever.

## 1844.

Alfred A. Abbott.  
Benjamin F. Mudge.  
Benjamin Poole.  
Joseph F. Clark.  
William L. Rogers.  
Isaac Story.  
Nehemiah Brown.

## 1845.

Moses Foster.  
Daniel Kimball.  
John J. Marsh.  
Jeremiah P. Jones.  
William S. Stearns.  
Benjamin Barstow.  
Stephen H. Phillips.  
Win. Dummer Northend.

## 1846.

Eben F. Stone.  
Augustus D. Rogers.  
William C. Binney.  
Isaac Ames.  
Thomas A. Parsons.  
Dan Weed.  
Thomas Wright.  
Horace L. Conolly.

## 1847.

W. Augustus Marston.  
Joseph B. F. Osgood.

## 1848.

Louis Worcester.  
Nathaniel G. White.  
George R. Lord.  
George F. Choate.  
Nathaniel S. Howe.

## 1849.

William H. P. Wright.  
Nathaniel Pierce.  
Jairus W. Perry.  
B. Frank Watson.

## 1850.

Eben W. Kimball.  
Benjamin C. Perkins.  
George Andrews.  
Dean Peabody.  
William C. Endicott.

## 1851.

Philo L. Beverly.  
Stephen G. Wheatland.  
Stephen B. Ives, Jr.  
John B. Clarke.  
William C. Prescott.  
Jacob W. Reed.  
Ammi Brown.  
William Howland.  
Daniel E. Safford.  
Isaac Brown.

## 1852.

Sidney C. Bancroft.  
Caleb Lamson.  
Andrew B. Almon.  
James A. Gillis.  
Joseph H. Robinson.  
Abner C. Goodell, Jr.  
John S. Pike.

## 1853.

Charles J. Thorndike.  
Charles H. Stickney.  
John B. Peabody.  
Thomas M. Stimpson.

## 1854.

Michael B. Mulkern.  
Charles P. Thompson.  
Hiram O. Wiley.  
Isaac C. Wyman.  
Henry B. Fernald.

## 1855.

Francis S. Howe.  
Charles W. Upham.  
William G. Choate.  
George A. Peabody.  
Edward K. Phillips.  
Thomas P. Pingree.  
William H. Perrin.  
Charles A. Kimball.

## 1856.

Robert S. Rantoul.  
Harrison G. Johnson.  
Charles W. Tuttle.  
Joseph H. Bragdon.  
C. Osgood Morse.  
Edward L. Sherman.  
George W. Benson.  
Benjamin Bordman.  
E. P. G. Marsh.  
William A. Herrick.

## 1857.

Jacob Haskell.  
William H. Parsons.  
Joseph Eastman.  
Harrison Gray.  
Henry N. Merrill.  
Perley S. Chase.  
John James Ingalls.  
John Bufington Stickney.  
Henry Carter.

## 1858.

Amos Noyes.  
Edgar J. Sherman.  
Ephraim Alfred Ingalls.  
Munroe Stevens.  
William M. Rogers.  
Charles Kimball.  
David B. Kimball.



1859.

George Peabody Russell.  
Alden Tullar.  
William P. Upham.  
Benjamin H. Smith.  
B. G. Hutchinson.  
John F. Devereux.  
John S. Driver.  
Wm. Lawrence Peabody.  
Charles Sewall.  
Arthur A. Putnam.  
Thorndike D. Hodges.

1860.

Henry W. Chapman.  
John K. Tarbox.  
John C. Sanborn.  
William E. Currier.  
W. Fisk Gile.  
Edward L. Hill.  
Thomas A. Cushing.  
William Cogswell.  
Isaac H. Boyd.

1861.

John Milliken.  
Francis H. Berick.  
Micajah B. Mansfield.  
Alphonso J. Robinson.  
Horatio G. Herrick.  
George E. Bousley.

1862.

Edward P. Kimball.  
Henry G. Rollins.  
Horace Langdon Hadley.  
George Foster Flint.  
George Wheatland, Jr.

1863.

Nathaniel J. Holden.  
Caleb Saunders.  
Frank Kimball.  
Minot Tirrell.  
Charles S. Osgood.

1864.

Robert B. Brown.  
Henry L. Sherman.  
Aretas R. Sanborn.  
John W. Porter.  
George H. Poor.  
Henry W. Boardman.

Augustine M. Jones.  
Charles A. Sayward.  
Solomon Lincoln.  
N. Mortimer Hawkes.

1865.

David M. Kelly.  
Elbridge T. Burley.  
Porter F. Roberts.  
John P. Adams.  
Eben A. Andrews.  
David O. Allen.  
William L. Thompson.

1866.

William F. Blunt.  
Wilfrid Breed.  
John W. Berry.  
Charles A. Phillips.  
Walter Carter.  
Thomas F. Hunt.  
William S. Knox.  
Warren H. Mace.

1867.

William C. Fabens.  
Andrew C. Stone.  
George W. Cate.  
Robert W. Pearson.  
James L. Barker.

1868.

James L. Young.  
Henry P. Moulton.  
Henri N. Woods.  
George Holman.  
Horace C. Bacon.  
Benjamin E. Valentine.  
George W. Foster.  
Charles Webb.  
J. Kendall Jenness.

1869.

Jeremiah T. Mahoney.  
William H. Niles.  
Joseph Cleveland.  
Nathan N. Withington.  
John Edwards Leonard.

1870.

Rollin Eugene Harmon.  
Charles E. Briggs.  
Benjamin F. Brickett.  
Frederick D. Burnham.

John S. Gile.  
Hiram P. Harriman.  
Henry Wardwell.  
Charles G. Saunders.

1871.

William S. Huse.  
Samuel A. Johnson.  
James H. Giddings.

1872.

John Nance Cheney.  
Ira Anson Abbott.  
Charles W. Richardson.  
Frederick B. Byram.  
Ira B. Keith.  
William Henry Gove.  
Leverett S. Tuckerman.  
Josiah F. Bly.  
William W. Wilkins.

1873.

Arba N. Lincoln.  
Joseph E. Buswell.  
Charles Upham Bell.  
Frank P. Ireland.  
Charles A. Benjamin.  
Henry C. Hubbard.  
Andrew Fitz.  
Charles D. Moore.

1874.

Amos E. Rollins.  
Louis W. Kelly.  
Charles H. Parsons.  
Arthur L. Huntington.  
Horace Brown.  
Frederic A. Benton.  
Arthur F. Norris.  
Charles Roberts Brickett.

1875.

John P. Sweeney.  
Willis E. Flint.  
Frank W. Hale.  
Nathan D. A. Clarke.  
Thomas Huse.

1876.

Edward B. George.  
Milon S. Jenkins.  
Charles E. Hoag.  
Samuel H. Hodges.  
Edwin N. Hill.  
David Little Withington.  
Francis Henry Pearl.  
Frank Pierce Allen.







Jerome Horton Fiske.  
Henry Francis Chase.

## 1877.

Henry T. Crosswell.  
Daniel C. Bartlett.  
James E. Breed.  
William F. M. Collins.  
Henry F. Hurlburt.  
Peter William Lyall.  
Newton P. Frye.  
Charles F. Caswell.  
Moses H. Ames.  
Eben F. P. Smith.  
George F. Mears.  
Thomas C. Simpson.  
George Galen Abbott.  
Charles Allen Taber.  
Boyd B. Jones.

## 1878.

John A. Page.  
George J. Carr.  
Hiram Howard Browne.  
William Henry Moody.  
Dennis W. Quill.  
Thomas F. Gallagher.  
John M. Raymond.  
William F. Moyes.  
John C. M. Bayley.  
Horace Irving Bartlett.  
Daniel N. Crowley.  
Patrick J. McCusker.  
George B. Ives.

## 1879.

Frank H. Clarke.  
Edward P. Usher.  
Joseph V. Sweeney.  
Michael J. McNeirny.  
Joseph F. Hannan.  
Forrest L. Evans.  
Charles Leighton.

Edwin F. Cloutman.  
Charles D. Welch.  
Frank V. Wright.  
Jacob Otis Wardwell.  
Charles G. Dyer.  
Charles H. Symonds.  
Edward E. Foye.  
Theodore M. Osborne.  
N. Sumner Myrick.  
Daniel J. M. O'Callaghan.  
Charles A. Russell.  
Charles Howard Poor.

## 1880.

Benj. Newhall Johnson.  
Josiah F. Keene.  
Jonathan Lamson.  
William A. Butler.  
Frank C. Skinner.  
Charles S. Wilson.  
Frank E. Farnham.  
Henry C. Durgin.  
Alden P. White.  
Charles E. Todd.  
William Perry.  
Calvin B. Tuttle.  
George M. Stearns.  
John R. Baldwin.  
Samuel Merrill.  
Benjamin K. Prentiss.  
Frederic G. Preston.  
Edward C. Battis.

## 1881.

Charles A. De Courcy.  
Albert Birney Tasker.  
John Milton Stearns.  
Alfred L. Baker.

## 1882.

William F. Noonan.  
William H. Lucie.  
Charles F. Sargent.

William D. T. Trefry.  
James W. Goodwin.  
Edward H. Brown.  
Benjamin C. Ames.  
Edward H. Rowell.  
John C. Pierce.  
Nathaniel C. Bartlett.  
Edwin A. Clark.  
George L. Weil.  
Tristram F. Bartlett.  
Nathaniel N. Jones.

## 1883.

Marshman W. Hazen.  
Charles A. Weare.  
Thomas H. Ronayne.  
Sumner D. York.  
Frank C. Richardson.  
William A. Pew.  
George E. Batchelder.  
Melville P. Beckett.  
Edmund B. Fuller.

## 1884.

Samuel A. Fuller.  
Eugene T. McCarthy.  
William T. McKone.  
Joseph F. Quinn.

## 1885.

John R. Poor.  
George H. Eaton.  
Warren B. Hutchinson.  
John J. Flaherty.  
Jeremiah E. Bartlett.  
Byron E. Crowell.  
Robert E. O'Callaghan.  
Cornelius J. Rowley.  
Robert T. Babson.  
Richard E. Hines.  
John C. Donovan.  
Thomas Keville.



INSCRIPTIONS  
FROM THE OLD BURYING GROUND, LYNN, MASS.

---

Copied by JOHN T. MOULTON, of Lynn.

---

[Continued from page 288, Vol. XXII.]

In memory of Joseph H. Tufts, son of Mr. David & Mrs. Eunice Tufts, who died Aug. 24, 1813, aged 10 months.

Sweet babe, thy morn was bright and gay,  
But like the meteor's transient ray,  
It beam'd to charm, then died away.

In memory of Mrs. Jenny Tufts, wife of Mr. Ammi Tufts, who died June 16<sup>th</sup> 1801, Aged 24 years & 4 months.

Our Mother, Huldah Tufts, wife of Ammi Tufts, died Nov. 4, 1832, Æt. 54.

Gone home.

In memory of Mrs. Susan, wife of Deacon Richard Tufts, who died Feb. 8, 1823, Æt. 23.

Thy earthly joys were soon matur'd,  
Too soon the sweets of life were o'er,  
The saints eternal rest secur'd,  
Thy bosom braves the storm no more.

Also their son, Richard Stockton, died Dec. 18, 1835, Æt. 13 years.



Rebecca, wife of Deacon Richard Tufts, died Nov. 17, 1853, aged 52 years & 11 months.

Rest, dear Mother, rest forever,  
On the bosom of Eternal Love,  
All thy conflicts here are ended;  
Thou art with the saints above.

Here lies buried the body of Mrs Mary Tuttle, wife to Mr John Tuttle and daughter to Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., who died Aug. 6<sup>th</sup> 1778, in the 46<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

In memory of Mrs. Catharine, widow of the late Jonathan Tuttle, Esq., of Landaff, N. H.

She was born in Salem, Sept. 5, 1762, and died in Lynn, March 28, 1839, in her 77<sup>th</sup> year.

Mrs. Betsey, wife of Jonathan Tuttle, died Nov. 26, 1846, *Æt.* 56.

A crown to her husband.

In memory of two children of Richard and Mary Valpey.

John Henry, died March 25, 1833, *Æt.* 1 year, 11 months and 4 days.

Almira Elizabeth, died May 30, 1834, *Æt.* 11 months and 28 days.

O, what is life when thus we see,  
How quickly its career must end,  
Mortal, whoe'er thou art,  
A moral lesson here is penned—  
Look to thy journey's close — thy grave—  
And trust in Christ whose love will save.

In memory of Mrs. Harriet Parsons, wife of Mr. David Vickary, Jr., and daughter of Mr. Jabez and Mrs. Mary Hitchings, who died July 10, 1835, *Æt.* 23.

Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.





Mary Ellen, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,  
died May 29, 1839, Æt. 6 months and 19 days.

Hope and joy and beauties bloom,  
Are blossoms gathered for the tomb.

Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,  
died Dec. 25, 1845, Æt. 2 years.

Edith M. Vickary, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,  
died May 2<sup>d</sup> 1850, Æt. 2 years and 6 months.

Eleanor Vickary, daughter of Otis and Abigail Vickary,  
died May 31, 1850, Æt. 8 weeks.

Mehetabel Waitt, daughter of Mr. Joseph and Mrs.  
Lydia Waitt, Dec<sup>d</sup> December y<sup>e</sup> 31, 1727, aged 13 years,  
11 months and 27 days.

In memory of Mr. Nathaniel Walden, who died March  
13, 1835, Æt. 68.

Thanks for the gift he left,  
His pure life story;  
Death, that all else has reft,  
Dims not this glory.

On memory's gazing eye,  
Thickly there gather  
Relics that cannot die,  
Of our lost father.

In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. Nathaniel  
Walden, who died March 31, 1841, Æt. 69.

Safe in the presence of her God,  
She now triumphant reigns,  
And round the throne with cherubim,  
She swells the noble strain.



In memory of Miss Ann Walden, daughter of Mr. Nathaniel and Mrs. Hannah Walden, who died March 31, 1834, *Æt.* 26 years.

She's free from trouble, sin and pain;  
She's gone to heaven with Christ to reign.  
No more to draw earth's sickly breath,  
No more to agonize in death.

In memory of Mr. William Walden, who died Feb. 2<sup>d</sup> 1842, *Æt.* 29.

Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord.

Adaline, daughter of Mr. Caleb and Mrs. Betsey Walden, died Oct. 26, 1827, aged 6 years.

She tasted of life's bitter cup,  
Refus'd to drink the potion up,  
And turn'd her little head aside,  
Disgusted with the taste and died.

Lydia Ann, daughter of Mr. Isaiah and Mrs. Ann Walden, died Jan. 26, 1835, Aged 13 months.

Sweet innocent, farewell! thou'rt gone  
To mingle with the blest above,  
And we are left to weep alone,  
And still thy memory love.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Betsey Walton, wife to Mr. Ebenezer Walton, who died June 6<sup>th</sup> 1807, *Æt.* 20.

When blooming youth is snatched away,  
By death's resistless hand,  
Our hearts the mournful tribute pay,  
Which pity must demand.

Ellen Augusta, daughter of Winsor W. and Phebe Ward, died June 12, 1849, aged 21 months and 3 days.

A bud plucked from earth to bloom in heaven.



In memory of three children of William and Matilda Webster.

John, died Sept. 10, 1821, Æt. 11 months.

Caroline Matilda, died May 3, 1835, Æt. 2 weeks.

Mary Elizabeth, died Feb. 3, 1839, Æt. 5 years and 8 months.

Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

Dear Sissy Wells.

Oliver Wendall, died Oct. 3<sup>d</sup> 1843, Æt. 35.

Hannah S. Rollins, died Oct. 3<sup>d</sup> 1839, Æt. 29.

Time was, its busy scenes,  
Its troubles and its joys,  
Death's icy fetters intervenes,  
And all its hopes destroys.  
But in that brighter world above,  
Our souls again shall rise,  
And in the Saviour's boundless love,  
Shall live beyond the skies.

In memory of Mr. Joseph L. Whitcomb, a native of Vermont, who died June 25, 1843, Æt. 32.

Through much tribulation we enter into the kingdom of Heaven.

John E. Weston, Minister of the Gospel, died July 2<sup>d</sup> 1831, Æt. 35.

He was ordained Oct., 1827, Pastor of the 2<sup>d</sup> Baptist Church in Cambridge, and at the time of his death was pastor elect of the Baptist Church, Nashua, N. H. It was while on a journey to Nashua to preach on the ensuing Sabbath that he was drowned in Sandy Pond in Wilmington. This sudden and afflictive event occurred in consequence of a deep bank near the edge of the pond, from which unperceived by him, he was precipitated with his carriage and sunk in death. Thus died a most excellent husband and Father, a devoted and humble Christian,





an able and energetic minister, beloved by all, and bearing the noble features of that Saviour whom he delighted to honor.

In memory of Charles J., son of Jonas & Adeline Weston, who died Sept. 10, 1842, *Æt.* 7 weeks. Also an infant son, died Jan. 25, 1848.

Rest, gentle spirits, with thy Saviour, rest,  
Who on earth such tender infants blest.

Childhood and manly vigor moulder beneath this stone, which is erected in memory of Mr. Raphael Wheeler, who died June 5, 1797, aged 33 years.

And Thomas Stocker Wheeler, son of Mr. Raphael and Mrs. Mary Wheeler, who died Sept. 13, 1795, aged 3 years.

Corruption, earth and worms,  
Do but refine this flesh,  
Till our triumphant spirits come  
To put it on afresh.

In memory of Mr. William Whitmore, Jun., who was drowned Dec. 14, 1793, Aged 26 years.

Although his flight was swift and sudden too,  
Yet Christ was able for to bear him through  
Death's gloomy shade, and cause to inherit  
Eternal life, which he for all did merit.

#### Enclosure — White.

Jabez Augustus, died Sept. 15, 1836.

Reuben Henry, died Sept. 30, 1838.

Abba Augusta, died June 1, 1842.

Abba Alenia, died Sept. 19, 1848.

Children of Capt. Jeremiah and Elizabeth White.

In memory of Mrs. Eliza Ann, wife of Mr. Simri Whitney, who died June 4, 1837; Aged 30 years.

She's gone and left me here below,  
To mourn her loss with grief and wo;  
But God is just, may I be still,  
Since 'tis my Heav'nly Father's will.



## Monument.

Rev. Samuel Whiting.

Born A. D. 1597.

Died A. D. 1679.

Rev. Samuel Whiting, born at Boston, Lincolnshire, England, Nov. 30, 1597. Died in Lynn, Mass., Dec. 11, 1679,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 82 years.

Thomas Williams, died Feb. 21, 1797,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 35.

Jerusha, wife of Thomas Williams, died July 11, 1849,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 85.

In early life deprived of the care of a kind and indulgent father, but permitted, by our beneficent heavenly Father, to enjoy the care of a most exemplary mother, the surviving children erect this monument to perpetuate their endeared memory.

In memory of Mrs. Betsey, widow of Mr. Ebenezer Wing, who died Aug. 10, 1834, in her 76<sup>th</sup> year.

Long in our hearts the memory of her worth,  
Shall linger, like some precious gem enshrined,  
And though her converse has been lost to earth,  
We'll fondly hope that joy again to find.

Harriet Virginia, died July 30, 1845, Aged 1 year.

George Elbridge, died Oct. 1, 1849, Aged 1 year, 4 months.

Children of George and Mary J. Winn.

Erected in memory of Mr. Benjamin Witt, Obt. Nov. 29, 1820,  $\text{\AA}$ t. 85.



Erected in memory of Mrs. Abigail, wife of Mr. Benjamin Witt, Obt. April, 1818, Æt. 76.

To thee, O God alone I bow;  
By thee alone have liv'd;  
All I have to thee I owe;  
Myself to thee I give.

Daniel R. Witt. Died Sept. 22, 1857, Aged 89 years, 9 months.

Death sets our spirits free.

In memory of Mrs. Mary, wife of Major Daniel R. Witt, daughter of Ephraim Breed, Esq., who died Sept. 13, 1825, Æt. 54.

Happy forever shall I be,  
I dwell in him who died for me.

Here lies the body of Mr Ivory Witt. Died March 19<sup>th</sup> 1752, in the 32<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

Here lies the body of Capt. Thomas Witt. Died Sept. 19<sup>th</sup> 1754, in the 65 year of his age.

Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Witt. Died Sept. 22<sup>d</sup> 1754, in the 29 year of her age.

Here lies the body of Mr. Daniel Witt. Died June 25<sup>th</sup> 1755, in the 23<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

In memory of Henry Witt, who died Dec. 27, 1845, Æt. 67.

Margarett B., wife of Henry Witt, died March 16, 1869, Æt. 85.

Enclosure — Wood.

Mr. Henry Wood, died Aug. 5<sup>th</sup> 1852, Æt. 62.

He closed his eyes in peace,  
His spirit left the house of clay:  
To realms of bliss, it wings its way,  
Where sighs and sorrows cease.





In memory of Mrs. Lydia Farrington, wife of Mr. Henry Wood, who died Jan. 29, 1839, *Æt.* 44.

Also Martha Jane, their daughter, died Aug. 27, 1838, Aged 15 years.

They are free from trouble, sin and pain,  
They are gone to heaven with Christ to reign,  
No more to draw earth's sickly breath,  
No more to agonize in death.

In memory of Miss Sarah, daughter of Henry and Lydia Wood, who died Feb. 13<sup>th</sup> 1838, Aged 19 years.

Farewell! for the spirit forever has fled,  
And the body inhabits the house of the dead;  
But her virtues survive, deeply writ on the heart,  
Her remembrance shall never, no, never depart.

Also Daniel Farrington, their son, died July 7, 1834, aged 5 weeks.

In memory of Mrs. Sarah, wife of Mr. John Woodbury, who died May 6<sup>th</sup> 1835, *Æt.* 53.

Though unto death a stern decree  
Commands the friend you love,  
Her soul from sin and sorrow free  
Yet lives with God above.

Then weep ye not; for we but part,  
To meet where troubles cease,  
To hold communion of the heart,  
In worlds of joy and peace.

Hellen Augusta, daughter of Joseph P. and Susan Woodbury, died July 31, 1838, *Æt.* 9 weeks and 4 days.

Sweet babe no more, but seraph now,  
Before the throne behold her bow;  
To heavenly joy her spirit flies,  
Blest in the mansion of the skies.



Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of James and Julia Woolley,  
died March 31, 1836, aged 14 months and 5 days.

This lovely bud, so young, so fair,  
Called hence by early doom,  
Just came to show how fair a flower  
In paradise would bloom.

James Henry, son of James and Julia Woolley, died  
March 16, 1840, *Æt.* 1 year and 11 months.

Thus sweetly born he flies to rest,  
We know 'tis well, nay more 'tis blest;  
When we our pilgrim path have trod  
Oh may we find him with our God.

David Worthen, died July 20, 1853, aged 64 years  
and 3 months.

Sally R., wife of David Worthen, died March 24,  
1868, aged 71 years & 6 months.

Not dead, not dead but onward passed  
To spheres of higher life and light;  
The earthly form aside is cast,  
The spirit wings a joyful flight.

Mary A., daughter of David and Sally R. Worthen,  
died March 6, 1843, aged 6 years and 8 months.

Her spirit pure has gone to rest,  
With scraps bright in regions blest,  
Reposing in her Saviour's smiles,  
Secure from earth's delusive wiles.



## THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 208, Vol. XXII.]

**55 Moses<sup>1</sup>** (*Thomas<sup>15</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 2, 1760. He married Mary Marsh of Gloucester, Mass. They were published Nov. 26, 1787. He died in Springfield, N. H., Sept. 14, 1851. She was born in Gloucester, 1767, and died in Springfield, N. H., 1850.

He was a soldier in the army and fought during the whole of the War of the Revolution. He is said to have been a very large man, weighing over 200 pounds.

He resided for a while in Gloucester, but afterward removed to Topsfield, where the first four of his children were born; from Topsfield he removed to Springfield, N. H., about 1795, and was a farmer there. By trade he was a blacksmith.

Their children were :

248 Moses, b. 1786; m. Sally Smith of Ipswich, Mass.

249 William, b. Dec. 13, 1789; m. Nancy Andrews of Enfield, N. H.

250 James, b. 1792; d. in Springfield 1829.

251 George W., b. 1799; m. widow Sally Crosby of Springfield, N. H.

252 Eliza, b. 1801; d. 1880; unmarried.

253 Samuel, b. 1803; m. Mary Fletcher of Springfield, N. H.

254 Cynthia, b. 1805; d. 1872; unmarried.

255 David, b. 1807.

**84 Lucy<sup>1</sup>** (*Jacob<sup>22</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was

<sup>1</sup> 55 Moses, 84 Lucy and 91 Dorcas came too late to be inserted in their proper places.





born in Topsfield, Mass., March 12, 1733-4. She married John Peabody Sept. 24, 1768. He was born Sept. 10, 1730, and died Jan. 29, 1802. She died Feb. 9, 1825, "90 y. 10 m."

Their children were :

Ebenezer, b. Dec. 16, 1769; d. Oct. 20, 1777.

Molly, b. May 6, 1771; m. Ephraim Perkins.

Lucy, b. Jan. —, 1773; d. Oct. 17, 1777.

Ebenezer, b. Sept. 14, 1778; m. Mercy Perkins, Dec. 28, 1802.

**91 Dorcas<sup>2</sup>** (*Joseph<sup>25</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield Aug. 24, 1728. She married Jonathan Foster of Ipswich, Mass., Dec. 17, 1751. She was his second wife; his first was Jemima Cummings, by whom he had five children. He was born Nov. 30, 1704, and died May, 1779.

Children of Jonathan and Dorcas (Perkins) Foster were :

Jonathan, b. Sept. 16, 1753.

Moses, b. April 3, 1755.

Dorcas, b. Dec. 18, 1756.

Mary, b. June 10, 1759.

Caleb, b. Dec. 8, 1760.

Mercy, b. Jan. 20, 1764.

Salome, b. Nov. 4, 1766.

#### SIXTH GENERATION.

**132 Thomas** (*Thomas<sup>41</sup>, Thomas<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Enfield, Dec. 15, 1720. He married Eunice Bedoe, 1739. He died in Enfield Oct. 7, 1768. He was probably a farmer.

---

<sup>2</sup> The descendants of Jona. and Dorcas Foster have been traced to the present time by Wm. E. Foster, Esq., of Providence, R. I., to whom I am indebted for the above.



Children of Thomas and Eunice (Bedoe) Perkins were :

256 Abner, b. Dec. 8, 1745; died young.

257 Abner, b. March 13, 1748.

**133 John** (*Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield Sept. 27, 1723. He married Mary Bramble 1746.

He resided in East Windsor in 1761 and in Enfield in 1763; and removed to West Springfield, where he may have died about Feb. 1, 1782, as his will bears that date. His widow married a Capt. Bruce of Hartford, Ct.

Children of John and Mary (Bramble) Perkins were:

258 Sarah Brown, b. July 4, 1747.

259 John, b. Feb. 28, 1751; d. Aug. 16, 1777, in the City of New York; it is said by starvation while he was a prisoner of war, in the hands of the British.

260 Mary, b. Dec. 21, 1752.

261 Elisha, b. May 24, 1754; m. Catherine Birch.

262 Ebenezer, b. Nov. 22, 1755; d. Aug. 27, 1756.

263 Ebenezer, b. March 10, 1757; d. Sept. 20, 1776, of yellow fever, a prisoner in the hands of the British.

264 Daniel, b. April 28, 1758.

265 Anna, b. Nov. or Dec. 10, 1759; m. 1st, Capt. Owens; 2nd, Harvey Noble.

266 Joel, b. Aug. 6, 1761; m. Eunice Fuller.

267 William, b. Jan. 31, 1763; m. Judith Clough.

Infant, b. Aug. 31, 1764.

268 Samuel, b. Dec. 14, 1766.

**134 Jerad** (*Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, Mass., Oct. 16, 1727. He married Dorcas Moore in 1748. Marriage recorded in Enfield as are also the births of his children as given below.

Their children were :

269 Lucia, b. June 9, 1753.



- 270 Dorcas, b. Sept. 10, 1755.
- 271 Gerad, b. June 13, 1757.
- 272 Huldah, b. Feb. 16, 1762-3.
- 273 Cynthia, b. Dec. 29, 1764.
- 274 Hannah, b. May 28, 1765.
- 275 Linus, b. Sept. 24, 1769.
- 276 Molley, b. Dec. 6, 1772.

**135 Daniel** (*Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield 1730. He married Rebecca Wadsworth 1764. She died probably about 1776, when he is recorded as having a wife Hannah. He died in 1803, in Enfield.

The children of wife Rebeckah were :

- 277 George, b. May 3, 1766.
- 278 Daniel, b. Dec. 1, 1767; died young.

Child of wife Hannah was :

- 279 Daniel, b. May 23, 1777.

**140 Reuben** (*Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, Oct., 1740. He married Lucy Pease 1763.

The children of Reuben and Lucy (Pease) Perkins were :

- 280 Reuben, b. Nov. 5, 1763.
- 281 Lucy, b. May 28, 1765.

**147 John** (*Enoch*<sup>49</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass; baptized July 20, 1755. He married first, Ruth Lefavour, Dec. 28, 1781. She died about 1784. He married, second, Sarah Ireland. No date of this marriage to be found.

She was born March 23, 1758. She died July 16, 1838, "80-4." He died March 5, 1825. He resided in Rowley, Mass.





Child of John and Ruth (Lefavour) Perkins was :

282 Sally, b. at Ipswich Nov. 16, 1783; m. James Lake.

Children of John and Sarah (Ireland) Perkins were :

283 Polly, b. 1786; m. Benj. Lindsay of Lynnfield.

284 Ruth, b. Feb. 20, 1788; died young.

285 Hezekiah Balch, b. Feb. 20, 1790; m. Lydia Ross.

286 Rebecca, b. Aug. 30, 1792; m. 1st, John Marshall; 2nd, Jacob Harwood; 3rd, Henry Perkins.

287 Robert, b. Aug. 20, 1801; d. May 13, 1867.

288 John, b. June 17, 1805; drowned June 29, 1822.

289 Eunice, b. Dec., 1807; unmarried.

**248 Moses** (*Moses<sup>55</sup>, Thomas<sup>15</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., 1786. He married Sally Smith of Ipswich, Mass., July 16, 1814.

He was a seaman and made his home in Ipswich, Gloucester and Newburyport, from which latter place he went to the Marine Hospital, Boston, where he died about 1826.

Their children were :

290 Harriet, b.; m. Zaccheus Perkins.

291 Mary, b.

292 Moses, b.

293 Sarah, b.

294 Warren, b.

295 William Henry, b.

296 David, b.

297 John, b.

298 Abigail, b.

**249 William** (*Moses<sup>55</sup>, Thomas<sup>15</sup>, Zaccheus<sup>6</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 13, 1789. He married Nancy Andrews of Enfield, N. H., about 1821. She was born July, 1794, and is now (1886) alive and resides in Wilmot, N. H.

He was a farmer.



## Their children were :

- 299 Orrin H., b. June 14, 1822; m. Hannah J. Currier.  
 300 Daniel, b. Jan. 12, 1825; m. Melinda Dow of Wilmot, N. H. He died 1855.  
 301 William Lyman, b. Aug. 15, 1827; m. 1st, Polly Crosby; 2nd, Adelia Ann Chase.  
 302 Susan Robinson, b. Jan. 6, 1830; m. 1st, James S. Dolbear; 2nd, Colliston J. Thomas.  
 303 Cynthia Ann, b. Sept. 22, 1839; unm.; d. May 1, 1858.

**174 John** (*Isaac*<sup>74</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 2, 1746. He married, first, Mehitable Hood Aug., 1772; second, Miriam Smith of Boxford, Dec. 8, 1785. She died in Salem, Mass., May 17, 1807. He died Oct. 22, 1804, aged 60.

He removed from Topsfield to Salem and resided upon Derby's, afterwards Allen's, farm on the "Neck."

## The children of Mehitable were :

- 304 Mehetable, b. 1773; d. Aug. 17, 1802.  
 305 Jesse, b. 1776; bapt. Apr. 12, 1778; d. Oct. 26, 1810.

## Children of Miriam were :

- 306 Henry, b. April, 1787; m. 1st, Lucy Gilbert; 2nd, widow Rebecca Harwood.  
 307 Ebenezer, b. Oct. 20, 1788; went to Vermont.

**176 Robert** (*Isaac*<sup>74</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 26, 1752. He married Mary Emerson of Salem.

The children of Robert and Mary (Emerson) Perkins were :

- 308 Sarah, b.; m. Dudley Perkins of Topsfield.  
 309 Robert, b.  
 310 Enos, b.  
 311 Elise, b.; m. 1st, ————?; 2nd, ———— Kimball.  
 312 Mary, b.; m. ———— Fuller.

**177 Isaac** (*Isaac*<sup>74</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>)



was bapt. in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 11, 1756. He married Olive Phippen of Salem, March 27, 1790. She was born 1767. She died June 14, 1802, at the age of 35 years. Her death was caused by scarlet fever. He married, second, Anna Lee, Feb. 25, 1805.

Isaac Perkins removed from Topsfield with his father and the other members of his family. Bentley says they resided in Derby street, Salem. Both his marriages are recorded in Salem.

No children by either marriage have been found. He was probably a farmer.

**179 Elisha** (*Thomas*<sup>76</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 6, 1753. He married Mercy Kimball of Wenham, Dec. 12, 1776. She was born 1759 and died March 10, 1848, "89 yrs." He died May 20, 1802, "49 yrs." They were married in Wenham, but he was a resident of Ipswich at the time.

Their children were :

313 Dolly, b. July 4, 1778; m. Elisha Perkins.

314 Thomas, b. May 5, 1781; m. Sally Knowlton.

315 Elisha, b. Jan. 18, 1789; m. Sarah Fabens.

316 Mary, b. May 19, 1795; m. Simon Foster.

**181 Moses** (*Moses*<sup>77</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 28, 1754. He married, Hannah Eaton, April 29, 1784. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Lawrence) Eaton, born at Reading, Mass., July 28, 1760, and died about 1835-40. He died in Temple, N.H., Nov. 6, 1806.

He removed from Topsfield to Marblehead about 1780, and probably married his wife there, as we find upon the records of the second church of that town that "Hannah wife of Moses Perkins" was admitted to the church in January, 1785. He returned to Topsfield and asked





to have his taxes remitted for the years he was in Marblehead. He removed to Temple, N. H., between 1790 and 1793 and died there. He was a farmer in Temple.

His children by wife Hannah were :

317 Moses, b. about 1788; m. Betsy Leeson.

318 Thomas, b. Feb. 2, 1790; m. Hannah Kendall.

319 Richard, b. April 29, 1793; d. Oct. 2, 1870; unmarried.

**182 Elijah** (*Moses<sup>77</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 19, 1756. He married Elizabeth Stone of Marblehead May 26, 1782. She was born May 27, 1756, and died July 30, 1835.

He was a resident of Marblehead in 1781-2, but afterwards removed to Salem and resided in Ash street. He died Jan. 24, 1841.

Children of Elijah and Elizabeth (Stone) Perkins were :

320 Mary, b. April 7, 1783; d. Aug. 24, 1870; m. James Lindgard.

321 Betsy, b. Aug. 1, 1784; d. Aug. 26, 1863.

322 Hannah, b. May 13, 1786; d. July 28, 1884; m. Jas. Ropes.

323 Ruth, b. Aug. 12, 1788; d. Oct. 8, 1849; m. John Aaron.

324 Elijah, b. Aug. 25, 1790; d. Aug. 10, 1845.

325 Sally, b. Oct. 25, 1792; d. Sept. 7, 1858; m. Nehemiah Stone.

326 Thomas, b. Sept. 25, 1794; d. Sept. 8, 1875; m. Mary Dustin.

327 Rebecca Darling, b. July 29, 1797; d. May 1, 1869.

**183 Thomas** (*Moses<sup>77</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 2, 1758. He was never married.

He was by trade a cordwainer, and resided in his native town in his early days. At the age of about twenty-two he went to Salem and is said to have shipped on board of a privateer in company with Joseph Peabody, who was afterward his partner in extensive mercantile business by which they amassed large fortunes. He had the



title of a captain and is said at one time to have been the commander of a vessel, but this rests wholly on tradition.

He was a man of the strictest integrity and untiring industry, a sworn enemy to intemperance and idleness; by his enterprise he aided very materially in building up the reputation for Salem, which that place so long enjoyed.

He offered, in his will, a prize to such undergraduate of Harvard College as would write the best essay on the "ill effects of intemperance" and another "on the importance of industrious habits in youth."

He gave, by his last will, the sum of one thousand dollars to the Salem Female Charitable Society and manifested his continued interest in commerce and the welfare of seamen by the munificent gift of the Franklin Building to the Marine Society of Salem. He was for the period of his active life, one of the marked men of his time in the local history of his adopted town, and his memory will be long and gratefully cherished there.

He died in Topsfield, where he spent his last years, Nov. 24, 1830; his remains were interred in the family lot in that town.

**184 David** (*Moses<sup>77</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 7, 1760. He married Rachel Russ. They both died in Temple, N. H.; the date of his death is not known. She died 1843.

He, with his brothers, Moses and Elijah, resided for some time in Marblehead, Mass.; they were taxed there 1781-2, and perhaps after.

He removed to Temple, N. H., about 1789-90, and was a farmer there.

The only child of David and Rachel (Russ) Perkins was:



**185 Daniel** (*Moses<sup>77</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 9, 1769. He married Nabby Balch about 1795.

He was a cabinet-maker by trade and a very eccentric genius. He was familiarly called "Doctor Skee." He died August 6, 1838, "69 yrs." The time of her death not known.

The children of Daniel and Nabby (Balch) Perkins were :

- 329 Nabby Balch, b. July 28, 1796.
- 330 Pamela, b. Jan. 28, 1797; died young.
- 331 Daniel Washington, b. Dec. 19, 1799.
- 332 Fanny, b. Nov. 29, 1801.
- 333 Pamela, b. Sept. 2, 1803.

**186 Annar** (*Moses<sup>77</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 31, 1771. She married Asa Pingree of Rowley, Mass., March 17, 1795.

She died June 9, 1853, "very suddenly," 82 years of age.

He was born June 25, 1770; died April 24, 1834.

Children of Asa and Annar (Perkins) Pingree were :

- David, b. Dec. 31, 1795, in Rowley; m. Ann Maria Kimball of Plaistow, N. H.; d. March 31, 1863, in Salem, Mass. He was mayor of Salem, Mass., 1852.
- Annar, b. June 30, 1797, in Rowley; d. Jan. 27, 1875.
- Mary, b. March 13, 1801; m. Nathan W. Hazen of Andover; d. March 23, 1880.
- Thomas Perkins, b. July 24, 1803, in Georgetown; m. Abigail Garland of Danvers; d. in Wenham, Dec. 29, 1864.
- Asa, b. Feb. 25, 1807, in Bridgton, Me.; m. Catherine Kilborn of Bridgton; d. June 25, 1869.

**187 Sarah** (*Moses<sup>77</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 6, 1773. She married Dominick Moore June 12, 1794.







Their children were :

Mary, b. 1794; m. Wm. Munday; d. 1871, 76 yrs. 10 mos.  
 Sally, b. 1795; m. Luke Towne; d. 1871, 76 years.  
 Lois, b. 1801; m. Benj. C. Orne; d. 1866, 65 yrs. 5 mos.  
 Sophronia, b. 1803; m. Thomas Averill; d. 1874, 70 yrs. 6 mos.  
 Annah, b. 1808; m. Stephen P. Averill; d. 1848, 40 yrs.  
 Eliza, b. ———; m. Charles Adams; she now living.

**192 Jacob** (*Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*,<sup>22</sup> *Elisha*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., March 20, 1764. He removed to Unity, N. H., with his father and others of the family in 1775-6. He married Hannah Chase about 1787. She was born June 17, 1769 and died Sept. —, 1831. He died Dec. 27, 1839.

Concerning Jacob Perkins, his son, the venerable Amos Perkins of Unity, N. H., says :

"He was of a religious turn of mind, united with the Methodists and was considered a prominent pillar of the church.

"I am confident that my father was named for his grandfather and that he was a son or descendant of Thos. Perkins, but of that I am not so certain.

"Seventy-five or eighty years ago my father annually made a journey to Salem with a sleighload of pork, butter, cheese, etc., which he exchanged for salt-fish and other articles—a year's supply—and would invariably stop at Topsfield over Sunday and bring home a lot of *Walnuts* for the children. These we considered a great treat. I planted some of them, one came up, grew and is now a splendid tree and bears bountifully. If I had the tree upon my place I should value it at fifty dollars at least."

Their children were :

334 Joseph, b. Aug. 19, 1788; m. Mary E. Day; d. Apr., 1842.  
 335 Amos, b. Jan. 15, 1790; m. Betsy Moody Dec. 28, 1815; d. March 5, 1885.



- 336 Abel, b. Oct. 10, 1791.
- 337 Jared, b. April 21, 1793.
- 338 Hannah, b. Jan. 1, 1795.
- 339 Lois, b. July 29, 1796; died of consumption 1842; unm.
- 340 John, b. May 15, 1798.
- 341 Lydia, b. July 15, 1800; d. May, 1830.
- 342 Jacob, b. July 29, 1802.
- 343 Anna, b. Jan. 13, 1805; m. Freeman Gee 1836; no children.
- 344 Ruth, b. March 8, 1808; d. in Ohio 1840; was a teacher.
- 345 Elijah, b. May 3, 1810.
- 346 David, { twins; } b. Sept. 24, 1815.
- 347 Daniel, { }

**194 Henry** (*Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was bapt. in Topsfield, Mass., August 23, 1767. He married Mehitable Ladd about 1790. She was born 1770 and died in Unity, Nov. 12, 1829. He died in Unity, April 30, 1837.

He removed from Unity to Middlesex, Vt., where he resided twenty or thirty years, but returned to Unity, and he, with his wife, spent their last days there.

Their children were :

- 348 John, resides in Perkinsville, Vt.
- 349 Asahel, b. went west.
- 350 Joseph, b.; died in Unity, aged 21 years.
- 351 Anna, b.; m. John W. Bisbee; went to Michigan.
- 352 Lucy, b.; m. ——— Littlefield; deceased.

**195 Jabesh** (*Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, April 9, 1769. He married Joanna Ladd. She was a sister to Mehitable Ladd, the wife of his brother, Henry Perkins. She died in Unity, N. H., July 23, 1850. He also died in Unity, N. H., Nov. 16, 1843. They resided twenty or more years in Middlesex, Vt., where his father owned mill property — a sawmill and a gristmill.

They went from Unity to Middlesex, Vt., probably at



the time his brother Henry went there and also returned to Unity, lived upon a part of the homestead of his father, Joseph, where he died.

Their child :

353 A son, name unknown. He removed to California.

**197 Elisha** (*Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, October 11, 1772. He married Nancy Tucker about 1795.

He went to Unity, N. H., and removed about the year 1815 to Derby Creek, in the state of Ohio, and died there about 1830. They had a family of six children—five sons and one daughter, whose present residence is unknown. Elisha lived for a time in North Charlestown, Vt., where his father owned a gristmill.

Their children were :

354 Hiram, b.

355 Eli, b.

356 James, b.

357 A son, ? b.

358 A son, ? b.

359 A daughter, ? b.

**199 Lucy** (*Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., about 1777. She married Benjamin Neal about 1800.

This marriage is said to have given great offence to her father, who, for this cause, disinherited her, but, in 1806, the father being dead, the other heirs, with a true fraternal spirit, came together and amicably settled and divided the estate, both real and personal, equally among them.

They resided in Norwich, Vt., had a family of nine or ten children; their names are not now known to the writer.

[To be continued.]





EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

---

[Continued from page 296, Vol. XXII.]

His will, dated 18 Nov., 1655, proved 30 Sept., 1656, mentions: himself as "intending to take a journey to England," wife Elizabeth and six daughters (unnamed). He brought with him, beside wife Elizabeth, his two sisters; Ann, who married Deacon Thomas Mighill<sup>70</sup> and Faith, who married John Smith<sup>101</sup>. His widow Elizabeth married 24 Feb., 1657-8, Thomas Tenney<sup>108</sup> (see will of Faith, widow of William Law<sup>64</sup>).

Children:

- 79-1 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-3mo., 1640; m. 29 Nov., 1658, Samuel Wooster (Worcester); settled in Bradford.  
79-2 Faith<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-1mo., 1642; m. 26 Feb., 1663-4, Ezekiel Jewett<sup>84-1</sup>.  
79-3 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 22-12mo., 1643; buried 9 Oct., 1663.  
79-4 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-1mo., 1646; m. 26 Feb., 1663-4, John Tenney<sup>102-1</sup>.  
79-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-5mo., 1647; m. ———, John Sawyer<sup>82-3</sup>.  
79-6 Martha<sup>2</sup>, b. 9-8mo., 1649; m. ———, Isaac, son of Anthony Colby of Salisbury. She was living in Amesbury as his widow 23 May, 1727 (Essex Deeds 49: 192); see Essex Probate 4: 78 for will of Isaac Colby.  
79-7 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-12mo., 1651; died soon.

John Parrat said by Savage to have been here 1643. I see no record of him; probably should be John Jarrat.



**80 Deacon John Pearson<sup>1</sup>**, not of the first but a very early settler, probably 1644. He brought with him his wife Dorcas who died 12 Jan., 1702-3.

He was ordained deacon of our church 24 Oct., 1686, and died 22 Dec., 1693.

**Children :**

80-1 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 26-3 mo., 1643; d. in infancy.

80-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 27-10 mo., 1644; m. Mary Packard<sup>82-2</sup>.

80-3 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 17-8 mo., 1646; m. 8 June, 1670, John Hopkinson<sup>49-4</sup>.

80-4 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 29-5 mo., 1648; m. Mary Poore.

80-5 Dorcas<sup>2</sup>, b. 25-2 mo., 1650; seems to have been alive and married 1697. A paper of 1697, on file in Essex Probate, has her name in full but so indistinct I cannot certainly determine the surname. I think it is Bryant.

80-6 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 17-12 mo., 1651; m. 20 Dec., 1671, Samuel Palmer<sup>77-1</sup>.

80-7 Jeremiah<sup>2</sup>, b. 25-8 mo., 1653; m. Priscilla Hazen.

80-8 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 3-3 mo., 1655; buried 10-8 mo., 1655.

80-9 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1656; was of Lothrop's "flower of Essex" and killed by Indians near Hatfield, 25 Aug., 1675.

80-10 Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, b. 6-2 mo., 1658; m. Hannah Thurston.

80-11 Phebe<sup>2</sup>, b. 13 April, 1660; m. 24 Aug., 1682, Timothy Harris<sup>41-6</sup>.

80-12 Stephen<sup>2</sup>, b. \_\_\_\_\_ m. Mary French.

80-13 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 6 May, bapt<sup>2</sup>. 3 June, 1666; buried 16-11 mo., 1666.

**80-4 Capt John Pearson** (*Deacon John<sup>80</sup>*) born 27-10 mo., 1644, married 14 Feb., 1670-1, Mary, daughter of John Pickard<sup>82</sup>. She died 13 April (Chh. R.), 12 April, 1728, in her 77th year (gravestone). He died 12 March, 1722-3 (Chh. R.), in his 79th year (gravestone). His will, dated 16 Nov., 1722, proved 22 April, 1723, men-

---

<sup>1</sup>DEA. JOHN PEARSON came from England to Ipswich, then to Rowley, Mass., in 1643, bringing with him machinery for a fulling-mill, which was the first in this country. Supposing America had no wood that would stand water, he brought cedar posts also. Some of these posts were taken up about 1800 and found in a good state of preservation. He leased a grist-mill of P. Nelson, which his son John subsequently bought. He was sent to the general court in 1678 and seven times after; was also selectman. In 1660 his tax was £15s. 7d. and in 1691 it was £7 15s., the highest but one in Rowley. He married Dorcas—; had thirteen children, and died 1693; his wife died 1703." (Thurston Genealogies page 26.)

<sup>2</sup> The first baptism in the name of Pearson of record here.



tions: wife Mary, who is to be executrix; son Joseph; daughters, Sarah Plummer, Dorcas Hobson, Jane Plummer and Rebecca Dole (Essex Probate 313: 615).

Children:

- 80-14 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. ———, bapt. 7 April, 1672; m. 16 June, 1696, Jonathan Plummer of Newbury, see Coffin's Hist. of Newbury for their children. She died 9 Jan., 1735, in her 63rd year (grave-stone in Byfield Parish).
- 80-15 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Dec., bapt. 6 Dec., 1674; d. 19 Oct., 1694.
- 80-16 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Oct., bapt. 4 Nov., 1677; m. Sarah Walker.
- 80-17 Dorcas<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 March, 1679-80; bapt. 2 May, 1680; m. 7 Sept., 1699, John Hobson<sup>47-5</sup>.
- 80-18 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Aug., bapt. 31 Aug., 1684; m. 31 Dec., 1707, Benjamin Plummer.
- 80-19 Hephzibah<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 April, bapt. 14 April, 1689; died young, probably 1697 (see Court Rec.).
- 80-20 Rebecca<sup>3</sup>, b. 16 March, 1691-2; bapt. 24 April, 1692; m. 2 Feb. 1713-4, William Dole, Jr., of Newbury.

**80-4 Samuel Pearson** (*Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 29-5 mo., 1648; married in Newbury, 6 Dec., 1670, Mary Poore; she died 27 Oct., 1671. He married (2) in Haverhill, 16 April, 1672, Dorcas Johnson of Haverhill.

Child by wife Mary, baptized in our church:

- 80-21 Mercy<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 Oct., bapt. 10 Dec., 1671; m. 24 Jan., 1693-4, James Thurston of Newbury.

Children by wife Dorcas, born in Haverhill:

- 80-22 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 Jan., 1672-3; Administration granted on his estate, 30 Sept., 1709 (Essex Probate 10: 73); he was then styled, "of Newbury."
- 80-23 Salathiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 Aug.; d. 26 Aug., 1674.
- 80-24 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, bapt. in Rowley, 13 May, 1677, and birth entered in Rowley Rec. as of 25 April, 1677.
- 80-25 Peter<sup>3</sup>, b. 13 March, 1678-9; d. 15 May, 1679.
- 80-26 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 March, 1679-80.
- 80-27 James<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Jan., 1681; d. 30 Jan., 1681.





80-28 Stephen<sup>3</sup>, b. 21 April, 1683.

80-29 Peter<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 June, 1686.

80-30 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1688.

No further mention of any of these children has been found by me in any record thus far examined.

**80-7 Jeremiah Pearson** (*Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 25-8mo., 1653; married 21 July, 1681, Priscilla, daughter of Edward Hazen<sup>44</sup>. They were dismissed 15 Jan., 1710, from our church to Newbury (Chh. R.). She died here 25 April, 1752, "aged 88 years late of Newbury." He died in Newbury, 23 Feb., 1736-7. His will, dated 19 March, 1730-1, proved 21 March, 1736-7, mentions: wife Priscilla; son John, who is to have the mill and mill-stream; son Moses; son Jeremiah; son Amos; daughter Priscilla, wife of Nathaniel Mighill; daughter Miriam, wife of Ebenezer Burpee; daughter Hannah, wife of John Downer; the children (unnamed) of daughter Hephzibah Knight, deceased (Essex Probate 322: 18).

Children :

80-31 Priscilla<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 Dec.; bapt. 10 Dec., 1682; m. 3 Oct., 1705, Nathaniel Mighill<sup>70-14</sup>.

80-32 Miriam<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 19 July, 1685; buried 3 Dec., 1689.

80-33 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 April; bapt. 29 April, 1688; d. 18 July, 1690.

80-34 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 April(?); bapt. 6 April, 1690; m. in Stonington, 24 March, 1714, Elizabeth Mix. They lived in Newbury.

80-35 Hephzibah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Dec.(?); bapt. 4 Dec., 1692; m. in Newbury, 14 April, 1715, Richard Knight, jr., of Newbury.

80-36 Miriam<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Feb.; bapt. 10 Feb., 1694-5; m. in Newbury, 15 Dec., 1721, Ebenezer Burpee<sup>19-11</sup>.

80-37 Moses<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 March; bapt. 28 March, 1697; m. in Newbury, 14 Jan., 1719-20, Sarah Titcomb of Newbury; was the first sheriff of Cumberland county where he died in 1778, aged 81 years.

80-38 Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 10 Sept., 1699; m. in Newbury, 10 Nov., 1726, Mary Titcomb of Newbury. She died 18 Aug., 1774, aged 70 years (gravestone in Newburyport). He was



styled "Captain" and died 3 Jan., 1768, "in the 69<sup>th</sup> year of his life" (gravestone in Newburyport).

80-39 Amos<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Jan.; bapt. 11 Jan., 1701-2; m. in Newbury, 8 Dec., 1726, Mary Morse of Newbury.

80-40 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 May; bapt. 21 May, 1704; m. in Newbury, 4 Jan., 1726-7, John Downer of Newbury.

The fourth generation of this family is not given, as they were not identified with Rowley or with Byfield Parish.

**80-10 Benjamin Pearson** (*Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 6-2mo., 1658; married 20 Jan., 1679-80, Hannah, daughter of Daniel Thurston of Newbury. She was born in Rowley, 20 Jan., 1659, and died 24 Aug., 1731. His house was in Byfield Parish, Newbury, and is still occupied by his descendants. (See "Thurston Genealogies", page 26.) He died 16 June, 1731. His will, dated 10 March, 1729-30, proved 28 June, 1731, mentions: wife Hannah; sons, Benjamin, Daniel, Jedidiah, Jonathan, David and Bartholomew; sons-in-law Thomas Colman, John Homes, John Adams, Thomas Plumer and William Tenney; daughter Abigail Brown (Essex Probate 321:304).

Children (the baptisms are from our church record, the births, except the first and fourth, are from Newbury record):

80-41 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 April, 1680; bapt. 3 April, 1681; m. in Newbury, 12 July, 1708, John Homes of Newbury.

80-42 Phebe<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 July; bapt. 3 Sep., 1682; m. — Jan., 1701-2, Thomas Colman<sup>23-3</sup>. "Ms Phebe Colman, wife of Mr Thomas Colman, died June 28, 1754, æt. abt 72 y<sup>s</sup> of languishing illness" (Byf. Chh. R.).

80-43 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Dec., 1684; bapt. 12 April, 1685; m. Widow Mary Dickinson.

80-44 Ruth<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Aug., (County Rec.); bapt. 28 Aug., 1687; m. in Newbury, 18 Dec., 1707, Ensign Thomas Plumer. He died 15 Nov., 1762, aged 79 years. She died 16 Nov., 1736, aged 49½ years.

80-45 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 March, 1688-89; bapt. 14 April, 1689; m. in Newbury, 11 Nov., 1714, Joseph Brown, 3rd, of Newbury.

80-46 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 Aug.; bapt. — Sep., 1690; m. Jane Noyes of Newbury.



- 80-47 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Dec., 1691; bapt.— Jan., 1691-2; m. in Newbury, 17 Nov., 1713, John Adams of Newbury. She died 11 Sept., 1781, in her 90th year.
- 80-48 Jedidiah<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 8 April, 1694; m. Sarah Wood of Boxford.
- 80-49 Mehitabel<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 May; bapt. 23 June, 1695; m. (pub. in Newbury, 3 Sep., 1720) William Tenney. "Mrs. Mehitabel Tenney, the wife of Mr. William Tenney died March 1, 1774, very suddenly, almost 79 years" (Byf. Chh. R.).
- 80-50 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. — Dec., 1699; bapt. 4 Feb., 1699-700; m. Abigail Knight of Newbury.
- 80-51 David<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Jan., 1701-2; m. Jane Noyes of Newbury.
- 80-52 Oliver<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; d. in Newbury 14 Oct., 1720.
- 80-53 Bartholomew<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; m. Sarah Hovey.

**80-12 Stephen Pearson** (*Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) his birth is not of record, but he is mentioned as son in deeds from his father. He married 11 Nov., 1684, Mary French. She died 27 Sept., 1730, "bed-rid many years" (Chh. R.). He died 5 Jan. (Town Record), 25 Jan., 1705-6 (Chh. R.). Administration on his estate was granted 9 March, 1705-6, to his widow Mary (Essex Probate 309: 7). The estate was divided 4 April, 1712, to widow Mary, only son Stephen, daughters Elizabeth, Martha, Mary, Patience and Hephshibah (Essex Probate 310: 421).

Children :

- 80-54 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Aug.; bapt. 30 Aug., 1685; m. 17 Dec., 1707, Aaron Pingry. He died 4 Sept., 1770, aged 87 years (Chh. R.). She died 10 May, 1746.
- 80-55 Stephen<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 June; bapt. 19 June, 1687; m. Hannah Jewett<sup>53-39</sup>.
- 80-56 Martha<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 July; bapt. 7 July, 1689; m. 10 March, 1723-4, Aquila Jewett<sup>54-21</sup>.
- 80-57 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 7 Jan.; bapt. 22 Feb., 1690-1; m. 12 Nov., 1723, Peter Moers.
- 80-58 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Oct.; bapt. 5 Nov., 1693; d. 11 Dec., 1693.
- 80-59 Patience<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 July; bapt. 1 Aug., 1697; m. 28 March, 1722, Timothy Palmer<sup>77-13</sup>.
- 80-60 Hephshibah<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Jan.; bapt. 22 Jan., 1698-9; m. 7 Feb., 1720, Nathaniel Crosby, son of Nathaniel<sup>27-9</sup>.







**80-16 Joseph Pearson** (*Capt. John*<sup>80-2</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 22 Oct., 1677, married 3 June, 1701, Sarah Walker; she died 2 Sept., 1721, "Felo de se, poor Sarah," (Chh. R.). He married (2) in Newbury, 1 Jan., 1722-3, Sarah Hale of Newbury. His home was the homestead of his father at "the mills" in Rowley. He died 19 July, 1753, in his 76th year (gravestone). His widow Sarah married (2) 30 March, 1761, Deacon James Chute of Byfield Parish and as his wife, there died 9 May, 1762, "aged 69 years. Of the Dropsy" (Byfield Chh. R.).

Children by first wife:

80-61 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 May, bapt. 17 May, 1702; m. in Newbury, 12 Dec., 1727, Ruth Hale of Newbury. He succeeded his father in ownership of "the mills;" was captain of our troop of horse; died ———. His will, dated 26 March, 1781, proved, 5 April, 1784, mentions: wife Ruth; son Joseph; son Samuel to have corn and grist mill; son John to have falling mill; daughter Sarah, wife of Enoch Toppen (Essex Probate, 356: 494). Widow Ruth died ———.

80-62 Richard<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 June, bapt. 10 June, 1703; d. 22 March, 1730-1; "a young man" (Chh. R.).

**80-43 Daniel Pearson** (*Benjamin*<sup>80-10</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 25 Dec., 1684; m. in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1708, Mary, widow of James Dickinson<sup>29-12</sup> and daughter of Thomas Wood<sup>116-3</sup>.

Children baptized in Byfield Church:

80-63 Simon<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 13 Nov., 1709; entered on Newbury record as born 7 Nov., 1709 and spelled *Symon*.

80-64 Ephraim<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 25 Nov., 1711, not on Newbury record of births.

**80-46 Capt. Benjamin Pearson** (*Benjamin*<sup>80-10</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 12 Aug., 1690, married, in Newbury, 2 Nov. 1717 (pub. same day), Judith Getchel of Newbury. She died ———. He married (2) in Newbury, 23 June, 1720, Jane Noyes of Newbury. "The widow Jane Pear-



son, Relict of Capt. Benj. Pearson died March 2, 1782, of a languishing & painful disorder. She had been confined for several years. In her 84th year" (Byf. Chh. R.). He had the homestead and mill of his father in Byfield Parish, Newbury; was a member of Byfield Church and captain of the Military Company. "Capt. Benj. Pearson died April 5, 1774, aged 84 years of a languishing disorder" (Byf. Chh. R.).

Children (Births from Newbury Record, baptisms from Byfield Church Record) :

80-65 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 April; bapt. 23 April, 1721; m. in Newbury, 13 Sept., 1743, Jane Woodman. He was styled "Lieut." and died — Aug., 1797 (Byfield Chh. R.). See Essex Probate 365: 353 for his will.

80-66 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, bapt. 28 July, 1723.

80-67 Isaac<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 July, 1725; d. in Newbury, 25 Feb., 1727.

80-68 Isaac<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Oct.; bapt. 10 Nov., 1728; m. in Newbury, 28 Nov., 1751, Sarah Gerrish of Newbury. He was a clothier and miller and moved to Boscawen, N. H., about 1767, where he died 8 March, 1805. He may have had a second or third wife. His mills were inherited by his son Somerby.<sup>5</sup> (Pearson papers.)

80-69 Oliver<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 May, bapt. 16 May, 1731; m. in Newbury, 2 Dec., 1755, Hannah Pearson of Rowley (Newbury return to Rowley under Act of 1857). His intention of marriage 24 April, 1755, is with Hannah Tenney (Rowley Rec.).

80-70 Judith<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Sept., bapt. 23 Sept., 1733.

80-71 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 June, bapt. 13 June, 1736.

80-72 Enoch<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 Jan., 1738; m. 26 Feb., 1761, Betty Whitten (she is recorded as Mary Whiten in the publishment).

80-73 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 1 July, 1741, d. 13 May, 1751, "aged abt. 10 years, of a fever" (Byf. Chh. R.).

**80-84 Jedidiah Pearson** (*Benjamin*<sup>80-10</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) baptized 8 April, 1694; married 13 Feb., 1716-7, Sarah Wood of Boxford.

"The Widow Sarah Pearson, Relict of Jedidiah Pearson, died July 1, 1771, aged 73 years" (Byf. Chh. R.).



He died 16 Nov., 1761, "Aged about 68 years—of a fever sore in his thigh and lingering disorder (Byf. Chh. R.). His home was in the Rowley part of Byfield Parish. His will, dated 13 April, 1758, proved 30 Nov., 1761, mentions: wife Sarah; son Jedidiah; son Daniel; son Jacob who has the real estate and is executor (Essex Probate 338:423).

Children (born in Rowley, baptized in Byfield church):

- 80-74 Jedidiah<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Jan., bapt. 26 Jan., 1717-8; m. 30 Nov., 1743, Rebecca Plumer of Newbury. 31 May, 1757, he belonged to Capt. John Pearson's troop of horse.
- 80-75 Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Oct., bapt. 11 Oct., 1719; m. 11 Nov., 1740, Mary Lull. He died 5 July, 1770, in his 51st year. His will, dated 25 Oct., 1769, proved 30 July, 1770, mentions: wife Mary, who is to have use of all the real estate until son Thomas becomes 21 years of age and to be executrix; sons John; Daniel; and Thomas; daughters Sarah; Martha; Hannah; and Huldah (Essex Probate 346:284). His widow Mary died in Londonderry, 12 Dec., 1774 (Rowley Rec.).
- 80-76 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Jan., bapt. 28 Jan., 1721-2; d. 26 Jun., 1736, in her 15th year (gravestone in Byf. Parish).
- 80-77 Jacob<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Nov., bapt. 26 Nov., 1732; m. in Newbury, 31 May, 1753, Mary Cooper <sup>24-19</sup>. They had children born here and baptized in Byfield Chh.

**80-50 John W. Pearson** (*Benjamin*<sup>80-10</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born — Dec., 1699; married in Newbury 24 Jan., 1722-3, Abigail Knight of Newbury. He was a clothier and miller in Byfield Parish, Newbury, where he died "March 21, 1767—aged 67 years—of the numb Palsey, & fever—" (Byf. Chh. R.). His will, dated 26 Dec., 1760, proved 27 April, 1767, mentions: himself as of Newbury Falls, clothier; wife Abigail; sons Paul and Jonathan; daughter Anna Burbank; daughter Abigail Pearson, unmarried (Essex Probate 343:489).







"Widow Abigail Pearson died Oct<sup>r</sup> 14, 1774. Of the numb palsy &c—Aged 77 years" (Byf. Chh. R.).

Children baptized in Byfield Church :

80-78 Abigail<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 1 Dec., 1723; d. 3 Oct., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-79 Hannah<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 28 Feb., 1724-5; d. 26 Nov., 1726.

80-80 Bethya<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 20 March, 1725-6; d. 20 Aug., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-81 Jonathan<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 10 Dec., 1727; d. 12 Aug., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-82 Hannah<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 20 July, 1729; d. 4 Aug., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-83 A child<sup>d</sup>, bapt. — March, 1730-1; d. 10 April, 1731.

80-84 Phebe<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 8 Oct., 1732; d. 24 Sept., 1736, of throat distemper.

80-85 Paul<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 28 Oct., 1733; m. (pub. in Rowley, 24 April, 1755) Abigail Brown of Rowley. She died 18 July, 1762, "Of a violent Fever a few days after child birth, aged abt 30 years" (Byf. Chh. R.). He m. 2nd, ———, Phebe ———. He died 6 May, 1769, "Of a Consumption, in his 36<sup>th</sup>-Year" (Byf. Chh. R.). His will, dated 28 April, 1769, proved 27 June, 1769, mentions: wife Phebe; "my four children" Bethiah; Phebe; Abraham; and Moses (Essex Probate 345: 420).

80-86 Jonathan<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 27 Feb., 1736-7; m. Abigail Burbank; was a clothier; removed to Epsom, N. H., where he owned mills.

80-87 Ann<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 27 Aug., 1738; m. Gershom Burbank of Bradford.

80-88 Abigail<sup>d</sup>, bapt. 7 Sept., 1740.

**80-51 David Pearson** (*Benjamin*<sup>50-10</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born 28 Jan., 1701-2; married, in Newbury, 31 Oct., 1722, Jane Noyes of Newbury. "Jane Pearson, the Wife of David Pearson died July 8, 1773, almost 69 years, of a "languishing Disorder" (Byf. Chh. R.).

"Mr David Pearson died August 1<sup>st</sup> 1778. Of the Stone, a large one being taken from him after his death. In y<sup>e</sup> 77<sup>th</sup> year of his age" (Byf. Chh. R.). His will, dated 14 Jan., 1775, proved 7 Sept., 1778, mentions: "My live sons," David, Solomon, Noyes, Reuben, Na-



thaniel; "only daughter" Judith (Essex Probate 353: 203). He lived in Rowley until about 1730, when he moved to Newbury. In early life he was a blacksmith, but afterwards was styled in deeds "miller."

Children (baptisms from Byfield Church Records):

80-89 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 May; bapt. 7 June, 1724.

80-90 Molly<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 July; bapt. 31 July, 1726.

80-91 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 Aug.; bapt. 25 Aug., 1728 (entered also on Newbury Rec.); m. Sarah Danforth. They were the parents of the Rev. *Eliphalet Pearson*<sup>5</sup>, LL.D., who was baptized in Byfield Church 14 June, 1752, and was graduated at Harvard College 1773. "Sarah, wife of David Pearson, died — August, 1788" (Byf. Chh. R.).

80-92 Judith<sup>4</sup>, b., in Newbury, 25 Nov., 1733.

80-93 Solomon<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 6 Aug., 1738; m. in Newbury, 28 March, 1765, Elizabeth Searle.

80-94 Noyes<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 March, 1741; m. 28 Aug., 1764, Hannah Adams. They lived in Rowley. He died 25 July, 1805. She died 24 March, 1822, of a fever, aged 75 years.

80-95 Reuben<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 April, 1743; m. in Newbury, 5 Feb., 1765, Elizabeth Pearson, daughter of Moses<sup>80-107</sup>. They lived in Rowley. He died 21 Feb., 1823, aged 80 years. She died ———.

80-96 Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 15 March, 1746-7.

And perhaps others who died in infancy.

**80-53 Bartholomew Pearson** (*Benjamin*<sup>80-10</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>) born probably in Byfield, Newbury, and probably about 1706; his birth is not of record, but he is mentioned in his father's will as son. He married in Newbury, 9 Dec., 1726, Sarah Hovey of Rowley. She died ———. He married (2) in Newbury, 25 May, 1737, Love Boynton of Bradford. She died ———. He married (3), 3 Nov., 1763, Lydia Randall of Lunenburg (Winchendon Town Rec.).

His home was in Byfield Parish, Newbury, until about 1746, when he removed to Shrewsbury, where he built a



mill. In 1759, he removed to Winchendon, Mass., and built the first mill on Miller's River. (Pearson Papers.)

Children by wife Sarah (baptisms from Byfield Church Records) :

80-97 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 22 Oct., 1727.

80-98 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 5 April, 1730.

80-99 Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 12 Nov., 1732.

80-100 Bartholomew<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 June, 1735.

Children by wife Love :

80-101 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 19 March, 1737-8.

80-102 Richard<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 Feb., 1739-40.

80-103 Phebe<sup>4</sup>, bapt. — May, 1742.

80-104 Love<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 17 Nov., 1745.

**80-55 Stephen Pearson** (*Stephen*<sup>50-12</sup>, *Deacon John*<sup>80</sup>,) born 9 June, 1687; m. 27 Feb., 1710-1, Hannah, daughter of Jeremiah Jewett<sup>55-10</sup>. "The Widow Hannah Pearson Relict of Lieut. Stephen Pearson died March 3, 1773. In her 83d year. Of the numb palsy — buried at Rowley" (Byfield Chh. R.).

"Lieut. Stephen Pearson dy'd March 18, 1772, in his 85th or 86th year, he had been confined some years by a bad humor in one of his legs. He was buried at Rowley, 1st Parish" (Byfield Chh. R.). His will, dated 27 Nov. 1764, proved 28 April, 1772, mentions: wife Hannah; son Jonathan; son Moses; son Jeremiah, who has the homestead and is executor; dau. Hannah Swasey; dau. Mary Jeffries; dau. Sarah Dole; dau. Patience Pearson, unm. (Essex Probate 347: 394).

Children :

80-105 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 May, 1712 (no baptism); m. (pub. 30 June, 1735), Samuel Swasey of Newbury.

80-106 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 24 Feb.; bapt. — March, 1713-4; m. 16 April, 1740, Sarah Longfellow, daughter of Stephen Longfellow of Byfield Parish, Newbury, where she was baptized 15 Jan., 1720-1. They settled in Ipswich (Rowley Parish) about 1750.







The farm is still owned by their descendants. He died in Ipswich 16 Jan., 1796, "quite aged" (Rowley Rec.). She died 17 July, 1803, aged 83 years (Rowley Rec.). Both buried in Rowley. His will, dated 9 Feb., 1790, proved 2 Feb., 1796, mentions: wife Sarah; son Mark; heirs of son Amos, dec'd; son Jonathan; son Nathan; son Stephen; daughters Anna Palmer; Hannah Jewett; Sarah<sup>3</sup> Payson; Elizabeth Brown; Tabitha Pickard; grand-daughter Abigail Bradstreet (Essex Probate 364:289).

- 80-107 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 18 March, 1715-6; m. in Newbury, 1 Jan., 1738-9, Sarah Greenleaf of Newbury. Their children were baptized in Byfield Parish. "Sarah wife of Moses Pearson died August 1792" (Byf. Chh. R.). "Moses Pearson died 1794" (Byf. Chh. R.).
- 80-108 Amos<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 March; bapt. 23 March, 1717-8; m. in Newbury, 2 Feb., 1747, Bethiah Wallingford of Rowley. He died 9 March, 1748-9, "suddenly. A man under 30 years of age" (Byf. Chh. R.). His widow Bethiah m. (2) in Newbury, 14 Nov., 1749, Samuel Duty, Jun. of Newbury and as his widow, m. (3) in Newbury, 15 March, 1759, Ezra Clough.
- 80-109 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 May; bapt. 8 May, 1720. The mother of the illegitimate children: *James Pearson*, b. 1 June, 1739; bapt. 14 Sept., 1740, and *Ruth Duty Pearson*, bapt. 25 Sept., 1743.
- 80-110 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 10 March, 1722-3; d. 28 March, 1723.
- 80-111 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 June; bapt. 21 June, 1724; m. 24 Nov., 1748, Stephen Dole.
- 80-112 Stephen<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Oct.; bapt. 30 Oct., 1726; m. 26 Dec., 1750, Hannah Smith. "Stephen Pearson Jun<sup>r</sup> died Dec<sup>r</sup> 28, 1751. Aged about 25 years, of Consumption, buried at Rowley" (Byfield Chh. R.). His widow Hannah m. 2nd, 8 Feb., 1753, Capt. Edward Payson. She died 19 Dec., 1784, aged 54 years (gravestone).
- 80-113 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 13 April, 1729; m. in Newbury, 4 July, 1754, Elizabeth Coomes of Newbury.
- 80-114 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; bapt. 29 Aug., 1731; not mentioned in her father's will, 1764.
- 80-115 Patience<sup>4</sup>, no record of birth or baptism, mentioned in her father's will, 1764. "Patience Pearson died June 1, 1819, aged 90 years, of old age in the almshouse" (Rowley Rec.).

<sup>3</sup> This Sarah was the widow of Humphrey Hobson Richards before she married Capt. Edward Payson. The story of her life and the lives of two of her children was often told by aged people in my childhood and is not forgotten.



## A SKETCH OF THE MUSICAL SOCIETIES OF SALEM.

---

BY GEORGE M. WHIPPLE.

---

CONSIDERABLE attention appears to have been paid to music in and near Salem previous to the year 1800, and a somewhat extensive musical organization, known as the Essex Musical Association, was formed in 1797. It was composed of the vocal musicians of Essex County, and held annual festivals or meetings for rehearsal, and probably for public performances in various parts of the county. Samuel Holyoke, of Boxford, the then distinguished composer of sacred music, was a prominent member of this association. There may have been other societies of similar character, but we find no account of them. Music, more particularly vocal music, was taught in Salem as early as 1772<sup>1</sup>, and perhaps before that time.

The earliest record of any musical organization in Salem dignified by the name of a *society* appears in Oc-

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1772, Robert and George Verat gave lessons in singing.

In the same year, according to Felt's Annals, Benjamin Williams and Samuel Wadsworth propose to open a singing school.

In 1773, Mr. Munson taught singing in Assembly Hall.

In 1783, Rev. Mr. Law opened a singing school in the chamber of the Brick schoolhouse.\*

In 1790, a concert of sacred music was given in St. Peter's Church.

In 1793, Levi Marcy taught singing.

\*This schoolhouse stood on School street (now Washington), near the junction of Washington and Federal. It was removed to give place to the Court House, which stood on the same spot. In 1859, the Court House was taken down to accommodate the Eastern Railroad in building the tunnel.



tober, 1814, when the *Essex South Musical Society* was formed. Its conductor was Isaac Flagg of Beverly.

It was composed of the ministers and gentlemen of the different congregational societies of the county, including the "Salem Association." The society was organized for the performance of sacred music and numbered about sixty members. It continued six years, giving ten public performances, at some of which were addresses on sacred music.

In the Salem Gazette of May 6, 1817, there appears a notice of a quarterly meeting of the society, at "Rev. Mr Walkers meeting house in Danvers." The editor adds "This body has done much towards the improvement of psalmody."

In the Gazette of May 1, 1818: "A quarterly meeting is announced to be held at Rev. Mr. Abbott's Meeting House at 2 o'clock P. M."

May 19, 1818, a notice appears that "the Soc'y will meet at the North Meeting House next Thursday at 2 P. M., and perform many select pieces of the first composers. The Rev. Mr. Carlisle will deliver an address, adapted to the occasion." From an editorial notice in the Gazette of May 22, we quote the following: "The singing was felt by all to be excellent, and Mr. Cooper's touches on the organ exceeded anything which we have

In the same year the Salem Gazette of August 13, notices "a performance of a variety of Psalm tunes and anthems by a large choir of singers" at the Tabernacle Church.

In 1801, Samuel Dewey opened a singing school in the vestry on Marlborough street (now Federal, between North and Washington).

In 1803, singing was taught by Samuel Holyoke.

In 1805, a singing school was announced "free to Rev. Mr. Hopkins' society."

In 1815, sacred music was taught by Pomroy & Danforth.

In the same year, Jonathan Cushing had a singing school in Central Building.

In 1820, D. A. Poor taught singing in the Tabernacle vestry, and Joseph W. Carey, a singing school in the Baptist vestry.

In 1821, Henry Hubon opened a singing school in the Commercial schoolroom, County street (now Federal), between Washington and St. Peter.







words to describe. His *thunder* was an admirable imitation of the thunder of the heavens and astonished many of the auditors who were not prepared for the peal."

This Society applied to the Legislature for an Act of Incorporation, to enable it to hold real estate, and build a music hall; but Gov. Lincoln vetoed the Act, passed by both houses, on the ground that it was not expedient to incorporate institutions of so limited a public benefit.

The last concert of the society was given November 20, 1829, in the Tabernacle church. The program was from Haydn, Handel, Jackson and Stevenson. Webbe's "When winds breathe soft" was sung. Tickets were 50 cents each. This performance was not well attended and embarrassments of a pecuniary nature seem to have brought this useful but poorly appreciated society to its end, as it was dissolved in December of the same year. A correspondent in a communication to the Salem Gazette, Nov. 24, 1829, refers to the performance as one of great excellence, and praises the very creditable organ playing by Miss Mallet.

In 1817, the Handel Society was formed. The first concert was given in Salem at the Universalist Meeting House, May 7, 1817. The program comprised duets, trios and choruses, mostly by Handel. Tickets for this concert were advertised as for sale at Cushing and Appleton's, Samuel West's and Henry Whipple's bookstores, and at the bar of the Essex Coffee House. Price twenty-five cents each.

A second concert was given by this society, Dec. 25, of the same year, at the Baptist Meeting House. It was called an Oratorio concert. The music performed was by Handel, Mozart, Shaw, Avison, Luther and Haydn. From an advertisement, we find that tickets were thirty-seven and one-half cents each. The house opened at five o'clock P. M. Performance commenced at 6.



Another concert was given June 15, 1818, at the Rev. Mr. Bolles' Meeting House, celebrating the first anniversary of the formation of the society. The program was similar in character to the one above mentioned.

This society continued about three years.

In 1821, the Haydn Society was formed. The only notice of this society we find in Felt's Annals, as follows: "It exerted a beneficial influence on the singing of our religious congregations."

In 1825, the Mozart Association was organized. The object of the society was stated to be "The general improvement of the science of music, with an ultimate reference to the music of our churches."

This society appears to have been thoroughly organized, and had, we judge, a substantial social following. We copy from the Salem Gazette of May 13, 1825, a list of officers as then published:

Hon. John Pickering, LL.D., President.

Mr. Henry K. Oliver, Vice President.

Mr. Edwin Jocelyn, Secretary.

Solomon S. Whipple, Esq., Treasurer.

Trustees.

Hon. Leverett Saltonstall.

Theodore Eames, Esq.

Col. Horatio Perry.

Capt. William Kimball.

Mr. Henry Hubon.

The society continued six years. Its place of meeting at one time was Marshall Pratt's room in the Peele building, corner of Essex and Sewall streets.

The greatest difficulty the society encountered, said the late H. K. Oliver, to whom I am indebted for a portion of the information regarding the Mozart Society, was the then scarcity of treble voices; there were very few



in town. The alto part was sung by men: Messrs. S. Stillman West, Albert G. Barker, S. B. Buttrick, and John Parnell singing this part. About this time, Miss Mallet (afterwards Mrs. Henry Lemon) removed from Boston to Salem, and having a soprano voice of great power and sweetness, proved a decided acquisition to the musical organizations of the place. This lady was the prominent soprano singer of Salem for many years.

In 1829 a few gentlemen of this city held weekly meetings for the practice of instrumental music and also for the enjoyment of social intercourse. Henry K. Oliver, Chas. Lawrence and George Peabody were the principal performers, assisted frequently by foreign gentlemen who, as agents of European commission houses, resided in Salem, in the days of her commercial importance, and who were generally accomplished amateurs in music.

At the close of the Salem Theatre, Joseph A. Keller, the leader of its orchestra, decided to remain in Salem as a teacher of music and joined the association. B. F. Bugard shortly after became a member, which completed a quintet, and gave more permanence to the organization.

Charles Lawrence<sup>2</sup> played the flute, George Peabody, first violin, Joseph A. Keller,<sup>3</sup> second violin, B. F. Bugard,<sup>4</sup> viola, and Henry K. Oliver, violoncello.

---

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Lawrence was a remarkably fine flute player, probably one of the best in the country at this time. He was the senior member of this organization.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Keller, a German, was a highly gifted musician. After several years of successful teaching in Salem, he removed to Boston, and was appointed by Doctor Howe, teacher of music at the Asylum for the Blind.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. Bugard was a Frenchman, a confectioner in the employ of John Simon. As he appeared intelligent and capable, he was advised by Messrs. Oliver and Peabody to turn his attention to books with reference to preparing himself to teach French. In less than three months he had a large number of scholars and soon removed to Providence, and was appointed teacher of French in Brown University.

He was the author of Bugard's French Grammar, which was dedicated to







Music suitable for these instruments was imported from Europe. Meetings were usually held in private houses, but concerts were sometimes given at Hamilton Hall, on which occasions additional performers were obtained from the orchestra of the Boston Theatre.

In 1832 we find a new departure in the style of music, and from the more serious and sombre, though not less valuable compositions of sacred music, a lighter style by modern composers, makes its way to the front. English glees and madrigals are becoming popular. In this year the Salem Glee Club was formed. Like its predecessor, the Mozart Association, the new club appears to have been systematically organized and to have started in life with a strong social element in its favor.

It became quite famous, and in its best days had considerably more than a local reputation. It is doubtful if any other organization of its class had a more extensive or valuable musical library, which embraced many fine compositions, both printed and in manuscript. A large number of musical works were imported expressly for the club by Henry Whipple, then a bookseller in Salem. Most of the music was written for male voices, and the club was fortunate in having the aid and services of S. Stillman West a resident of Salem, who had a remarkably pure alto voice, of a quality quite unusual and exceptional.

The Club was organized October, 1832, at the house of Mr. John Chadwick. A committee consisting of John Chadwick, H. K. Oliver and Charles Lawrence, was chosen to make arrangements for forming the club and to

---

Henry W. Longfellow, and soon became a text book in the high schools and academies throughout the land. While in Providence, he studied medicine, and on receiving a degree of M. D. embarked for one of the West India Islands, where his success in his profession enabled him, in a few years, to send to his birthplace in France a sum of money to be used for public instruction.



nominate a list of officers ; subsequently the following persons were elected : Henry K. Oliver, 1st Director ; William Kimball, 2nd Director ; William P. Peirce, Secretary and Treasurer ; Joseph A. Keller, Pianist.

The first concert of the club was given April 8, 1833, at Mr. Oliver's schoolhouse in Federal St. No tickets were sold, the families and friends of the members comprising the audience. These gratuitous concerts were continued during the whole existence of the club, the program being varied occasionally by an instrumental quartet or quintet.

Great care was exercised in the selection of music, and only compositions of the better class were admitted. Its library of some fifty or more volumes comprised the works of Horsley, Calcott, Mornington, Spofforth, Bishop, Webbe, Attwood, Walmesley and Stevenson.

During the later years of the club's existence, compositions for mixed voices were used, rendering ladies' voices necessary. Mrs. Henry Lemon, Miss Elizabeth Donaldson, Mrs. Wm. H. Prince (formerly Miss Parker), the Misses Swan, the Misses Wallis and Miss Very were made members.

The following is a copy verbatim of a program of a public night of the Club in 1837 at Lyceum Hall, Salem. It serves to show the character and style of music performed.

#### SOIRÉE MUSICALE.

##### SALEM GLEE CLUB.

###### PART I.

1 Who first will strike the deer?	Chorus	Bishop
2 The shepherd's cot	Trio	Welch
3 Thou, thou reign'st in this bosom	Duett	German
4 Behold, how brightly	Chorus	Auber
5 Blow, gentle gales	Trio	Bishop
6 Sleep, gentle lady	Quartette	"
7 Far from home and all its pleasures	Chorus	"
8 Foresters sound the cheerful horn	"	"



## PART II.

1 With hawk and hound	Chorus	Bishop
2 Hark, the Curfew's solemn sound	Trio	Attwood
3 When a little farm we keep	Duett	Mazzinghi
4 The Tiger crouches in the wood	Quartette	Bishop
5 The vales are smoking	"	Von Weber
6 Cold is Cadwallo's tongue	Chorus	Horsley
7 Give me a cup	Trio	Bishop
8 Hail, smiling morn	Chorus	Spofforth

The meetings of the club were well attended and much enjoyed, the social element being largely cultivated.

The following persons were active members of the club.

H. K. Oliver,	Charles Lawrence,
S. W. Stickney,	Wm. Mickletfield,
Wm. Brown, Jr.,	Charles G. Page,
Wm. Kimball,	Warwick Palfray, Jr.,
John Chadwick,	Charles K. Whipple,
Joseph Hale,	Stephen Driver, Jr.
John Parnell,	Joseph Monds,
Caleb Foote,	George Peirce, Jr.,
Rufus Morse,	Luther Upton,
Aug. J. Archer,	W. P. Peirce,
John F. Fellows,	W. H. Prince,
S. Stillman West,	B. F. Baker,
Ezra Osborn,	A. L. Peirson,
John W. Downing,	B. Whitmore.

The following were among the honorary members :

Elisha Mack,	John G. King,
John Norris,	Samuel Symonds,
Wm. A. Lander,	Leverett Saltonstall,
J. G. Sprague,	Rufus Choate,
J. W. Johnson,	S. R. Hodges,
P. I. Farnham,	Wm. Sutton,
S. P. Webb,	Lowell Mason,
E. H. Payson,	John Harris Jewett,
W. P. Richardson,	A. L. Peirson,
Chas. G. Putnam,	J. C. Perkins,
Albert Thorndike,	Thomas Downing,
	Jos. A. Keller.





The Records of the club, now in the possession of the Essex Institute, were carefully kept. The music performed was recorded, and the name of each person taking part was noted. The by-laws were strict; at rehearsals there were two roll-calls, one at seven and a half o'clock and one at nine and a half, and members absent were fined. No whispering or conversation were allowed. "No refreshments or strong liquors" were to be provided at the meetings, though this requirement appears to have been overlooked at times, as the following quotation from the record of a meeting, Nov. 15, 1833, shows. "The club met at—domicile. During the evening sundry misdemeanors were committed by several members of the club. The culprits were seen by more than one, eagerly devouring oysters, and smelling significantly of several glasses of wine. As far as has been ascertained they met with heartburn and nightmare,—just retribution." In 1833, the club presented to Joseph A. Keller an esteemed and valuable member, a purse of fifty dollars.

In 1837, "an elegant supper was provided for the club at the Mansion House by Wm. P. Peirce, Esq., who soon after sailed for Manila."

The closing records are found in November, 1845, though the organization was continued some years later. At the dissolution of the club, its valuable library naturally fell into the hands of General Oliver, who presented it to the Harvard Musical Association of Boston, in whose library it now remains.

[To be continued.]



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXIII. APR., MAY, JUNE, 1886. Nos. 4, 5, 6.

---

### SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 16, Vol. XXIII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Glover,	Oct., 1788	(N.)	———	of——				
	11 Apr., 1779	(T.)	Anna	" Ephraim and Martha.				
	" "	"	Sarah	" " "	"	"	"	"
	" "	"	Susa	" " "	"	"	"	"
	" "	"	Ephraim	" " "	"	"	"	"
	13 Jun., 1779	"	Richard	" " and Martha.				
Godshall,	28 Mch., 1790	(Ep.)	William	of William and wife.				
	6 May, 1792	"	Charles	" " " "				
Godshell,	12 Jan., 1794	"	Richard Grasen	" " " "				
	15 Mch., 1795	"	Mary	" " " "				
Godshall,	1 Jul., 1798	"	Charles	" " " "				
	10 Aug., 1800	"	Lucy Ann of Capt.	and wife. P.				
Goldsmith,	9 Oct., 1768	(F.)	Sarah	of Isaac.				
	17 Dec., 1769	"	William	" "				
Gombez,	19 May, 1799	(Ep.)	Emmanuel of	Emmanuel and wife. P.				
	7 Sep., 1800	"	Nancy, wife of	" "				
	" "	"	Joseph, son	" "				
Goodale,	30 Jun., 1751	(T.)	Mary	of Joshua and Anna.				
	17 " 1753	"	Joshua	" " " "				
	21 Mch., 1756	"	Thankful	" " " "				
	15 Oct., 1759	"	Anna	" " " "				
	27 Sep., 1772	"	Francis Cabbot of	Nathan and Mary.				
	5 Oct., 1777	(N.)	Nathan	" "				



Goodale,	29 Nov.,	1778 (S.)	Joshua	of Joshua and Mary.
	" "	" "	Anna	" " " "
	26 Jun.,	1780	Polly	" " " "
	3 Feb.,	1782	Lydia	" " " "
	12 Dec.,	1784	Mary	" " " "
	16 "	1787	Thankful	" " " "
	19 Sep.,	1790	Hannah	" " " "
	22 "	1793	Martha	" " " "
	20 "	1798 (Ep.)	Cato 14, child of Cato Foster. neg. P.	
	" "	" "	Sally 7, " " " " " "	
Goodew,	5 Dec.,	1742	Ebenezer, s. of ——— and wife.	
Goodyew,	21 Jul.,	1745	Zechariah " ——— " "	
Goodhue,	19 "	1747 (T.)	Daniel of Benj'n and Martha (Rev. Mr. Hobby.)	
	25 Sep.,	1748	Benjamin of Benjamin and Martha.	
	10 Mch.,	1750	Martha " " " "	
Goodhew,	26 Nov.,	1769	Benjamin of Stephen and Martha.	
	14 Feb.,	1770	Martha " " " "	
Goodhue,	15 Jul.,	1792 (F.)	Sally of Abner and Betsey.	
	Sep.,	1797	James Bott of Abner and Frances.	
	12 Jan.,	1800	Abner " " " "	
	2 Mch.,	1777 (N.)	Dorothy of Jonathan.	
	15 "	1778	William of William.	
	3 Jan.,	1779	Frances, daughter of Benjamin.	
	Jul.,	1780	Sarah " "	
	"	1781	Mary " "	
	Jun.,	1783	Jonathan " "	
	28 Mch.,	1785	Benjamin " "	
	Apr.,	1787	Martha Hardy " "	
	Sep.,	1789	Stephen " "	
	24 Jul.,	1791	Hannah " "	
	28 Mch.,	1790 (S.)	William of Samuel and Sally.	
	" "	" "	Sally " " " "	
	" "	" "	Samuel " " " "	
	" "	" "	Moses " " " "	
	14 Oct.,	1792	(Beria?) " " " "	
	26 Jul.,	1795	Abigail " " " "	
	2 Dec.,	1800	Nancy " " " "	
Gool,	27 Nov.,	1774 (F.)	Andrew of Mr. John.	
Gordon,	20 Feb.,	1757 (Ep.)	Simon of Simon.	
	10 Dec.,	1758	" " " "	
	7 Apl.,	1782 (T.)	Peggy of James and Margaret.	
Gould,	5 Aug.,	1759	John Phyps of Nchemiah and Mary.	
	11 Jan.,	1761	Anna " " " "	
	15 Mch.,	" "	James Wood of Nath'l and Rebecca.	





Gould,	16 Oct., 1763 (T).	John	of Nath'l and Rebecca.
	6 Apl., 1766	Thomas	" " " "
	24 Sep., 1769	Joseph	" " " "
	4 Oct., 1772	Elizabeth	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1774	Rebecca	" " " "
	14 Aug., 1768 (F.)	Josiah	of Josiah.
	" " " "	James	" "
	5 Jun., 1785	John	of Nathaniel and Mary.
	8 Dec., 1793	Sally	of Sarah.
	" " " "	Benjamin	" "
	" " " "	William	" "
	19 Jul., 1795	Betsy Neal	of William and Sarah.
	Aug., 1786 (N.)		of James.
	1 Mch., 1789	Elizabeth	" "
	12 Jul., 1790 (Ep.)	Patty	of Jonathan, 9. P
	" " " "	Nancy	" " 6.
Gover,	20 Apr., 1765 (Ep.)	Robert	of Robert.
	11 Aug., 1771	Mary Hebbut	" "
	Jul., 1786 (N.)	Robert	" "
	Aug., " "	Bethiah	" "
Gowen,	25 Feb., 1759 (Ep.)	Abigail	of Charles.
	20 Sep., 1761	Ann	" "
	2 Jan., 1783	Naby	" "
Grafton,	16 Aug., 1767 (F.)	Gilman	of Capt. Joseph.
	14 Jun., 1778 (N.)	Joshua	of Joshua.
	Apl., 1782	Joseph	" "
	Mch., 1780	Suckey	" "
	Feb., 1784	Mary	" "
	25 Jan., 1791 (Ep.)	George	of Woodbridge and Patience.
	23 Sep., 1792	William	" " " "
	13 Jul., 1794	Anna Foussat	of Capt. Woodridge and Patience.
Grant,	2 Apr., 1797	Eliza Woodbridge	of Woodridge & w.
	13 " 1755 (T.)	Mary	of Francis and Mary.
	10 " 1757	Anna	of Francis, Jr., and Mary.
	24 Jun., 1759	Sarah	" " " " "
	20 Sep., 1761	Elizabeth	" " " " "
	Jan., 1766 (F.)	daughter	of Mr. James.
	17 " 1768	Hannah	" " "
	29 Mch., 1767	Elizabeth	of Samuel.
	20 Aug., 1769 (Ep.)	Joshua Hicks	of James.
	30 Sep., 1770	James	" "
	22 Nov., 1772	Patty,	daughter " "
	13 " 1763 (T.)	Sarah	of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	27 Sep., 1772	Samuel	" " " "



Gray,	17 Feb., 1739-40 (Ep.)	Jonathan of Robert and Mary.			
	24 Jul., 1743 (Ep.)	John	of John and Rachel.		
	6 Oct., 1745	" Sarah	"	"	"
Grey,	4 Sep., 1748	" Susanna	of John.		
	20 Feb., 1757	" James	of ———.		
Gray,	13 Oct., 1771	" Lydia	of William.		
	9 " 1774	" William	"	"	
	10 Apl., 1785	" Ephraim	of Anna Pendergrass.		
	13 May, 1787	" Eliphalet	of John and Bulah. <sup>1</sup>		
	" " " "	" John	"	"	"
	" " " "	" Frederick	"	"	"
	" " " "	" Uriah Holt	"	"	"
	" " " "	" Susanna Wright	"	"	"
	" " " "	" Olive	"	"	"
	1 Jan., 1800	" Wm. Morland	of Wm. Shepard & W. P.		
	23 Dec., 1753 (T.)	Sarah of William and Sarah.			
	25 Jan., 1761	" John	of William and Sarah.		
	9 Oct., 1763	" Richard Mattoon	"	"	"
	1 Aug., 1773	" William	of William and Susanna.		
	29 Dec., 1776	" Sally	"	"	"
	10 May, 1778	" John	"	4th	"
	11 Sep., 1768 (F.)	Sarah.			
	9 Apl., 1769	" Mary,	widow of Benjamin.		
	" " " "	" Andross,	æt. 15 of said widow.		
	" " " "	" Elizabeth,	" 10	"	"
	" " " "	" Benjamin,	" 8	"	"
	" " " "	" Rebecca,	" 6	"	"
	22 Aug. 1784	" Henry	of William and Eliz.		
	5 Feb., 1786	" Lidia Maria	"	"	"
	18 Apl., 1787	" Eliza	"	"	"
	4 Jan., 1789	" Lucia	"	"	"
	26 Sept., 1790	" Francis Calley	"	"	"
	19 Jan., 1794	" John Chipman	"	"	"
	15 Jan., 1797	" Ward	"	"	"
	4 Aug., 1788	" Lydia	of Samuel and Anna.		
	2 " 1789	" Anna	"	"	"
	5 Jun., 1791	" Sarah	"	"	"
	16 Sep., 1792	" Samuel Calley	"	"	"
	7 Sep., 1794	" Mary	"	"	"
	8 Apl., 1797	" Catherine	"	"	"
	23 Aug., 1778 (N.)	Three children of William.			
Grey,	20 Aug., 1780	" Benjamin	"	"	
	Oct., 1785	" Sally	"	"	

<sup>1</sup> (Andover.)



Gray,	Feb., 1784	(N.)	Ebenezer of William.
	Nov., 1785	"	William, adult.
	22 Jun., 1792	"	Samuel of S.
	19 Feb., "	"	Sally Ropes of Samuel.
	" " "	"	Robert " " "
	Aug., 1793	"	of Samuel.
	16 Dec., 1798	"	Sally Ropes of Samuel.
	13 Jul., 1800	"	William " ———
	" " "	"	Mary " ———
	26 Mar., 1797	(E.)	John of John and Eliz.
Green,	" " "	"	Eliza " " " "
	13 May, 1792	(Ep.)	Amos, adult.
	" Aug., 1797	(F.)	Polly, of Jno. and Patty.
	6 Oct., "	"	Betsy, 8, " " " "
	" " "	"	Samuel, } twins, 23 " " " "
	" " "	"	Nathan, }
Griffith,	20 Jun., 1756	(T.)	Elizabeth of widow Elizabeth.
Gross,	Sep., 1786	(N.)	a child.
Groce,	22 Feb., 1789	"	Theophilus of Obediah.
Gross,	4 Nov., 1792	"	Sophia " "
Groce,	28 Dec., 1794	"	Levi " "
	" " "	"	Lydia, " "
Groves,	26 Nov., 1797	(E.)	Eliza of Thomas and Tabitha.
	11 May, 1800	"	Thomas " " " "
Gualhere,	22 Aug., 1747	(Ep.)	Mary of Lewis.
Guilford,	5 Feb., 1758	"	Mary of Joseph.
	27 Jul., 1760	"	Elizabeth " "
	5 Feb., 1764	"	Sarah " "
Gunnison,	16 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Samuel of John and Susannah.
	13 May, 1787	"	" " " " "
	19 Apr., 1789	"	Elisha " " " "
	31 Jul., 1791	"	William " " " "
	10 Jan., 1790	"	Elisha of Elisha and Mary.
	" " "	"	" " " " "
Gwinn,	7 Oct., 1792	(S.)	Thaddeus.
	9 Jun., 1793	"	Rachel of Thaddeus and Mercy.
	" " "	"	Abigail " " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah " " " "
	" " "	"	Josiah " " " "
	22 " 1794	"	Clarissa of Thaddeus and Mercy.
	25 Sep., 1796	"	James " " " "
	" Mch., 1798	"	William " " " "
Hadley, Hagar,	16 Aug., 1801	"	Edward " " " "
	6 Feb., 1774	(T.)	Rachel.
	Dec., 1781	"	Diana and her two children. Pompey and Molly w. of Silas Ground.





Hagathy,	20 May, 1782	(Ep.)	Mary of Capt. H——
Hagathie,	30 Mch., 1783	"	Sarah of Jeremiah and wife.
Haines,	17 " 1754	"	Hannah of Quilly.
Hale,	7 Dec., 1766	"	Sarah of John.
	14 Oct., 1770	"	John " "
Hall,	15 " 1777	"	Jacob of William.
	2 Aug., 1778	(N.)	Isaac of Isaac.
	25 Feb., 1781	(S.)	Polly of Jacob and Mary.
	24 Mch., 1782	"	Stephen " " " "
	26 Aug., "	(Ep.)	Spence, son of ——.
	17 " 1783	"	Mary of Spence.
	" Dec., 1785	"	daughter of Spence and wife.
	2 " 1787	"	Spence, son " " " "
	19 Jul., 1790	"	Israel Ober " " " "
	27 Jan., 1793	"	James Leavitt " Spenser " "
	18 Apr., 1783	"	Mercy of Richard and Sarah. P.
	" " "	"	Rebecca " " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah " " " "
	" " "	"	Peggy " " " "
Halloran,	7 Dec., 1779	"	Daniel of Charles (Marblehead).
Hamilton,	17 Apr., 1785	"	Alexander of Alexander and Hester.
	" " "	"	Edward " " " "
	" " "	"	Mary " " " "
Hammond,	24 Mch., 1782	"	John Leonard of John L.
	3 Dec., 1786	(F.)	Hannah, wife of Phinehas.
Hampson,	10 May, 1795	(E.)	William of William and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	18 Oct., 1801	"	Henry, " " " "
Handford,	3 Dec., 1786	(F.)	Patty of John and Sarah.
Haraden,	29 Jul., 1770	(T.)	Hannah } of Jonathan and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Jonathan }
Harraden,	21 Jun., 1772	"	Jonathan of Jona. and Hannah.
	20 Feb., 1774	"	John " " " "
	15 Oct., 1775	"	Polly " " " "
Harriden,	19 Aug., 1793	(F.)	Lucy Gregory " "
Hardy,	2 " 1778	(N.)	Clarissa of Ishmael.
Hare,	21 Dec., 1783	(Ep.)	John of Patrick and w.
	23 Jul., 1786	"	John of Patrick and ——.
Hair,	21 Jun., 1789	"	James Savage of Pat. and w.
Hare,	14 Sep., 1794	"	Sarah Savage of Patrick and w.
Harney,	8 Mch., 1795	(E.)	Edward R. of Martin and Elizabeth.
Harrington,	29 May, 1785	"	Mary of Joseph and Mary. <sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Mehetabel for whom the above are sponsors.



Harrington,	10 Aug., 1794 (Ep.)	Elisha	of Elisha and Martha.
	9 Oct., 1796	" Martha	" " " "
	2 Feb., 1800	" Sarah	" " " "
Harris,	31 Mch., 1788 (Ep.)	Robert Cushing	of Robert. P.
Harrison,	12 Aug., 1759 (T.)	Newbegin	of Newbegin and Rebekah.
Harvy,	26 Oct., 1788 (Ep.)	Lydia	of John and wife.
Haskall,	9 Aug., 1795 (S.)	Noah Davis	of Hubbard and Ann.
Hastie,	" Nov., 1777 (N.)	James Watson	of James.
Hath,	20 May, 1787 (Ep.)	Polly Dixey	of Priscilla.
Hathorne,	26 Jun., 1743	" Sarah nat. d. of John	and Sarah Rus-
		siew.	
	2 Oct., "	" Mary	of Wm. and Mary, 23 mos.
	" " "	" William	" " " "
Hathorn,	8 Sep., 1745	" Joseph	" " " "
Hathorne,	" Nov., 1747	" Ebenezer	of William.
	13 Apr., 1750	" Sarah	" " "
	25 Mch., 1753	" Ruth	" "
Hathorn,	14 Dec., 1755	" Nathaniel	" "
	5 Aug., 1759	" Susanna	" "
	18 Sep., 1763	" John Touzel	" "
	3 Aug., 1766	" Ann	" "
	6 Oct., 1754	" Benjamin	of Benjamin.
	" " "	" Joseph	" "
	17 Mch., 1771	" Mary	of Joseph.
	25 Jul., 1773	" Elizabeth	" "
	" " "	" Sarah	" "
	20 Apr., 1782	" Joseph	" "
	" " "	" Nathaniel	" "
	" " "	" Ruth	" "
	23 Oct., 1784	" Nathaniel	of Joseph and Betsey.
	2 Jan., 1783	" Jenny	of widow H. deceased.
	11 Jun., 1786	" Sarah	"Illegitimate I suppose."
	" May, 1788 (S.)	Polly	
	13 Jul., 1755 (T.)	John	of John and Mary.
	" Feb., 1757	" Mary	" " " "
	2 Jul., 1758	" Hannah	" " " "
	6 Apr., 1760	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	20 Sep., 1761	" Abigail	" " " "
Hathorne,	2 Oct., 1763	" John	" " " "
	13 Jan., 1765	" Mehitable	" " " "
	2 Jun., 1782	" Hannah	
Hawthorne,	6 Oct., 1765	" Eunice	of Captain Daniel.
Hawthorn,	31 Jul., 1768 (F.)	Daniel	" " "
	5 May, 1770	" Daniel	
Hawthorne,	21 " 1775	" Nathaniel	" " "



Hathorne,	4 May, 1783	(F.)	Elizabeth of John.
Harthorne,	24 Jun., 1787	"	Eleanor " "
Hathorne,	25 Sep., 1791	"	Henry " "
	May, 1793	"	Sarah of John.
Harthorne,	7 Sep., 1794	"	Phillip " "
Hathorn,	20 Dec., 1795	"	Charles " "
Harthorne,	31 Mch., 1793	(E.)	Ruth (adult) of Daniel and Rachel.
Haynes,	16 Aug., 1779	(Ep.)	Francis of Francis.
	29 " 1784	"	Mary of ———.
	24 Sep., 1786	"	Elizabeth of ———.
Haward,	12 Oct., 1760	(T.)	Susannah of Josiah and Elizabeth.
Hayward,	10 " 1762	"	Sarah " " " "
	20 Aug., 1769	(Ep.)	Mary " "
	19 Dec., 1764	(T.)	Hannah of Archelaus and Eliz.
	8 Sep., 1765	"	Archelaus " " " "
	11 Mch., 1764	"	Israel of Israel and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Apl, 1770	"	Hannah of Samuel and Hannah.
	19 May, 1771	"	Sarah of — and Hannah.
Hazzelton,	25 Dec., 1782	(Ep.)	Sarah of Samuel (sexton).
Hazelton,	6 Feb., 1785	"	John of Samuel and wife.
	23 Jul., 1786	"	adult.
	2 Dec., 1792	"	Betsey of Samuel and wife.
Heart,	5 Aug., 1798	"	Jane of Jos. & w.; she was a Simmons.
	20 Oct., 1799	"	Mary Pitman of Joseph and wife.
Heather,	26 May, 1754	"	Elizabeth of Thomas.
	8 Jun., 1755	"	Margaret " "
	25 Feb., 1759	"	Thomas " "
	1 Mch., 1761	"	Mary " "
	25 Sep., 1763	"	Margaret " "
	27 Apl., 1766	"	Abraham " "
	12 Jun., 1768	"	Robert " "
Hector,	12 Aug., 1799	"	Charlotte of Francis and wife.
Heiligers,	3 Mch., 1741-2	"	Mary of William and Mary.
Helme,	1 May, 1785	"	Thomas of Hugh and Deborah.
	19 Aug., 1792	"	Deborah " " " "
	5 Oct., " "	"	Joseph of Benjamin, deceased.
Henderson,	28 Aug., 1766	(F.)	James of Joseph, deceased.
	23 Sep., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin B. of Jabez & Hannah of Me.
	19 Jul., 1789	"	John " " " " " "
	19 May, 1793	"	David of Jabez and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	21 Aug., 1796	"	Sally Fairfield " " " "
	Oct., 1785	(N.)	James of Joseph.
	" " "	"	Joseph " "





Henderson,	5 Nov., 1797 (N.)	Benjamin	of Joseph.				
	Oct., 1787	"	of Benjamin.				
	Sep., 1789	"	Daniel	"	"		
	Aug., 1793	"	Joseph	"	"		
	Oct., 1795	"	two children	"	"		
	10 Feb., 1799	"	James	"	"		
	" Jul., 1796	"	Eliza	of ———.			
Henfield,	24 Nov.,	"	Ephraim	"	"		
	19 Aug., 1798	"	Benjamin	"	"		
	25 Feb., 1781 (S.)	Lydia	of Joseph and Anna.				
	12 Jan., 1783	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	19 Mch., 1786	"	Joseph Hardy	"	"	"	"
Henman,	1 " 1789	"	John	"	"	"	"
	20 May, 1739 (Ep.)	Mary	of John and Mary.				
	12 Sep., 1742	"	Joseph	"	"	"	
	22 Jun., 1761	"	Sarah	of John.			
	22 May, 1796	"	Peggy	of Thomas and wife.			
	" " "	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Betsey, 6,	of Benjamin.			
	" " "	"	Sally, 4,	"	"		
	" " "	"	John, 2,	"	"		
	" " "	"	Rebecca Stevens	"	"		
	3 Dec., 1797	"	"	of Thos. and wife.	P.		
	23 Feb., 1800	"	Joseph	of Benjamin and wife.	P.		
Henry,	15 Aug., 1777	"	Daniel	of Hamilton.			
	11 Feb., 1749 (T.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin and Elizabeth.				
	29 Dec., 1751	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
Herbert,	3 Mch., 1754	"	Susannah	of Benjamin and Elizabeth.			
	18 Sep., 1755	"	Judith	"	"	"	"
	22 Jan., 1758	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	25 Feb., 1759	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	9 Mch., 1760	"	Abigail	"	"	"	"
Hero,	6 Sep., 1767 (F.)	Samuel	of Lawrence.				
	23 Oct., 1757 (T.)	Elizabeth	of Daniel and Elizabeth.				
Herrick,	26 Sep., 1762	"	Daniel	"	"	"	"
	31 Mch., 1765	"	Nathaniel	"	"	"	"
	9 " 1766	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	Apr., 1786 (N.)	Jonathan,	adult.				
	" " "	William,	"				
Heussler,	" " "	Polly	of Jonathan.				
	8 " 1787 (S.)	Sally	"	"			
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Lydia	of Jonathan and ———.			
	17 Apr., 1791	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	———.
	7 Oct., 1792 (F.)	George	of George and ———.				



Higgins,	19 Jul., 1772	(T.)	Sarah of ——— and Martha.
Higginson,	16 Jun., 1766	(Ep.)	Sara of Steven.
	14 Feb., 1768	"	Nathaniel of Stephen.
	30 Dec., 1770	"	John " "
	" " " "	"	Stephen " "
	8 Sep., 1776	"	Barbary Cooper of Stephen.
	" " " "	"	Elizabeth " "
Higgins,	22 Apr., 1739	"	William of William and Mary.
	6 " 1741	"	Eleanor " " " "
Hill,	7 Oct., 1764	"	John of John.
	14 Jun., 1767	"	Stephen "
	21 Nov., 1784	"	William of——and Sarah.
	20 May, 1787	"	son of Robert.
	11 Dec., 1791	"	Benjamin Dean of Robert and wife.
	9 Feb., 1794	"	Hannah " " " "
	12 Jun., 1789	"	Nancy of Capt. Hugh of Beverly.
	9 Apr., 1792	"	Captain Hugh of Beverly.
	8 Nov., 1794	"	Thomas of Captain Hugh.
	13 " 1796	"	Hugh " " " "
	14 Oct., 1798	"	Jackson of Capt. Hugh and w. of Bev.
	5 " 1800	"	James " " " " " "
	18 Mch., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Mary.
	" " " "	"	Mary " " " " "
	11 Oct., 1789	"	Hannah " " " " "
	20 Apr., 1794	"	Phippen of Stephen and Sarah.
	18 May, 1788	"	John of John and Betsey.
	9 " 1790	"	Elias Allen " " " "
	1 Jul., 1792	"	Charles " " " "
	20 " 1794	"	Eliza " " " "
	26 Mch., 1797	"	William Browne " " " "
	28 Apr., 1799	"	Rebecca Pierce " " " "
	6 Sep., 1801	"	Martha Phippen " " " "
	12 Feb., 1797	"	Jas Collins } tw. of Robt. and Sarah.
			Alex Allen }
Hiller,	8 Sep., 1771	(T.)	Hannah of Joseph and Marg't.
	12 " 1773	"	Dorcas Cleveland of " " "
	13 Jul., 1777	"	Joseph " " " "
	21 Feb., 1779	"	Polly " " " "
	14 Aug., 1785	(Ep.)	Three ch. of Mr. Hiller's daughter.
Hilliard,	3 Jun., 1764	(T.)	Mary of Joseph and Margaret.
Hilton,	1 Oct., 1780	(N.)	Nancy of John.
	" " " "	"	Mary " "
Hitchens,	7 Apr., 1782	(S.)	Polly of William and——
	" Dec., 1783	"	Nancy " " " "
	18 " 1785	"	Joseph " " " "



Hitchins,	2 Oct., 1785 (E.)	John Gardner of Abijah and Mary.
	" " 1792 "	Cynthia " " " Sarah.
	6 Jul., 1800 "	Mary wife of Nathaniel.
	" " " "	" " " and Mary.
	13 Jun., 1802 "	Nathaniel " " " "
Hobart,	12 Feb., 1804 "	Hanna " " " "
	15 Apr., 1787 (F.)	Hannah of Noah and Silence.
	26 Jul., 1789 "	Ebenezer " " " "
	8 Apr., 1792 "	Lucy " " " ———.
	13 Oct., 1796 "	John Sloss " " " ———.
	7 Sep., 1794 (E.)	Ruth " " " Silence.
	24 Feb., 1799 "	Charles " " " "
Hodgen,	28 Apr., " (Ep.)	Betsey of Samuel and wife.
Hodges,	11 Feb., 1749 (T.)	Priscilla of Gamaliel Jun. and Pris.
	14 Apl., 1754 "	Gamaliel " " " " "
	7 Dec., 1755 "	Mary " " " " "
	" May, 1758 "	Joseph " " " " "
	16 Dec., 1759 "	Benjamin " " " " "
	4 Mch., 1764 "	Jonathan " " " " "
	" Jan., 1789 (F.)	Elizabeth of Jonathan and Elizabeth.
	20 Nov., 1791 "	Mary " " " " "
	23 Dec., 1792 "	George " " and Elizabeth.
	21 Sep., 1794 "	" " " " " "
	14 May, 1797 "	Samuel Ropes of Jonathan and Mary.
	17 Nov., 1799 "	Priscilla Sparhawk of Jona. & Betsey.
	21 Aug., 1785 (E.)	Benjamin of Benj. and Hannah.
	8 Jul., 1787 "	John " " " " "
	24 May, 1789 "	Mary " " " " "
	8 " 1791 "	Mg't Manning " " " " "
	15 Jun., 1794 "	Hannah " " " " "
	25 Dec., 1796 "	Elizabeth " " " " "
	13 Oct., 1799 "	Sarah " " " " "
	18 Feb., 1787 "	Sarah wife of Richard.
	" " " "	" of Richard and Sarah.
	" " " "	Lydia wife of George.
	8 Jul., " "	George of George and Lydia.
	31 May 1789 "	Elizabeth " " " " "
	22 Jan., 1792 "	George " " " " "
	13 Oct., 1793 "	Hannah " " " " "
	2 Nov., 1788 "	Mary " Joseph and Mary.
	" " " "	Gamaliel " " " " "
	4 Jan., 1789 "	Priscilla " " " " "
	11 Dec., 1791 "	Sarah " " " " "
	18 Oct., 1789 "	Joseph of Gamaliel and Sarah.
	12 Feb., 1792 "	Gamaliel " " " " "





Hodges,	10 Aug., 1794	(E.)	Rich'd Manning of Gamaliel and Sarah.
	12 Feb., 1797	"	Gamaliel " " " "
	20 Jan., 1799	"	Elizabeth Stone " " " "
	15 Feb., 1801	"	Sarah " " " "
	2 Jan., 1803	"	John " " " "
	3 Mch., 1805	"	Marg't Manning " " " "
	23 Nov., 1800	"	Lydia " Geo. and Hannah.
	16 May, 1802	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	b. 22 Nov., 1805	"	Mary Phippen " " " "
	15 Sep., 1811	"	Benj. Manning " " " "
Hohn,	25 Nov., 1764	(Ep.)	Hannah of Frederic.
	23 " 1766	"	Becky " "
	24 Apr., 1768	"	Sarah " "
Holman,	10 Feb., 1765	(T.)	Joseph of Gabriel and Sarah
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Sarah of William and Mary.
	9 " 1767	(F.)	Eunice of Samuel.
	26 Jan., 1772	"	William " "
	5 Jun., 1768	"	Mary " William.
	3 Dec., 1769	"	Esther " "
	12 Nov., "	"	Desire wife of John.
	16 Jul., "	"	John of Gabriel.
	3 Feb., 1788	(S.)	Lydia.
	30 Aug., 1772	(N.)	Abigail of John.
	24 Jan., 1773	"	Elizabeth of William.
	16 Oct., 1774	"	William " "
	20 Jan., 1782	"	Nancy " "
	Oct., 1786	"	Hannah " "
	21 Jan., 1776	"	Deborah " Nathaniel.
	9 Nov., 1777	"	Hannah " "
	19 Sep., 1779	"	Nathaniel " "
	18 Mch., 1776	"	Jacob " William.
	14 Dec., 1777	"	Esther " "
	26 Jun., 1791	"	Elizabeth of Samuel, Jun.
Holt,	Dec., 1792	"	Samuel " " "
	6 " 1772	(F.)	Nehemiah of Nehemiah.
	1777	"	Molly " "
	14 Nov., 1779	"	Vernom " "
	9 Dec., 1781	"	Esther " "
	24 Aug., 1783	"	Jacob " "
	30 " "	"	" " "
Holyoke,	17 " 1766	"	Edward Aug. of Edward Aug., Esq.
	6 Sep., 1767	"	Mary " " " "
	23 Oct., 1768	"	Anna " " " "
	18 Sep., 1771	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	23 Jan., 1774	(N.)	Judith " " " "



Holyoke,	8 Dec., 1776 (N.)	Henrietta	of Edward Aug.				
	23 Apr., 1779	"	Susannah	"	"	"	"
	" 1782	"	Edward Aug.	"	"	"	"
Homes,	12 Jun., 1796 (Ep.)	Susanna,	eleven years.				
Hood,	26 Feb., 1764 (T.)	Susannah	of Joseph and Sarah.				
	18 Jun., 1769	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
Hooper,	20 Dec., 1778	"	Abigail of Robert and Elizabeth.				
Hopkins,	16 Feb., 1772	"	Nathaniel of Daniel and Susanna.				
	7 May, 1775 (S.)	"	"	"	"	"	"
	19 Sep., 1779	"	Daniel	"	"	"	"
	20 Jan., 1782	"	Susanna	"	"	"	"
	17 Oct., 1784	"	Daniel	"	"	"	"
	30 Sep., 1787	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	25 Jan., 1795 (Ep.)	Cato,	twenty-four years.				
	24 May, 1778	"	Elizabeth of Timothy.				
Horne,	" " "	"	Margaret	"	"		
Hortin,	14 Mch., 1784	"	Lydia	wife of Jonathan.			
	" " "	"	Jonathan	"	"		
	" " "	"	Lydia	"	"		
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	"	"		
	" " "	"	Sally	"	"		
	21 " "	"	Jonathan	"	"		
	" " "	"	John	adult.			
	" " "	"	George	"			
Horton,	20 Dec., 1788	"	Sally of Jonathan and wife.				
	19 Jun., 1791	"	John	of John and wife.			
	28 Apr., 1786 (F.)	Elizabeth	"	"			
	13 " 1788	"	daughter	"	"		
	27 Jun., 1790	"	John	"	"		
	18 Nov., 1792	"	Nancy	"	"		
	2 Feb., 1800 (S.)	Hannah.					
	" " "	"	Lemuel	of Lemuel and Hannah.			
	" " "	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Rufus	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Harriet	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Sukey	"	"	"	"
Hosmer,	" " "	"	William	"	"	"	"
	3 Sep., 1802	"	Nathaniel	"	"	"	"
	26 Jun., 1791 (E.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Hannah.				
	10 Feb., 1793	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	3 Aug., 1794	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	24 Apr., 1796	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	22 Oct., 1797	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	25 Aug., 1799	"	George Cabot	"	"	"	"
	6 Mch., 1803	"	Samuel Webb	"	"	"	"



Hovey,	17 Mch., 1793	(E.)	Rebecca	of Amos and Deborah.
	" " "	"	Deborah (twin)	" " " "
	16 Oct., 1796	"	Sarah	" " " "
Howard,	31 Aug., 1766	(Ep.)	Sarah	of William.
	21 Jul., 1771	"	Elizabeth	of Jonas.
	30 Oct., 1785	"	Ann	of John, sailmaker, and Jemima.
	1 Apr., 1787	"	girl.	
	22 Feb., 1789	"	Abraham	of John and Jemima.
	26 " 1791	"	Fanny	of John and wife.
	4 Aug., 1793	"	Deborah	" " " "
	6 Sep., 1795	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	9 May, 1773	(T.)	Molly	of Samuel and Hannah.
	16 Feb., 1777	"	Hannah	" " and ———
	28 Jun., 1778	"	———	of ——— and ———.
Howden,	3 Jul., 1785	(Ep.)	Sally	of William.
	" " "	"	Betsy	" "
	19 Sep., "	"	Two children	of ———.
	" " "	"	" "	" "
	1 Apr., 1787	"	son.	
	5 " 1789	"	Betsy	of William and wife.
Howdoin,	8 Nov., 1778	(N.)	William	" "
Hower,	25 Jan., 1782	(T.)	Jenny	of Isaac and ———.
(Howes, ?)	5 Mch., 1780	"	Diana	wife of Isaac.
	18 " "	"	Isaac	of Isaac and Diana.
Hubbard,	19 Aug., 1753	(Ep.)	Mary	of Zacharias.
	11 Dec., 1796	"	Firanthea,	Garde, African children.
Huchenson,	17 " 1769	(T.)	Ebenezer	of widow Hannah.
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Mary	" " " "
Hughs (Hews)	16 Oct., 1774	(F.)	John	of John.
Hulen,	12 Jan., 1800	(Ep.)	William	seventeen years. P.
Hunt,	1 Sep., 1771	(F.)	Eunice	of Lewis.
	19 Feb., 1775	"	William	of Mr. "
	26 Dec., 1779	"	" "	" "
	2 Feb., 1783	"	Lewis	" "
	25 Apr., 1784	"	Mary	" "
	18 Dec., 1785	"	John	" " and Mary.
	26 Aug., 1787	"	Samuel	" " " "
	5 Jul., 1789	"	Joseph	" " " "
	14 May, 1791	"	Mary	" Deacon Lewis.
	6 Jan., 1793	"	Elizabeth	of " "
	13 Sep., 1795	"	Ben Bowditch	of Lewis.
	6 " 1778	(T.)	Tamar	of William, Jr. and ———.
	27 Apr., 1783	"	Mary.	
	12 Sep., 1784	(S.)	Lydia	of William and ———.





Harlbut,	19 Jun., 1768	(F.)	Hannah	of John.				
	31 Mch., 1771	(T.)	Nathaniel	" "	and Philipah.			
	13 Jun., 1773	(F.)	Hannah	" "				
Harlbut,	6 Aug., 1775	"	James	" "				
Hatchinson,	15 Apr., 1792	(E.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin and Elizabeth.				
	9 Mch., 1794	"	Thomas	" "	" "			
	30 Oct., 1796	"	Samuel	" "	" "			
	24 Nov., 1799	"	George	" "	" "			
	3 Mch., 1805	"	James	" "	" "			
Indicott,	27 Oct., 1800	(Ep.)	Cesar and Violet	his wife, negro.	P.			
Ingols,	20 Apr., 1740	"	Ephraim	of Ephraim and Margaret.				
	9 May, 1742	"	Sarah	of Ephraim and Hannah.				
Ingalls,	12 " 1765	"	Ephraim	" "				
	29 Jun., 1766	"	Hannah	" "				
Ingolls,	18 Sep., 1768	"	Mary	" "				
Ingalls,	16 Jun., 1771	"	Ephraim	" "				
	19 Sep., 1773	"	Samuel	" "				
Ingols,	" Dec., 1764	(T.)	John	of Thomas and Elizabeth.				
	" " " "	"	James	" "	" "			
Ingals,	8 Oct., 1769	"	Hannah	" "	" "			
	30 Dec., 1770	"	"	" "	" "			
	12 Jul., 1772	"	Mary	" "	" "			
Ingalls,	6 Nov., 1774	"	Daniel	" "	" "			
	" " " "	"	Anna	" "	" "			
Ingals,	13 Apr., 1777	"	Thomas	" "	" "			
	29 Nov., 1778	"	—	" "	" "			
Ingols,	4 Mch., 1781	"	Lydia	" "	" "			
Ingals,	10 Nov., 1782	"	Tabby	" "	" "			
Ingols,	20 Jul., 1766	"	Elizabeth	" "	Mary.			
Ingalls,	27 May, 1777	(N.)	Betsey	of Ephraim.				
Ingersol,	29 Jul., 1744	(Ep.)	Hannah	of Nathaniel and Bethia.				
Ingersoll,	5 Apr., 1747	"	Samuel	" "	" "			
	5 Mch., 1748-9	"	David	of Nathaniel.				
	11 Aug., 1751	"	Jonathan	" "				
	6 Jun., 1756	"	John	" "				
	29 Dec., 1783	"	Fanny	of Jonathan and Mary.	P.			
	24 Jul., 1785	"	Harry	" "	" "			
	20 May, 1787	(E.)	Elizabeth	of Samuel and Susanna.				
Ingersol,	21 Jun., 1778	(N.)	Nathan	of Jonathan.				
	23 Jan., 1780	"	George Hodges	of Jonathan.				
	1781	"	Polly	" "				
Ingersoll,	14 Mch., 1784	(S.)	Sally	of Samuel and Eleanor.				
	16 Oct., 1785	"	Samuel Bridge	" "	" "			
	17 " 1784	"	Nancy	of John and Hannah.				
	" Nov., 1793	"	Judith	" "	" "			



Ingersoll,	24 Jan.,	1796	(S.)	John	of John and Hannah.
	4 Feb.,	1798	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	19 Jan.,	1800	"	Mary	" " " "
	9 Oct.,	1803	"	David	" " " "
Ireland,	28 Apr.,	1771	(T.)	Mr. Jonathan.	
	19 May,	"	"	Jonathan	of Jona. and Elizabeth.
	7 Feb.,	1773	"	Ann Gardner	" " " "
	15 Jan.,	1775	"	Isaac Mallet	" " " "
	23 Feb.,	1777	"	Betsy	" " " "
	6 Aug.,	1780	"	James	" " " "
	7 Jun.,	1783	"	John	" " " "
Irvinge,	" Aug.,	1774	(N.)	George Gardner	of George.
	12 Jan.,	1777	"	daughter	" "
	18 Oct.,	1778	"	Hitty	" "
Irving, Ives,	3 Dec.,	1780	"	Joseph	" "
	2 May,	1756	(T.)	William	of John and Sarah.
	" Oct.,	1757	"	Sarah	" " " "
	22 Jul.,	1759	"	John	" " "
	14 Feb.,	1768	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of Robert Hale.
	4 Jun.,	1769	"	Thomas Poyington	" " "
	27 Jan.,	1771	"	Charlotte	" " "
	4 Apr.,	1773	"	Robert Hale	" " "
	29 "	1770	"	Hannah	of Benjamin.
	15 Nov.,	1772	"	Benjamin,	adult.
Jackson,	4 Dec.,	1763	"	Peter Tinges	of John.
	Nov.,	1782	(N.)	John	" "
	Jan.,	1783	"	Nancy	" "
	22 "	1785	"	Betsy	of ———.
	Jun.,	1787	"	Nabby	of John.
Janes,	12 "	1768	(F.)	Lydia	of Joseph.
	31 Dec.,	1769	"	John Collins	" "
Jeans,	6 Mch.,	1774	(N.)	Alice	" "
	Oct.,	1786	"	John	" "
	13 Jul.,	1788	"	Henry	" " jr.
	Apr.,	1790	"	daughter	" "
	8 Jul.,	1792	"	Anis	" "
Janes,	28 Dec.,	1794	"	Joshua Orne	" "
	21 Jan.,	1798	"	Abigail	" "
	6 Jul.,	1800	"	Clarissa	" "
Jealouson,	13 May,	1770	(T.)	Lydia	of John and Sarah.
	" " "	"	"	John	" " " "
	24 "	1772	"	Sarah	" " " "
	3 Jan.,	1773	"	Mary	" " " "
	26 Nov.,	1775	"	Polly	" " " "

[To be continued.]



## THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 58, Vol. XXIII.]

**200 Eli** (*Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., July 31, 1781. He married Judith Organ Nov. 2, 1809. She was born March 18, 1789, and died Jan. 28, 1865, 75 years. He died October 31, 1814, at the age of 33 years and 3 months.

Their only child was :

360 Jabez Batchelder, b. Nov. 16, 1810.

**201 Mary** (*Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 19, 1768. She married Jacob Towne, jr., Sept. 12, 1802. He was born July 27, 1769, and died March 30, 1836. She died Jan. 9, 1864.

He filled many town offices and was Town Clerk of Topsfield for twenty-six years. He was respected for his moral worth and esteemed wherever he was known.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Perkins) Towne were :

Jacob Perkins, b. Oct. 6, 1803. He was Town Clerk.

Mary, b. April 8, 1806.

Ezra, b. Oct. 7, 1807.

**206 Sarah** (*Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1777. She married David Hobbs, jr., May 7, 1801. She died Oct. 3, 1824. He was born July 30, 1774. He died May 18, 1854.

Their children were :

David, b. April 3, 1802; d. Nov. 12, 1805.

Moses, b. July 28, 1804; d. Feb. 18, 1816.

Sarah, b. June 12, 1807.

David Cummings, b. June 1, 1811.





**208 Elisha** (*Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 3, 1781. He married Dolly Perkins Sept. 7, 1800. She was the daughter of Elisha and Mercy (Kimball) Perkins, born July 4, 1778; died July 6, 1863. He died Dec. 17, 1852, "71. 11.14."

A farmer, familiarly known as "Old Fun."

The children of Elisha and Dolly Perkins were :

- 361 Elisha, b. March 1, 1801; m. Eliza Dodge.
- 362 Mercy, b. April 18, 1803; m. 1st, Moody Andrews; 2nd, Daniel Willey.
- 363 Eunice, b. Oct. 25, 1807; m. Simon Foster.
- 364 Lydia Batchelder, b. April 24, 1810; m. Samuel Foster.
- 365 Mary, b. April 29, 1812; m. Jewett Pingree of Rowley.
- 366 Eliza Ann, b. May 3, 1818; m. Amos Chapman.

**209 Jacob** (*Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 24, 1783. He married Mary Pratt of Salem, born March, 1804. She died July 24, 1858. He died Nov. 5, 1841, "59."

Their children were :

- 367 John Pratt, b. Sept. 28, 1821; m. Jane H. Giles.
- 368 Ephraim, b. Dec. 6, 1823; m. Sophronia Cole.
- 369 Mary Jane, b. Jan. 24, 1827.
- 370 Joseph Augustus, b. July 3, 1830; m. Susan Ray.
- 371 David Pratt, b. Oct. 15, 1833; m. Addie J. Phillips.

**213 Robinson** (*Joseph*<sup>87</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Methuen, Mass., Dec. 22, 1766. He married first, Peddy Shepardson, March —, 1792. She was the daughter of Stephen Shepardson of Guilford, Vt., and Lucy (Fisher) Shepardson of Attleboro. She was born Nov. 15, 1771. She died Dec. 2, 1838. He married second, the widow Deborah Mavery of Rindge, N. H., 1842. He died Feb. 20, 1847.

He learned the trade of a mason, but not being sufficiently strong to follow that, he spent two years at shoe-



making at a place known as the "Poole farm" in the south part of Jaffrey, but removed to another farm adjoining that of his father, and subsequently became a watch- and clockmaker. In 1810 he removed to Fitzwilliam and resided at what is known as the "Batcheller place." He was very ingenious and was successful in his business; some of his clocks are still in existence.

He held the offices of town treasurer and selectman; in politics he was a firm democrat. In 1807 he became a freemason and was an active member of that order until his death, holding several offices in the lodge.

The children of Robinson and Peddy (Shepardson) Perkins were :

372 Jared, b. Feb. 12, 1793; d. Oct. 7, 1824.

373 Lucinda, b. June 14, 1796; d. May 5, 1875.

374 John, b. Sept. 16, 1801; d. Sept. 6, 1832.

375 Nancy S., b. Oct. 26, 1807; d. Oct. 19, 1875.

**214 Moses** (*Joseph*<sup>37</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 13, 1768. He married first, Rhoda Spofford Nov. 6, 1793. She was the daughter of Deacon Eleazer and Mary (Flint) Spofford and was born Aug. 7, 1772. She died in New Ipswich, N. H., Nov. 24, 1826; second, Mercy Perkins, Dec. 24, 1829, born May 19, 1778. She was the daughter of Elisha Perkins and Phebe Clark, born May 19, 1778. She died in Jaffrey, Feb. 28, 1865. He died in Jaffrey, March 27, 1854.

Children of Moses and Rhoda (Spofford) Perkins were :

376 Mary, b. March 24, 1795; d. Oct. 29, 1831.

377 Moses Spofford, b. Feb. 1, 1797; d. April 15, 1874.

378 Rhoda, b. Dec. 26, 1798; d. April 10, 1851.

379 Harriet, b. Aug. 23, 1800; d. Nov. 17, 1892.

380 Eleazer, b. Jan. 25, 1803; d. March 11, 1837.

381 Harriet Clark, b. June 1, 1805; d. June —, 1834.



382 Ruby Woodward, b. April 27, 1807; d. July 9, 1852.

383 Aphia, b. July 10, 1809; d. Sept. 30, 1812.

384 Mercy, b. June 14, 1811; m. Ezekiel Blake; d. Oct. 19, 1879.

385 Aphia Ayer, b. July 4, 1815; d. May 16, 1870.

386 Aaron, b. June 16, 1817; m. Maria O. Howe.

**215 Molly** (*Joseph<sup>97</sup>, Joseph<sup>25</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Methuen, Mass., Feb. 17, 1771. She married Oliver Bayley, Feb. 1791. He was born in Tewksbury, Mass., Feb. 8, 1768, and died Dec. 8, 1855. She died Aug. 27, 1861.

He came to Jaffrey, N. H., with his father from Andover, Mass., when quite young, and was a successful farmer in Jaffrey, cultivating three hundred acres of land.

Their children were:

Edward, b. Sept. 23, 1792; d. Jan. 6, 1877.

Mary, b. May 8, 1794; d. March 26, 1883.

Oliver, b. April 16, 1796; d. Dec. 7, 1862.

Abner, b. June 5, 1798; m. Caroline Gillmore.

Almon, b. Jan. 21, 1801; d. Aug. 12, 1837.

Marinda, b. Oct. 30, 1804; m. Harvey Gillmore.

Louisa, b. June 13, 1809; d. July 12, 1827.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1816; m. Abner Gage.

**216 Edward** (*Joseph<sup>97</sup>, Joseph<sup>25</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born (probably) in Methuen, Mass., Aug. 21, 1773. He married Ruth Gordon Oct. 13, 1799. He died Jan. 5, 1856. She was born 1777; died May 30, 1860.

They resided in Jaffrey, N. H.

Their children were:

387 Adela, b. Feb. 14, 1801; m. Isaac Adams; d. July 23, 1864.

388 Daniel Gordon, b. Nov. 11, 1802.

389 Phebe, b. Oct. 23, 1804; d. Feb. 7, 1810.

390 Hannah Woodward, b. Nov. 26, 1806; m. Abram Corey;  
d. Feb. 5, 1884.

391 Ruth Gordon, b. Feb. 3, 1809; m. Jesse Andrews; d. Jan. 9,  
1858.

392 Phebe, b. Jan. 23, 1811; d. Feb. 7, 1813.





393 Joseph, b. Dec. 16, 1812; d. June 15, 1856.

394 Mary Jane, b. Nov. 20, 1815; m. 1st, Jabez Morse; 2nd, Jesse Adams; 3rd, ——— Hale; d. Oct. 9, 1885.

395 Edward Clark, b. March 11, 1818; m. Nancy Stone; d. Sept. 4, 1866.

396 Ira, b. Jan. 11, 1821; d. Jan. 18, 1847, "26 yrs."

**217 John** (*Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Methuen, Mass., April 5, 1776. He married Susan Kelley. He died July 28, 1825. He was a physician.

Information concerning this family is very imperfect. We give all that has come to hand. The family is said to have resided in Rhode Island.

Their children were :

397 Narcissa, b.

398 Susanna, b.

399 Louisa, b.

400 Ruth, b.

401 Carlista, b.; m. Frederick Goulding.

402 Roderick, b.; was a physician in Jaffrey, N. H.

403 John, b.

**218 Joseph** (*Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., June 8, 1778. He married Betsey Cook, Dec., 1806. She was born Feb. 6, 1786, and is still (1886) living in Rome, N. Y. He died in Rome, N. Y., Jan. 31, 1849.

Their children were :

404 Harriet, b. Jan. 22, 1808; m. Chester Wheeler May 5, 1830.

405 William Hillhouse, b. Sept. 23, 1809; m. Elizabeth Ann Van Dolfson May 27, 1837.

406 Nancy Lockwood, b. July 29, 1816; m. Samuel S. Randall Nov. 6, 1839.

407 Mary Jennet, b. May 5, 1818; m. John W. Dinwiddie Aug. 19, 1844.

408 Susan Humes, b. Nov. 3, 1824; m. 1st, William Willis Dec. 29, 1847; 2nd, Charles H. White 1868.

409 Francis Dwight, b. May 11, 1829; m. Sarah Huntington Kingsbury Dec. 28, 1853. He died March 28, 1885.



**220 Ruth** (*Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>20</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Oct. 1, 1753. She married, January 12, 1775, John Gould, 3rd. She died Jan. 1, 1838. He died Jan. 11, 1820.

He was deacon of the church in Topsfield.

The children of John and Ruth (Perkins) Gould were :

Amos, b. Dec. 20, 1775; m. 1st, Mary Herrick, 2nd, Nellie Hood.

Hetty, b. April 17, 1778.

Ruth, b. April 10, 1780; d. Aug. 26, 1781.

Ruth, b. Aug. 3, 1783.

Lydia, b. June 12, 1788; m. Dea. Sam'l C. Todd.

John, b. Nov. 12, 1795; m. Harriet Gould.

Betsy, b. Jan. 5, 1799; m. Josiah Gould.

**223 Robert, jr.** (*Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>20</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 29 and baptized June 1, 1760. He married Esther Gould March 4, 1784. She died Jan. 29, 1817, "63" years. He married 2nd, Hannah Perkins<sup>200</sup> April 25, 1822. She was the daughter of Zebulon and Mary (Wildes) Perkins, born Oct. 5, 1778. She died July 19, 1855, 76 years, 9 months. He died of consumption Jan. 14, 1825. He was sometimes mentioned as *Captain* Robert Perkins or Robert Perkins, jr.

The children of Robert and Esther (Gould) Perkins were :

410 Benjamin, b. March 13, 1786; m. Rebecca H. Ashby of Salem.

411 Amos, b. April 2, 1788; m. Betsy Brown.

412 Esther, b. Jan. 12, 1790; m. Jno. P. Peabody.

413 Robert, b. Feb. 16, 1792; d. Oct. 9, 1814.

414 Nehemiah, b. April 1, 1794; m. Lydia Bradstreet.

415 Betsey, b. Jan. 8, 1798; d. July 18, 1814.

**224 Asa** (*Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>20</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 15, 1762. He married Hannah Johnson, Jan. 19, 1787. He died Nov. 25, 1824. She was born June, 1786, and died Nov. 6, 1810.



The children of Asa and Hannah (Johnson) Perkins were :

- 416 Hannah, b. Oct. 18, 1787; m. Joseph Towne.
- 417 Sarah, b. May 3, 1789; m. Perley Balch.
- 418 Eunice, b. July 13, 1791; d. Dec. 5, 1794.
- 419 Eunice, b. Dec. 16, 1795; m. William Bradstreet.
- 420 Mehitable, b. Jan. 16, 1802; m. Samuel Smith.

**228 Sarah** (*Amos*<sup>105</sup>, *Robert*<sup>20</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 14, 1771. She married Joseph Batchelder, May 8, 1794. She died Sept. 24, 1842. He died March 12, 1853.

The children of Joseph and Sarah (Perkins) Batchelder were :

- Amos, b. Feb. 19, 1795; m. Betsey P. Gould of Middleton.
- Joseph W., b. March 18, 1800; m. Nancy Fuller.
- John, b. July 9, 1805; m. Olive Perley; died 1885 in Lynn.
- Sarah, b. Aug. 29, 1809; d. Feb. 18, 1866.
- Elizabeth, July 4, 1812; m. Daniel Emerson of Middleton.

**229 Archelaus** (*Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 4, 1756. He married Lydia Wildes June 18, 1778. She was born Sept. 14, 1756. He died Feb. 13, 1825. They removed to Dunbarton, N. H., about 1789.

He was in Dunbarton in 1794 and received *one* vote for State Governor that year. In 1796 his name appears on a petition against the minister tax.

The children of Archelaus and Lydia (Wildes) Perkins were :

- 421 Archelaus, b. 1779.
- 422 Lydia, b. 1781; m. — Smith.
- 423 Hannah, b. 1783; m. Alfred Perkins.
- 424 Daniel, b. 1785; m. 1st, Sophia Stetson; 2nd, Lucy Ann Pulsifer.
- 425 Thomas, b. 1787.
- 426 Sally, b. 1795; m. — Colby.
- 427 Jacob, b. 1797.
- 428 David, b. 1799; m. — — ; several children.





**235 Thomas** (*Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>71</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, May 28, 1773. He married Elizabeth Story of Essex, Feb. 16, 1804. She was the daughter of Daniel and Ruth (Burnham) Storey, born June 30, 1778, and died May 14, 1864.

He died October 29, 1853, at Newburyport, where he had resided for many years. He kept, for a time, the Wolf tavern there; was afterwards a merchant, and was considered to be very wealthy at the time of his decease.

Their children were:

- 429 Henry Coit, b. Nov. 13, 1804; d. Feb. 1, 1873.
- 430 Daniel Storey, b. Feb. 28, 1808; d. May 12, 1837.
- 431 Harriet, b. Jan. 5, 1810; d. June 24, 1839.
- 432 Elizabeth, b. Oct. 3, 1811; d. Oct. 21, 1847.
- 433 Caroline, b. July, 15, 1814; m. Rufus Wills.
- 434 Mary, b. May 2, 1819; d. May 5, 1849.

**237 Elijah** (*Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>71</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 16, 1765. He married Ruth Fiske. They were published Sept. 28, 1794 and married Nov. 20, 1794.

He died Oct. 31, 1851, "85." She was born May, 1767 and died Aug. 3, 1836, "69-3."

The children of Elijah and Ruth (Fiske) Perkins were:

- 435 Dudley, b. Nov. 5, 1795; m. Sarah Perkins.
- 436 Lydia, b. April 24, 1798; m. 1st, Capt. John Rea; 2nd, William Perkins.
- 437 Huldah, b. about 1800; m. Thos. Ferguson Mch. 18, 1832.
- 438 Daniel, b. June 22, 1802; m. 1st, Rosamond Rea; 2nd, Charlotte Towne.
- 439 Abigail, b. about 1804; m. Eben Peabody.

**239 Dudley** (*Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>71</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 20, 1769. He married in Topsfield, Susan Cole of Beverly, Mass., April 16, 1795, and died Feb. 4, 1835, aged 67. He died in Salem, Mass., Sept. 30, 1849, aged 80 years, 8 months.



They removed to Bridgton, Me. He and his wife are said to have walked from Topsfield to Bridgton, Me., carrying with them their cups and saucers. She is said to have given effective aid to her husband in clearing his farm.

Their children were :

- 440 Dolly, b. Oct. 16, 1796; m. Jeremiah Cole.
- 441 Ezra, b. Dec. 14, 1798; m. Mary Cole.
- 442 James B., b. June 24, 1801; m. Joanna Smith; resides in Bridgton.
- 443 Susan P., b. Jan. 18, 1804; m. Jeremiah Cole, jr.
- 444 Dudley, b. Sept. 18, 1806; d. in Beverly.
- 445 Harriet, b. Jan. 22, 1809; m. James Ayre.
- 446 Samuel A., b. Sept. 13, 1811.

**240 Molly** (*Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 25, 1772; baptized Feb. 16. She married Ezra Thomas of Rindge, N. H., Nov. 3, 1795. He was born Dec. 14, 1768, and died April 5 (1857) "89 yrs."

Their only child was :

Liberty Raymond, b. Oct. 14, 1799; d. June 1, 1874.

**241 Ezra** (*Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>21</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., February 17, 1779. He married Betsy Raddin, April 4, 1802. She was of Marblehead, Mass.; was born in 1781, and died April 9, 1850. He died April 26, 1859. He was known as "Sargeant Ezra."

The children of Ezra and Betsy (Raddin) Perkins were :

- 447 Dolly, b. Aug. 13, 1802; m. Erastus Clark Nov. 9, 1824.
- 448 Polly T., b. 1807; m. John Parkinson July, 1851.
- 449 Sally R., b.; m. Wm. P. Gallup April 4, 1832.

**242 Ezra** (*David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 27, 1753. He



married Elizabeth Lamson. They were published March 16, 1777, and probably married in April or May.

She was the daughter of John and Anna Lamson. She was born 1754 and died August 16, 1822.

He died Nov. 12, 1824, "Dropsy."

Their children were :

450 Marcy, b. April 6, 1780; m. Ebenezer Peabody 1802.

451 Ezra, b. Dec. 23, 1782; m. Mary Peabody 1803.

452 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 17, 1785; m. Judith Smith of Ipswich.

453 David, b. Nov. 6, 1790; removed to South Reading.

454 John, b. Oct. 16, 1793; removed to New Hampshire.

455 Elizabeth, b. Dec. 12, 1795; d. March 14, 1822; unm.

**243 David** (*David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 11, 1756, and was baptized the sixteenth day of the same month. He married Nabby Conant, daughter of Lott Conant of Beverly. They were published Nov. 2, 1783. He died July 27, 1827. She died Oct. 25, 1842.

Their children were :

456 Nabby, b. Oct. 24, 1786; d. March 13, 1851; unm.

457 Sarah, b. March 27, 1788; m. John Dwinell.

458 David, b. Aug. 20, 1791; m. Hannah Green.

459 Ebenezer, b. July 4, 1794; m. Amelia Parish.

460 Mercy, b. Aug. 17, 1800.

461 Benj. Conant, b. May 18, 1804; m. Lucy Peabody. No children.

**244 Mercy** (*David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 16, 1759; baptized 22 April, 1759. She married Josiah Lamson; published June 23, 1776. She died June 17, 1819. He died March 8, 1826, 75 years.

The children of Josiah and Mercy (Perkins) Lamson were :

Anna, b. Aug. 26, 1783.

John, b. June 3, 1787.

Josiah, b. Aug. 15, 1789.

Mercy, b. Dec. 12, 1792.





**245 Dorothy** (*Stephen*<sup>126</sup>, *John*<sup>37</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 9, 1749. She married Nathaniel Averill Dec. 16, 1766. She died May 6, 1767, upon the birth of her only child.

The child of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Perkins) Averill was :

Nathaniel Perkins, b. May 1, 1767; m. widow Hannah Wood.<sup>1</sup>

**247 Abigail** (*Stephen*<sup>126</sup>, *John*<sup>37</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 6, 1753. She married Nathaniel Hammond; published Feb. 7, 1779. She died May 22, 1839. He died Dec. 2, 1842. They resided in Topsfield on the estate of her father, quite near the site of Thomas<sup>3</sup>. The estate is now in possession of Rev. Geo. L. Gleason.

The children of Nathaniel and Abigail (Perkins) Hammond were :

Edward, b. March 7, 1780.

Stephen, b. Feb. 13, 1785.

Nabby, b. Jan. 7, 1794.

#### SEVENTH GENERATION.

**261 Elisha** (*John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in East Windsor, Vt., May 24, 1754. He married Catherine Birch of Hartford, Vt.,

They resided in Woodstock, Vt., for a while; then he removed to Canada, and finally to Royalton, Vt., where he died about 1830, leaving a very large family.

Their children were :

462 Reuben, b.

463 Joel, b.

464 Lent, b.

465 And many others, names now unknown.

---

<sup>1</sup>Stephen P. and Thomas Averill, sons of Nath. P. and Hannah (Wood) Averill, married respectively Anna and Sophronia Moore, daughters of Dominick and Sarah (Perkins) Moore.



**263 Ebenezer** (*John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in East Windsor, Vt., March 10, 1757.

He was a soldier in the war for independence; was taken prisoner by the British and died of yellow fever while in prison, Sept. 20, 1776, being at that time but twenty years old.

**264 Daniel** (*John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in East Windsor, Vt., April 28, 1758.

He was a fifer in the Revolutionary army. It is related of him that at one time his company was surrounded by Indians while upon a bridge; they proceeded to kill the men with their hatchets and throw them into the water; Daniel began to play upon his fife, which so pleased the Indians that they spared his life.

He removed to Canada some years after and may have had a wife and children. We have no knowledge of any of his descendants.

He died in Canada.

**266 Joel** (*John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in East Windsor, Vt., Aug. 6, 1761. He married Eunice Fuller, Nov., 1789. She was of Halifax, Mass.

He resided with his father in West Springfield for some time after his marriage, and then removed to Bridgewater, Vt., where he lost nearly all his property through a defective title to his farm. After this he resided, for a while, with his brother Elisha, in Woodstock, Vt., and about 1799 he removed to the adjoining town of Pomfret, where he resided until his death, which took place March 26, 1841. His widow died July 27, 1842.



Their children were :

- 466 Ebenezer, b. Aug. 7, 1790; m. Mary C. Washburn.
- 467 Joel Fuller, b. April 22, 1792; d. Jan. 8, 1826, unm.
- 468 Eunice, b. Nov. 27, 1793; m. Cromwell Leonard.
- 469 John, b. March 3, 1796; m. 1st, Sarah Pratt, 1819; 2nd, Mrs. Fanny Horr, 1839.
- 470 Ansel, b. May 29, 1798; m. 1st, Mella Ware; 2nd, Mrs. Lois Hines Reynolds.
- 471 Nelson, b. July 4, 1800; m. Lucy Paddock.
- 472 Alva Chipman, b. Oct. 4, 1803; m. Patience Paddock.

**267 William** (*John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, January 31, 1763. He married Judith Clough, 1789. She was born, 1770.

The records of West Springfield give us the following :  
 "Intention of marriage between William Perkins of West Springfield and Judith Clough of Stafford, Conn. published Oct. 25, 1789. They were united in marriage by Rev. Mr. Foster at Stafford, Ct., Nov. 26, 1789, as said Perkins saith.—Entered by particular desire."—They resided at one time at Hadley, Mass.

He died at West Springfield about 1851. She died at the same place Jan. 5, 1848, "78 yrs."

Their children were :

- 473 William, b. 1790; m. Jerusha Clapp; d. Dec., 1850.
- 474 John, b. 1793; d. 1804.
- 475 Horace, b. 1795; m. Mindwell Eggleston; d. in West Springfield.
- 476 Mary, b. 1797; d. 1798.
- 477 Mary, b. 1799; m. 1st, Solomon Bailey; 2nd, Eliphalet Woodworth; died at Chicopee.
- 478 Julia, b. 1802; m. John O. Mead of Philadelphia, Oct. 19, 1830.
- 479 Justin, b. March 12, 1805; m. Charlotte Bass.
- 480 Laura, b. 1808; m. Charles B. Woodworth, Nov., 1829; d. at West Springfield, April, 1861.

**277 George** (*Daniel*<sup>135</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, May 3, 1766. He





married Lucy ———?. This marriage is not recorded, but it was about 1789. The time of their deaths is not known.

Their children were :

- 481 George, b. Sept. 20, 1790.
- 482 James, b. May 20, 1792.
- 483 Jabez, b. Oct. 19, 1793.
- 484 Elam, b. Jan. 22, 1800.
- 485 Daniel, b. Feb. 8, 1806.

**279 Daniel** (*Daniel*<sup>135</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Enfield, May 23, 1777. He married Persis Billings, Jan. 1, 1795. Time of deaths not known.

Their children were :

- 486 Norman, b. Nov. 8, 1795.
- 487 Samuel Wadsworth, b. Dec. 19, 1798.
- 488 Theodore, b. June 7, 1799.
- 489 Henry, b. May 21, 1801.

**285 Hezekiah Balch** (*John*<sup>147</sup>, *Enoch*<sup>49</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Rowley, Mass., Feb. 20, 1790. He married Lydia Ross of Essex, April 7, 1812. She was born April, 1784, and died August 18, 1871. He died Nov. 25, 1878.

He resided in Topsfield, Mass.

Their children were :

- 490 Thomas Balch, b. June 3, 1816; m. 1st, Lucy Jane Andrews;  
2nd, Almira Brown; d. Dec. 14, 1875.
- 491 William, b. Oct. 4, 1822; m. Lydia Day.

**299 Orrin Harrison** (*William*<sup>249</sup>, *Moses*<sup>55</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Springfield, N. H., June 14, 1822. He married Hannah J. Carrier of Wilmot, N. H., Nov. 18, 1847.

He is by trade a shoemaker and farmer; has served as chairman of the selectmen for eight years and has held a justice commission for the state for thirty years.



Their children were :

492 An infant, b. 1848; died 1848.

493 Frank Bryon, b. April 25, 1856; m. Emma J. Flanders.

**300 Daniel** (*William*<sup>249</sup>, *Moses*<sup>55</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Springfield, N. H., Jan. 12, 1825. He married Melinda Dow of Wilmot, N. H., 1850. He died May, 1855, in Wilmot, N. H. He was a shoemaker and farmer.

Their only child was :

494 George W. D., b. Aug., 1854.

**301 William Lyman** (*William*<sup>249</sup>, *Moses*<sup>55</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Springfield, N. H., August 15, 1827. He married first, Polly Crosby, 1852; second, Adelia Ann Chase, 1856.

He is by trade a carriage-maker and resides in Springfield, N. H.

His children were, by first wife :

495 Everand, b. 1855; m. 1st, Clara Lear, in Concord, N. H.;  
2nd, ———— ?.

By second wife :

496 Byron E., b. 1858, in Concord, N. H.

497 Susie A., b. 1861, in Wilmot, N. H.

**306 Henry** (*John*<sup>174</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>74</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., April, 1787. He married first, Lucy Gilbert, July 16, 1812. She was born July, 1790, and died June 27, 1859. He married, second, widow Rebecca<sup>286</sup> (Perkins) Harwood, published Dec. 3, 1860. She was the daughter of John and Sarah (Ireland) Perkins, born Aug. 30, 1792. She had married first, John Marshal; second, Jacob Harwood. She died Aug. 2, 1870. He died Aug. 17, 1865, 78.4.

He was a cooper by trade and resided at times in Salem and also in Topshfield. His children were all by his first wife, Lucy.



Children of Henry and Lucy (Gilbert) Perkins were :

- 498 John, b. in Salem, March 18, 1813; m. Henrietta Story.
- 499 William Henry, b. in Topsfield, Sept. 30, 1814; m. Ruthy Ann Haskell; d. March 5, 1886.
- 500 George, b. in Salem, July 17, 1816; m. Mary Pitman.
- 501 Ebenezer, b. in Salem, Aug. 26, 1818; died at sea, unm.
- 502 Gilbert, b. in Topsfield, Aug. 31, 1820; m. Mary Maria Antonette Worden.
- 503 Dean, b. in Topsfield, Jun. 7, 1822; m. Ann Maria Ellery.
- 504 Susan, b. in Topsfield, Jan. 3, 1825; m. David B. Tufts.
- 505 Proctor, b. in Topsfield, Sept. 13, 1826; m. Susan Eliza Wonson.
- 506 Emeline, b. in Salem, Feb. 17, 1828; m. William Andrews.
- 507 Charles, b. in Salem, Oct. 30, 1829; m. Eliza Mary Averill.

**307 Ebenezer** (*John*<sup>174</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>74</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Oct. 20, 1788. He married, Oct. 22, 1815, Lucy Hood. She was born Sept. 19, 1799.

They removed to Chelsea, Vermont. He died March 19, 1863. He was a farmer.

Children of Ebenezer and Lucy (Hood) Perkins were :

- 508 John Henry, b. Sept. 18, 1816.
- 509 Louisa Mahala, b. April 4, 1821.
- 510 Sarah Jane, b. Nov. 8, 1830.

[To be continued.]





## A SKETCH OF THE MUSICAL SOCIETIES OF SALEM.

BY GEORGE M. WHIPPLE.

[Continued from page 80, Vol. XXIII.]

IN March, 1839, a few gentlemen met at the rooms of Higgins & Boyd, and organized the Salem Social Singing Society. In the call for this meeting, it was stated that several persons interested had been connected with a former society bearing the same name as the one now adopted.<sup>1</sup>

The officers chosen were :

Joseph Newell, President.

J. A. Robinson, Leader.

Brackett H. Clark, Secretary and Treasurer.

W. M. Arrington, } Trustees.

D. Stiles,

Officers were to be elected quarterly.

The meetings of the society appear to have been held at private houses till 1840, when a room in the Lyceum Hall building was obtained.

By the records of the society, which are in the custody of the Essex Institute, we find a notice of a concert to be given at Masonic Hall, Salem, Dec. 14, 1840. If this concert was given no reference to it is found.

In January, 1841, the society gave a concert of "Glees and Songs" in aid of the Salem Samaritan Society. The program was made up from such compositions as "Awake Æolian Lyre," by Danby ; "The Brave Old Oak,"

---

<sup>1</sup>Of the Salem Social Singing Society, No. 1, we find no record of any kind. It probably was of little account and must have had a brief existence, if indeed any.



Russell; "Hail, Smiling Morn," Spofforth; "Here in Cool Grot," Mornington, etc. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. The treasurer of the Samaritan Society acknowledged the receipt of fifty dollars and thirty-five cents.

In April, 1841, the society hired a room in Andrews' building, in Court (now Washington) street.

Toward the close of 1841, the debts of the society were paid by an assessment on the male members, and the society was re-organized. The inventory of property at this time is noted in the record, as follows: "five Orphean Lyre, six benches, one table, two spirit lamps, one lamp filler, and five pieces of sheet music."

Joseph Chisholm was chosen president and J. A. Robinson and John W. Rhoades, committee. It seems at this time to have assumed a new name, and appears by the records as *The Union Singing Society*. A new set of by-laws was in force, and an assessment of twenty-five cents a month was levied on the members.

The society performed the musical exercises at the temperance celebration in Salem, June 10, 1842.

In 1840, Mozart Association, No. 2, appears in the field. We find no record of its beginning or of any preliminary meetings; but Dec. 25 of this year a concert of sacred music is advertised to be given at the Universalist Church in Salem. From an editorial notice we quote the following: "The society is composed of amateur performers associated for the laudable purposes of practice and improvement in sacred music. Many of the persons who composed the Mozart Association of years ago, are engaged in the present one."

The program of the first concert had nineteen numbers, from compositions by Haydn, Shaw, Webbe, Rossini, Mozart and Handel. Mr. Fergus presided at the organ. Tickets were twenty-five cents each.



A concert was also given on Thanksgiving evening, 1842, at Lyceum Hall, Salem. Glee, quartets and songs were sung. Mr. Aiken of Lowell assisted. Tickets were twenty-five cents each.

The society used the Boston Academy Collection of Choruses, and at times occupied for meetings the Universalist vestry, and later a room in Mechanic Hall.

The records of the society show that the following persons held office :

Presidents, Joseph Newell, Joseph Chisholm, David B. Galloup, Wm. R. Hubbard.<sup>2</sup>

Secretaries, J. A. Robinson, Brackett H. Clark, N. Farnum, jr., Joseph Chisholm, John C. Howard, Edward A. Webster, Calvin W. May.

Directors, Wm. R. Hubbard and J. A. Robinson.

Committee, Dean Stiles, Adrian Low, John Davis, John W. Rhoades, Henry Merritt, Charles F. Gould, Jos. W. Carey, W. M. Arrington, W. H. Honeycomb, Israel Fellows, H. B. Perry, Geo. C. Varney.

The society numbered forty-five ladies and fifty-two gentlemen.

August 31, 1846, the Salem Academy of Music was formed. This society seems to have been well organized. It commenced with a membership of forty or fifty persons and for several years did much to advance the musical taste and culture of Salem.

---

<sup>2</sup> Mr. William R. Hubbard came to Salem from Lynn in May, 1840. He was a competent musician and was prominent in the musical circles of Salem for many years. He was the conductor of the Mozart and Philharmonic societies. Both Mr. and Mrs. Hubbard were fine singers, tenor and soprano, and were often heard in the concert room. Mrs. Hubbard had a remarkably pure voice and of good range, and was a prominent soloist of the time. Mr. Hubbard left Salem in 1850 to fill an important choir engagement in New Haven, but returned to Salem a few years later. He is now living in Hamilton, and though over eighty years old, his mind is still bright and his memory fresh. Hundreds of the singers of Salem and vicinity have rehearsed under his direction, and such as are living will remember with pleasure and satisfaction the swing of his baton and the precision of his time.







William H. Prince was the first President, John P. Jewett, Vice President. Edward A. Webster was Secretary and Treasurer, Manuel Fenollosa, Leader of Orchestra, and Manuel Emilio Musical Director. Benjamin Whitmore, Henry Merritt and Stephen Driver, jr., were Directors.

The first concert was given March 19, 1847, at Mechanic Hall. The program comprised an overture for Orchestra by Rossini, Symphony No. 23 by Haydn, numbers by Mozart, Beethoven, and a Te Deum composed and dedicated to the Society by M. Emilio. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. The performance was highly praised by the newspaper of the time. Six concerts were given during the year 1847-8, Mrs. Henry Lemon assisting and taking a prominent part. The programs were similar in character to the one above noted. In December, 1847, an appeal was made to the public to sustain the society. It was stated that the society had forty active members and an orchestra of sixteen performers, that the finances of the organization were not in a satisfactory condition, and that unless the public would extend a generous patronage at the concerts of the society, the organization must be dissolved.

In 1854, the officers were Wm. Henry Prince, President, Jos. Newell, Vice President, D. P. Carpenter, Secretary and Treasurer, W. P. Davis, H. E. Jocelyn and J. A. Newcomb, Directors, W. R. Hubbard, Conductor, B. J. Lang, Organist.

A concert was given in the First Baptist Church, April 6, 1854. The program was from compositions by Handel, Haydn, Rossini and Byrnes. Solos were sung by Miss Lucy Robinson, Miss Sarah Clark, Benjamin Whitmore and Moses P. Horn. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. In May, 1854, appears a notice of a meeting of the male members of the society to consider the feasibility of forming an orchestra.



The same month the organist of the society, B. J. Lang, was presented with a gold hunting watch, and a chain, the watch bearing the inscription, "Presented to Benjamin J. Lang, Organist of the Salem Academy of Music, by his friends, members of the society, May, 1854."

The society performed the musical exercises at Mechanic Hall, July 4, 1854, the City of Salem celebrating the day. Anson Burlingame delivered the oration.

At the annual meeting, Sept., 1854, the following officers were chosen: J. Francis Tuckerman, President; Geo. L. Newcomb, Vice President; Geo. M. Whipple, Secretary; Henry E. Jocelyn, Treasurer; Wm. R. Hubbard, 1st Musical Director; John Davis, 2nd Musical Director. Wm. H. Prince, Benjamin Whitmore, Rufus Brown, Directors.

In November, 1854, Mr. Joseph Newell was chosen Vice President in place of Mr. Newcomb, resigned. I. P. Harris and Dr. B. Dennis, Directors. The society met at Barton Square Chapel for rehearsals on Sunday and Monday evenings alternately. In December of the same year there appears to have been a lack of coöperation as to the policy of the society between the directors and some of the members of the society. The old board resigned and the following persons were elected officers: Wm. H. Little of Danvers, President; Joseph M. Newhall, Vice President; Ambrose S. C. Saunders, Secretary; Benjamin Lang, Musical Director; Warren P. Davis, George H. Smith and John Davis, Directors.

"A concert of Ancient Music," mostly of psalm tunes, was given at Mechanic Hall, Sunday evening, Jan. 28, 1855. A repetition of this concert was given Sunday evening, Feb. 18, 1855, at Mechanic Hall. The society had the assistance of Miss Bothamly, Miss Jenny Twichell and Mr. Mozart of Boston. Tickets were twenty-five cents each.





October, 1855, at a meeting held at Franklin Hall, the following officers were chosen: Wm. R. Hubbard, President; John Davis, Vice President; A. S. C. Saunders, Secretary and Treasurer; M. D. Randall, Conductor; Francis Upton, Organist. Rehearsals were held at Kinsman block (Essex St.). The society gave a concert under the direction of Mr. Randall at Mechanic Hall, Salem, Sunday evening, Dec. 30, 1855, assisted by the Musical Education Association, B. H. Osgood, Leader. The program comprised anthems and choruses by Rossini, Taylor, Chapple, Handel, etc. Tickets were twenty-five cents each. A repetition of this concert was given at same hall, Sunday evening, Jan. 13, 1856.

Sept. 25, 1849, the Salem Philharmonic Society was formed. Meetings were first held at the music room of Benjamin Lang. The orchestra met at the room of J. Hart in Lynde building. The officers elected Oct. 18, 1849, were: John Charles Howard, President; J. E. Fiske, Vice President; George H. Smith, Secretary and Treasurer; Wm. R. Hubbard, Musical Director; J. Hart, Leader of Orchestra; Benjamin Whitmore, J. A. Robinson and B. F. Perkins, Directors.

The first public performance of the society was given at the Tabernacle Church, Sunday evening, Jan. 27, 1850. The society was assisted by H. S. Cutler, B. F. Baker and Miss C. M. Hill of Boston. The program was mainly of compositions by Handel, Haydn and Rossini. Doctor Cutler was organist. A short address on sacred music was delivered by Rev. S. M. Worcester, then pastor of the Tabernacle Church.

A second concert was given at the same place April 11, 1850. The society was assisted by Miss C. M. Hill, B. F. Baker, S. B. Ball of Boston and G. F. Hayter, organist. The program was similar in character to that of the first concert.





The officers for 1850 and '51 were: J. C. Howard, President; Benjamin Whitmore, Vice President; George H. Smith, Secretary and Treasurer; Wm. R. Hubbard, Musical Director; H. S. Cutler, Organist; Wm. Brown, Rufus Brown and J. H. Robinson, Directors.

In December, 1853, a call appeared in the public prints for a meeting of the former members of the Philharmonic Society and the Salem Academy of Music at the music room of Benjamin Lang, to consider the expediency of forming a Musical Society.

Feb. 5, 1855, the Salem Choral Society was organized. The object was declared to be "To extend the knowledge and cultivate the performance of sacred music." "It will be composed of the best available talent, and it is designed to give when prepared, occasional public performances of Oratorio, and compositions of a like character."

At the meeting for organization, Hon. Asahel Huntington presided, and the following persons were duly elected: President, J. Francis Tuckerman; Vice President, Aug. J. Archer; Directors, B. Dennis, Wm. Brown, J. Newell; Treasurer, I. P. Harris; Secretary, George M. Whipple; Librarian, Lyman B. Brooks; Council of Advice, A. Huntington, Leverett Saltonstall, James M. Hoppin, Wm. Henry Prince, A. A. Abbott, O. B. Frothingham and Joseph Andrews.

Great care was taken in the formation of this society. It had probably a more complete organization and better methods of direction in its various departments than any musical society since the Salem Glee Club. It comprised nearly all the best musical talent to be found in Salem and vicinity. Rehearsals were fully and promptly attended, and there was a vigor of purpose and strict attention to detail, quite unusual in musical societies. The constitution and by-laws of the society were handsomely



engrossed on large paper by the President (Doctor Tuckerman) and neatly bound for preservation. An efficient orchestra was formed to aid the performances of the society, which did good service at the several concerts. P. S. Gilmore, afterwards of Peace Jubilee fame, was a prominent member of the orchestra. Only compositions of the better class were used.

The first rehearsal was held at Kinsman's (now Creamer block) Hall, Essex street, Monday evening, March 5, 1855.

Tuesday evening, June 5, 1855, the society gave a private performance with orchestra for its friends at Mechanic Hall. The program was made up from trios, quartets and choruses by various composers.

The society numbered eighty voices, and there was an orchestra of eighteen performers. The first concert was given at Mechanic Hall, Tuesday evening, December 25, 1855, under the direction of Manuel Fenollosa. The program was from Handel, Cherubini, Biery, and included Mozart's Twelfth Mass.<sup>3</sup> Tickets were twenty-five cents each.

A second concert was given at Mechanic Hall, Sunday evening, Jan. 27, 1856. The program was in the main a repetition of the previous performance.

The society was tendered a benefit concert by its friends at Mechanic Hall, Saturday evening, April 19, 1856. Romberg's Ode, "The Transient and the Eternal," was performed among other things.

A letter dated Salem, April 3, 1856, tendering the complimentary concert was signed by A. Huntington, David Roberts, Otis P. Lord, Albert Thorndike, Wm. Henry

---

<sup>3</sup> Of this concert a correspondent of the Salem Register of Dec. 27, 1855, says: "We have never heard better *amateur* singing, and have seldom heard professed musicians sing with better effect or finer perception—" High praise is also given to the tenor solo, in the "Incarnatus" of Mozart's 12th Mass, sung by Mr. S. P. Driver.





Prince, George Peabody, Joseph G. Waters, A. A. Abbott and Thomas Downing.

The Salem Musical Education Society (*Orchestra*) was formed May, 1855. Rehearsals were held in Masonic hall, Washington St. James Faxon was President; Chas. S. Clark, Secretary; Wm. M. Small, Vice President; B. H. Osgood, Conductor. In 1856, the society rehearsed in Franklin Hall building. There were some twenty members in the orchestra and thirty honorary members, the latter paying an annual fee of one dollar. In July, 1855, the officers elected were B. H. Osgood, 1st Musical Director; James Faxon, 2nd Musical Director; A. R. Brooks, J. R. Norcross and M. H. Aldrich, Committee. In 1855 and 1856 several public rehearsals were given at Masonic Hall.

In 1860, a male chorus was organized by B. J. Lang, under the name of the Amphions. Rehearsals were held weekly at Mr. Lang's room. The first and only concert was given at Mechanic Hall, April 18, 1861. There were twenty singing members and a roll of honorary members. Much of the music used by the club was selected by Mr. Lang while in Europe. The Amphions assisted the Mendelssohn Quintette Club at a concert in Salem and were invited to take part in a series of classical concerts in Boston. John C. Chadwick was secretary of the club. The War of the Rebellion thinned the ranks of the organization and it was dissolved in 1862.

Feb. 24, 1865, Manuel Fenollosa formed "A Musical Club" of about twenty-five vocalists, for the purpose of aiding in patriotic and charitable enterprises. The first concert given by the club was on Saturday evening, Mar. 4, 1865. The object was stated to be: "to aid in building a soldiers' monument to be placed in Harmony Grove Cemetery, Salem."





At this concert four trustees were chosen by the audience to take charge of and invest the proceeds of the performance in aid of the above-named object. The trustees chosen were: George W. Briggs, John Bertram, William H. Foster and George M. Whipple. Other performances were given at various times. The amount received for the concerts was placed in the Salem Savings Bank, and at this time (1886) amounts to about \$900.

The same year, 1865, Mr. Fenollosa formed a club of mixed voices called the Arion Musical Club. A concert was given for the benefit of a Salem charity, also a performance at Mechanic Hall, May 29, 1865. The club numbered, we think, about twenty members. It did not have a long life.

In 1868, mainly through the efforts of Francis H. Lee, the Salem Oratorio Society was formed. In the Gazette of November 17, 1868, appears a notice of a meeting "to organize a society for the study of Oratorio music under the instruction of Carl Zerrahn." At this meeting an executive committee was chosen, consisting of Francis H. Lee, George M. Whipple, Benjamin Whitmore, George A. Fuller and E. H. Randall. It was voted to give Mr. Zerrahn sole charge of the musical matters and to place the social and business affairs of the society in the hands of the executive committee. The fee for membership for gentlemen was fixed at five dollars. Lady members were expected to provide themselves with music to be used by the society.

The first rehearsal was held at Barton Square Chapel on the evening of December 2, 1868. Two hundred persons were present. Later rehearsals were held in the Crombie St. Church, and in Lyceum Hall.

The first concert by the society was given in Mechanic Hall on Thursday evening, Feb. 11, 1869. The Oratorio



of the Creation was performed. The soloists were Miss Julia E. Houston, soprano; J. F. Whitney, tenor; and J. F. Rudolphson, bass. Francis Upton was pianist and the Mendelssohn Quintet Club assisted as orchestra. (This was, we think, the first time any Oratorio *entire* was given in Salem.)

Of the concert the Salem Gazette says, "We but echo the public sentiment when we pronounce it, without reserve or criticism upon special points, the grandest music and the best singing ever given here."

In June, 1869, two hundred and sixty members of the society took part in the National Peace Jubilee in Boston.

In June, 1870, a portion of the society, with members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, assisted at the festival of the Beethoven Centennial Association in New York City.

Of the performance of Mendelssohn's "Elijah" given May 18, 1870, Dwight's Journal of Music, says:

"It was something out of the common, and betokening a rare interest, for a crowd of Boston music lovers, teachers, singers, etc., to be wending their way last Wednesday evening down to Salem to hear an Oratorio. But the young society, organized only about three years since, by earnest amateurs residing there, and full of fresh material and enthusiasm, under the direction of Carl Zerrahn had already become famous for the excellence of its chorus singing in its first public efforts (the "Creation" and "Messiah"). This time they essayed "Elijah." From the moment of setting foot in the old town the air seemed full of expectation and excitement; it was like a pilgrimage from London to the Festival at Birmingham—of course in a smaller way. The enthusiasm of the singers seemed to pervade the crowded audience that sat awaiting the withdrawal of the curtain behind which the vocal ranks





were hidden till all was ready. The best life of the social comfortable old town was all there. There were about two hundred and fifty fresh, pure voices—prompt and decided in attack, no dragging or drawling in their utterance, but all crisp, positive and clear. Every voice told: you knew there were no dummies. Such precision, spirit, careful light and shade, so nicely graduated that it did not seem mechanical, but the result of a fine common instinct of expression.”

“If our readers could have overheard the lively comparison of notes among the returning party in the midnight train, they would feel quite sure that the whole performance must have been one of uncommon excellence, and indeed it was so. We speak for the whole party when we say that never in this country have we heard such chorus singing.”

In 1871 there were four hundred and two members: seventy-five per cent from Salem, ten per cent from Beverly, and five per cent each from Peabody, Danvers and Marblehead.

Since its organization, Carl Zerrahn has been the Conductor. Messrs. Francis Upton, Charles A. Clark and William S. Fenollosa have in turn officiated as the pianists.

July 7, 1873, the Society was incorporated, under the name of the “Salem Oratorio Society.”

The officers of the Society have been as follows:—

*Presidents*—D. B. Hagar, Solomon Lincoln, jr., H. K. Oliver, Chas. H. Bates, Wm. Agge.

*Vice Presidents*—Rufus B. Gifford, Thos. M. Stimpson.

*Secretaries*—Benj. Whitmore, Geo. M. Whipple, Benj. H. Fabens, Elmer Valentine, Geo. H. Perkins, Geo. A. Shepard.

*Treasurers*—Edwin R. Bigelow, Geo. H. Perkins, Wm. F. Gavett, Geo. A. Shepard, Andrew Fitz.





No further mention need be made here of the very excellent work this society has done, and is still doing, for its fame has already gone forth, and the society ranks among the foremost of the choral societies of the land.

It has given during the eighteen years of its existence, forty concerts, performing the works of the best masters, generally with full orchestral accompaniment and assisted by the best available solo talent. Many of the original members are still in the ranks doing faithful service. The society has had its struggles with that ever-present and troublesome question arising in most musical organizations,—a depleted treasury,—but it has bravely overcome all obstacles, and is to-day, in a sound financial condition, with a membership of some two hundred and sixty.

The following is a recapitulation of the work of the Society to this time, 1886.

Creation, 5; Stabat Mater, 2; Messiah, 7; Elijah, 5; St. Paul, 4; Israel in Egypt, 1; Hymn of Praise, 2; Judas Maccabæus, 3; Prodigal Son, 1; Samson, 2; Joshua, 1; Loreley, 1; Parker's Redemption Hymn, 1; Verdi's Requiem Mass, 1; Gounod's Solennelle Mass, 1; First Walpurgis Night, 1; The Seasons, 1; Redemption, 1; Arminius, 1; Last Judgment, 1.

The Essex Institute Library Musical Association was formed in October, 1869, to cultivate a taste for the lighter style of music by the study of part songs, etc., and to aid in the establishment of a library of music and musical works for the Essex Institute. Several concerts were given at Plummer Hall in 1869 and '70, under the direction of gentlemen of the association. Farmer's English Mass was performed by a chorus of fifty voices. Miscellaneous concerts were also conducted by Messrs. Manuel Fenollosa, E. C. Cheever, George M. Whipple and B. H. Fabens. George W. Sumner and G. A. Adams, pianists of Boston,



took part in these concerts. The association numbered about three hundred and collected a library of several hundred volumes; Messrs. E. C. Cheever and Francis H. Lee were active in the formation and work of the association.

In 1870, a small chorus was organized for the study of Mass music under the direction of J. Francis Tuckerman. This club met weekly for rehearsal at Plummer Hall. The purpose of the organization did not include public performances, the members meeting simply for rehearsal and for the pleasure of better acquaintance with the delightful masses of Mozart, Haydn and others. Among other music performed at a rehearsal to which friends of the club were invited was Gounod's "Messe Solennelle."

In the latter part of 1871 the "Salem Musical Association" was formed, by a few gentlemen interested in orchestral music. It had its origin from a class of five or six persons who rehearsed under the direction of Manuel Fenollosa at his music room. The first rehearsal was held Dec. 22, 1871. The organization comprised about twenty members. There were eight violins, one viola, two cellos, two double bass, two flutes, two clarinets, one oboe, one cornet, one trombone. Meetings were held in the rooms of the Salem Brass Band, Mr. James Faxon conducting the rehearsals; later, the services of Mr. Carl Eichler, leader of the Germania Band of Boston were secured. The following music was rehearsed: portions of Haydn's Fifteenth Symphony, various overtures, marches, waltzes, etc. The second season's rehearsals were held in the rooms of the Salem Board of Trade. Occasionally, professional players from Boston were employed to assist the orchestra. The association continued its meetings for two seasons, but we think gave





no public performance. Wm. F. Gavett, C. L. Hayward and J. Margati were in 1872 in charge of the affairs of the association.

In 1874, the Essex Institute Chorus of Male Voices was organized through the efforts of Charles H. Higbee. There were about thirty members; Wm. Agge was the director; rehearsals were held at Plummer Hall, and a few public performances were given with much credit both to the members of the chorus and their competent director.

### THE SALEM SCHUBERT CLUB.

The Salem Schubert Club was organized May 3, 1878, for the practice and occasional performance of cantatas, part songs and music of like character. The number of singing members was limited to sixty, and associate members to one hundred and fifty. An executive committee was chosen consisting of Charles E. Fabens, Chairman; F. N. Chapman, Secretary and Treasurer; Geo. M. Whipple, Joshua Phippen, jr., Mrs. John Robinson and Miss Helen M. Smith. Wm. J. Winch was chosen Musical Director, and Miss Emily W. Archer, Accompanist. Mr. Fabens remained at the head of the society until his death in January, 1885.<sup>6</sup> Mr. Winch continued as Conductor

---

Mr. Fabens was in many ways identified with music in our city. He was, from its commencement to the day of his decease, President of the Salem Schubert Club, a member of the Salem Oratorio Society, and for years a valued member of the quartet choir of Grace Church. His death was a severe loss to a large circle of friends and to the community generally. The following Resolutions were passed by the Salem Schubert Club at a special meeting held Friday, Jan. 23, 1885.

Resolved: That the Salem Schubert Club learns of the sudden death of a beloved and respected associate, its honored President, Chas. E. Fabens, with deep regret and sorrow. Years of pleasant companionship have endeared him to the members of the Club, and his loss comes to each and every one as a personal bereavement.

The Club desires to put on record its full appreciation of his faithful and successful services, both as its President, and as an earnest active member.

It testifies to his many virtues as a man, and to the love and esteem in which he was ever held by his associates, and desires to communicate to the family of its late President, an earnest tribute of respect and affection to his memory."





until his departure for Europe in October, 1883. Miss Archer and Mr. Chapman still continue in their respective positions. The members of the present committee are Arthur A. Clarke, Chairman; F. N. Chapman, Secretary and Treasurer; A. M. Dudley, David M. Little, Geo. M. Whipple, Mrs. E. G. Lefavour, Miss L. A. Lander, Miss Ellen A. Nichols, Miss I. G. Whipple.

The following members of the club have served as librarians:—Arthur A. Clarke, Arthur R. Stone, and Miss M. I. Lefavour.

Geo. W. Chadwick was musical director during the sixth and part of the seventh seasons, in 1883 and 1884. Arthur Foote was musical director in 1885 and 1886.

The first rehearsal was held in Plummer Hall, Oct. 8, 1878. The first concert was given in Plummer Hall, Wednesday evening, Jan. 15, 1879.

The club has given twenty-two concerts in regular course in Plummer Hall, besides a concert at the Danvers Asylum on Feb. 23, 1883, and a testimonial concert to Mr. Winch Oct. 24, 1883. It has held about one hundred and ninety rehearsals and has performed the following cantatas:—

The Ancient Mariner, by J. F. Barnett, twice; The Crusaders, by N. W. Gade, twice; Fridolin, by A. Randegger; Cinderella, by H. Hofmann, twice; The Tale of the Viking, by G. E. Whiting, twice; Psyche, by N. W. Gade; Melusina, by Hofmann; The Erl King's Daughter, by N. W. Gade; Christmas Eve, by N. W. Gade, twice; Toggenburg, by Rheinberger; The Rose Maiden, by F. H. Cowen; Narcissus, by J. Massenet; The Feast of Adonis, by A. Jensen; The Ballad of Fair Ellen, by Max Brusch, twice; Waltzes, The Romance of Love, by Hofmann; Requiem for Mignon, by R. Schumann; "The Lord is my Shepherd," by Schubert, for ladies' voices, twice; King



Eric, by Rheinberger, twice, and about one hundred choruses, glees and part songs by Mendelssohn, Gounod, and other composers. The Salem Schubert Club has done some very creditable work and given many admirable performances. It has given the people of Salem an opportunity of hearing the better class of cantatas, part songs and glees, performed by a well-drilled chorus with the best of solo assistance, Mr. and Mrs. George Henschel Wm. J. Winch, Dr. S. W. Langmaid, Mrs. Humphrey Allen and others having taken part at the concerts.

The club has also contributed much to the social life of our city by having inaugurated a series of novel and original entertainments which have enlisted the best talent of Salem both musical and dramatic, and have proved interesting and successful in the highest degree.

In this connection it seems fitting to notice the decease during the year 1885 of three residents of our city, who were largely identified with music in Salem: Henry Kemble Oliver, John Francis Tuckerman and George Johnson Breed.

General Oliver, more particularly in the early years of his life, and previous to his removal to the city of Lawrence was an active promoter of and participator in the musical affairs of Salem. He was largely identified with the various musical organizations of the time and was active in the social and literary life of our city. He was probably the most useful and busy member of the Salem Glee Club, was prominent in the management of the Mozart Society, President for a time of the Salem Oratorio Society, Organist at St. Peter's, Barton Square and the North Churches in Salem. He was one of the oldest members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, and was a member of the committee to determine the





merits of musical instruments at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia in 1876.

In this brief sketch no mention can be made of the various high offices of trust and responsibility to which Gen. Oliver was called by the state and his own city, but they were many. Nor is this the place to put on record his success as a teacher, both of public and private schools in Salem, carrying through life the love and esteem of his many pupils. With a thorough knowledge of the theory and practice of musical composition, and the rules of harmony, a composer of sacred music of more than local reputation; in his earlier years a competent player of the organ, proficient in the use of other instruments, a vocalist, and for many years an active member of the choir of the North Church, his advice was often sought by and always most cheerfully given to the younger and less experienced in the domain of music. With him, music, even amid the engrossing cares of a busy official life, was ever a delightful resource, and he was never more happy than when surrounded by his musical friends, or when discussing some disputed point regarding musical composition.

The published works of Gen. Oliver are the Oliver Collection of Sacred Music, and a Te Deum in F. He was a joint compiler with S. P. Tuckerman and S. A. Bancroft of the "National Lyre," published in 1848. His hymn tunes have had a wide circulation, and are largely used. In the Essex Institute Musical Library is a collection of English Anthems and other sacred music, the gift of Gen. Oliver.

John Francis Tuckerman, M. D., came to Salem in 1852. Of a family notably musical, Doctor Tuckerman's influence in the cultivation of a purer and higher style of





music in our city soon became apparent, and the aid of his voice and his experience were early called for. He became leader of the choir of the North Church, for years devoting himself to the interests of the choir, with most successful results.

Later, he assumed charge of the music of Grace Church, continuing in that position till the day of his decease, June 27, 1885, and bringing to its duties an exquisite musical taste and culture and a devotion to its interests rarely seen. Not alone in the musical service of the church was he helpful, but the general interests of the parish as well, were ever in mind and heart.

Doctor Tuckerman was called to the presidency of several of the musical organizations of our city, filling the respective positions with peculiar grace and dignity. He was ever ready to respond to the many calls upon him as an ardent lover of music and a generous and disinterested patron of the arts.

His compositions of sacred music are of a high order of merit, and while best fitted for use by the more accomplished singer and best appreciated by the cultivated musical ear, they will, we think, stand high as ranked by competent musical criticism. Doctor Tuckerman leaves a large and valuable manuscript compilation of sacred music, gathered at his leisure and copied by himself with great beauty of execution. Fortunately, he has printed a volume of his own compositions for private distribution among his friends.

By impulse ardent and generous, by nature sympathetic and kindly, to know him well was to love him well. The writer of this sketch deems it a rare privilege to have enjoyed his cordial friendship for a long term of years.

I am permitted to quote the words of another :

"What a song of cheer is such a life as this."



"Never to have lost amid the summer heats and autumn chills of life, the freshness, the music of its earlier morning is indeed, to be singularly blessed."

"Like a broken strain of music his presence goes from among us."

By a singular coincidence, Mr. Breed and Gen. Oliver died the same day, August 12, 1885. In character and habit of mind as well as life, Mr. Breed was entirely unlike either Dr. Tuckerman or Gen. Oliver. Greater dissimilarity could hardly be found, yet the three were firm, and at times, intimate friends. Mr. Breed and Dr. Tuckerman were associated together for several years in choir duties, and often met in musical circles. Mr. Breed was a Salem boy, but went to London in early life to study music. He was a pupil at the Royal Academy in London in the year 1847 returning to Salem in 1849, where most of his future life was passed. He became a teacher of pianoforte music, numbering among his pupils members of some of our best families. An analysis of the character of Mr. Breed is hardly in place here if indeed it could be clearly expressed in words. He lived within himself, and held himself aloof from the world and its ways. A great reader, and of the best books, fond of poetry, and a writer of verses of no mean order himself, he delighted to discuss with a friend the beauties of Wordsworth and Mrs. Browning and of our townsman, Jones Very. Emerson, too, was a study of his. He was fond of moralizing on the mysteries of life and death, and the realm of the supernatural had a peculiar charm for him. He was a man of marked individuality, and though possessing decided opinions of his own, his nature was singularly refined and delicate. What is called absent-minded he was to excess, and was himself the first to admit it and be amused by it. While he appeared to shun companionship, yet to a few friends he did



attach himself, and make himself known. Then he was seen at his best, and his conversation and his musical genius were truly enjoyable. He rarely appeared in public as a pianist, but was fond of sitting at the piano alone, or with a single companion, then his fingers wandered over the keys in a rambling, dreamy way for hours: time and place were lost to him in his musical reverie. Yet at other times, and when in the mood, his interpretation of the masters was such as to show a high degree of musical intelligence and culture.

In an obituary notice the Salem Gazette says, "Tuckerman, Oliver, Breed, it will be long before such another trio shall arise."

The writer of this sketch is aware that it is imperfect and fragmentary, but if it serve as a help to the future historian who may write a complete and thorough history of music and the musical societies of Salem, it will have accomplished its object.

Strange it is, that of the many musical organizations in our city during the past forty years, the original records of only five can be found, and there is little printed matter throwing light on the rise and fall of the various societies of brief existence, or giving the names of officers; consequently the writer has drawn largely on the recollection of friends, and on his own memory of the musical affairs of Salem, having been familiar or personally identified with many of the societies here mentioned.







EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

[Continued from page 71, Vol. XXIII.]

PHILLIPS.

**81 Reverend Samuel Phillips**, Harvard College, 1650; second minister of our church; settled — June, 1651; died 22 April, 1696. The many distinguished men in Massachusetts who have for generations made the name of Phillips illustrious are his descendants (see Gage's Hist. Rowley, p. 16; see also Essex Probate 12: 124 for full account of the division of his estate, 22 Jan., 1717).

Children:

- 81-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. —12 mo., 1654; died soon.
- 81-2 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-1mo., 1656; m. 3 Nov., 1680, Stephen Mighill<sup>70-8</sup>.
- 81-3 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 23-1mo., 1658; m. Mary, daughter of John Emerson, sen., of Gloucester; settled in Salem (Gage's Hist., p. 67; see Essex Deeds 11: 68). Their daughter Sarah was born here, 28 Jan., 1691-2.
- 81-4 George<sup>2</sup>, b. 23 Nov., 1659; buried 18 June, 1662.
- 81-5 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1661; buried 10 June, 1662.
- 81-6 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. —12mo., 1662; buried 1-1mo., 1662.
- 81-7 George<sup>2</sup>, b. 3 June, 1664; Harvard College, 1686; was a minister; settled at Brookhaven, L. I., New York.
- 81-8 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. — 1665; m. 7 Nov., 1683, Rev. Edward Payson, fourth minister of our church. She died 1 Oct., 1724.
- 81-9 Dorcas<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 6 Jan., 1666-7; m. 13 Nov., 1710, John Bartlett, sen., of Newbury. She died in Newbury, 13 Jan., 1719, "in her 53<sup>rd</sup> year."



81-10 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 15 Feb., 1667-8; m. 14 June, 1688, Samuel Payson, brother of Rev. Edward above (see error of Savage, Vol. 3, p. 373, second line from bottom, where Mary is made the daughter of elder Thomas Wiswall).

81-11 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 23 Oct., 1670; buried 23 Nov., 1670.

## PICKARD.

**82 John Pickard**, "carpenter," married 29-8mo., 1644, Jane, daughter of Widow Constance Crosby<sup>27</sup>. She died 20 Feb., 1715-6, aged 89 years (gravestone). He was buried 24 Sept., 1683. An abstract of his will and inventory appears in Hist. Coll., Vol. IV, page 20.

The mother of John Pickard was widow Ann Lume<sup>69</sup>, who died here 19 March, 1661-2, leaving an estate valued at £49 -2s.-6d., and daughters Judith Lume, who married 26 May, 1663, Joshua Bradley, and Susannah Lume, who administered her estate, John Pickard having declared in court that he neither desired nor expected any part of the estate (Essex Deeds, 2 Ips. 362-412, 413, 414).

### Children:

82-1 Rebecca<sup>2</sup>, b. 13-8mo., 1645; m. ———, Solomon Phips.

82-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. ———, 1651; m. 14 Feb., 1670-1, John Pearson<sup>80-2</sup>.

82-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-1mo., 1653; m. Sarah Smith<sup>101-3</sup>.

82-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 31-11mo., 1656; m. ———, Thomas Hammond of Ipswich (Rowley Parish). She died 16 Jan., 1712-3, aged 57 years (gravestone). He died 26 Feb., 1724-5 (Chh. R.) in his 69th year (gravestone). This is the Hammond who was supposed to have made a bargain with the Devil.

82-5 Ann<sup>2</sup>, b. 15 Feb., 1659-60; m. in Ipswich, 22 March, 1681-2, Aaron Pingry, son of Deacon Moses of Ipswich. She died 3 Feb., 1739-40, "in her 80th year" (gravestone in Rowley). He died 19 Sept., 1714, aged 63 years (gravestone in Rowley).

82-6 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. —3mo., 1663; m. Elizabeth Bradstreet.

82-7 Jane<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 22 April, 1666; m. 6 Nov., 1684, Edward Hazen, son of Edward<sup>44</sup>.



82-8 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, bapt. ———, 1669-70; m. 19 July, 1687, Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich (Rowley Parish). She died 3 Jan., 1736-7, aged 67 years (gravestone). He died 20 Dec., 1737, in his 73rd year (gravestone).

**82-3 John Pickard** (*John*<sup>82</sup>) born 1-1mo., 1653; married 11 Feb., 1679-80, Sarah, daughter of John Smith<sup>101</sup>. She died 28 Sept., 1689. He married (2) 5 March, 1690-1, Johannah Bishop of Ipswich. He died 1 Nov., 1697. His widow Johannah married 17 Dec., 1701, Edmund Potter of Ipswich (see will of Faith Law<sup>64</sup>).

Children by wife Sarah:

82-9 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1681; buried 4 Oct., 1681.

82-10 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Jan., 1682-3; buried 27 Jan., 1682-3.

82-11 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 June, 1684; "being wounded by ye enemy dyed at Billerica, August 5, 1706" (Chh. R.).

82-12 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. ——— 1687; m. Johanna Jewett<sup>55-36</sup>.

82-13 Francis<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Sept., 1689; m. Edna Northend.

Children by wife Johannah:

82-14 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 Dec., 1691; pub. in Ipswich 27-12 mo., 1713 to Samuel Wallis of Ipswich.

82-15 David<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 9 April, 1693.

82-16 Johannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 25 Feb., 1694-5; d. 4 Sept., 1696.

82-17 Simon<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 July, 1697; d. 25 July, 1697.

82-18 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 July, 1698; d. 24 June, 1701.

**82-6 Capt. Samuel Pickard** (*John*<sup>82</sup>) born — 3mo. 1663; married 22 June, 1685, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Moses and Elizabeth (Harris<sup>41-1</sup>) Bradstreet of Ipswich, (Rowley Parish). She was born 22 March, 1666-7, and was buried 28 May, 1686. He married (2) 31 May, 1687, Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Thomas Hale of Newbury, (see "Hale Family" Register Vol. 31); she died 29 June, 1730, in her 62nd year (gravestone). He married (3) (pub. 20 May, 1731) Sarah, widow of Maxi-





milian Jewett<sup>54-14</sup>. She died 26 Aug., 1771, in her 94th or 95th year (Byfield Chh. R.). See Jewett<sup>54-14</sup> for her will. He died 2 Sept., 1751, in his 89th year (gravestone). His will dated 9 April, 1739, proved 30 Sept., 1751, mentions: eldest son Samuel; sons Thomas, Moses and Joseph; daughters Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Dickinson; Mary, wife of Jonathan Dickinson; Hannah wife of William Jewett and Jane late wife of Joseph Stickney (Essex Probate 30: 109).

Child by first wife:

80-19 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 May, 1686; buried 3 June, 1686.

Children by second wife:

82-20 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 9 March, 1687-8; d. 9 June, 1689.

82-21 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Dec. (bapt. 3 Dec.) 1689; m. in Boxford, 18 March, 1713, Phebe Bixby of Boxford. He m. (2) Lydia Clarke widow of Ebenezer<sup>22-13</sup>. He settled in Boxford. See Boxford Church Record for baptism of his children.

82-22 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1690-1; m. 23 May, 1722, Mehitable Dresser<sup>30-39</sup>. Settled in Boxford. See Boxford church record for baptism of his children.

82-23 Moses<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Dec. (bapt. 2 Dec.) 1694; m. Lydia Plats<sup>83-19</sup>.

82-24 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 22 March, 1696-7; m. 27 May, 1723, Thomas Dickinson<sup>29-17</sup>.

82-25 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 Aug., 1698; m. 16 Dec., 1736, Jonathan Dickinson<sup>29-19</sup>.

82-26 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 March, 1699-700; m. ——— Sarah Jewett<sup>54-42</sup>.

82-27 Jane<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 May, 1704; m. 26 Dec., 1727, Joseph Stickney.

82-28 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 3 Feb., 1705-6; m. 8 June, 1727, William Jewett<sup>54-72</sup>.

82-29 John<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 3 Sept., 1710; d. 17 Sept., 1710.

**82-12 Lieut. Jonathan Pickard** (*John*<sup>82-3</sup>, *John*<sup>82</sup>) born ——— 1687, married (pub. 8 April) 1710, Johanna, dau. of Capt. Joseph Jewett<sup>55-8</sup>.

He died 25 Jan., 1734-5 (Chh. R.) in his 48th year (gravestone). She died 26 July, 1748. Her will, dated



15 July, 1746, proved 26 Sept., 1748, mentions: only son Jonathan; eldest daughter, Ruth, wife of Eliphalet Jewett; youngest daughter, Lucy Pickard and daughters Johanna Burpee and Sarah Noyes, wife of Benjamin Noyes (Essex Probate 28 : 83).

Children :

82-30 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1710-1; d. 16 Nov., 1722 in her 12th year (gravestone).

82-31 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1713; m. 27 Feb., 1733-4, Eliphalet Jewett<sup>54-57</sup>. She died 18 Sept., 1750 in her 37th year (gravestone).

82-32 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Dec., 1716; m. (pub. 3 Nov., 1739) Mary Hammond of Ipswich. She died 5 Aug., 1748 in her 29th year (gravestone). He m. (2) 31 Oct., 1751, Mary, dau. of George Hibbert. She died 21 May, 1782 in her 64th year (gravestone). He died 16 Feb., 1765 (Chh. R.). See Essex Probate 42 : 28 for his will.

82-33 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 28 Sept., 1719; d. 12 Nov., 1719.

82-34 Johanna<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Jan., 1720-1; m. 19 June, 1740, Joseph Burpee<sup>19-19</sup>.

82-35 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 May, 1723; m. — Oct., 1744, Benjamin Noyes. He died 23 Aug., 1748. She died 25 Aug., 1748.

82-36 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 April, 1725; d. 12 Dec., 1727.

82-37 Lucy<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Oct., 1728; m. 12 Dec., 1749, Moses Bradstreet. He died 1 Nov., 1811 aged 83 years (gravestone). She died 9 June, 1816, aged 88 years. They had eight children baptized in our church.

82-38 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Nov., 1730; d. 24 Oct., 1736.

**82-13 Deacon Francis Pickard** (*John*<sup>82-3</sup>, *John*<sup>82</sup>) born 23 Sept., 1689; married 25 Nov., 1714, Edna, dau. of Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewell) Northend. She was born 10 Jan., 1693-4 and died 30 Aug., 1769 in her 76th year (gravestone). He was deacon of our church 1739 and died 12 Sept., 1778, aged 89 years (gravestone). His will dated 17 Sept., 1773, proved 5 Oct., 1778, mentions: son Francis who has the homestead; daughter Dorothy



Kilburn and grandson Daniel Hale (Essex Probate 53 : 116).

Children :

- 82-39 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Sept., 1715; d. 27 Sept., 1715.  
 82-40 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 11 Aug., 1717; d. 25 Aug., 1717.  
 82-41 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23 Nov., 1718; d. 6 Jan., 1718-9.  
 82-42 Edna<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 24 Jan., 1719-20; d. 20 March, 1720.  
 82-43 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 Nov., 1721; d. — Jan., 1721-2.  
 82-44 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23 June, 1723; d. 16 July, 1723.  
 82-45 Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1724-5. Lived in Rowley in the house that was his father's, now (1880) owned by Daniel H. Hale. He died 11 March, 1816, aged 91 years (gravestone). He never married.  
 82-46 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. ———; d. 24 Sept., 1727.  
 82-47 Edna<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Dec., 1728; m. 16 June, 1749, Daniel Hale. She died in Newbury, 12 May, 1751 in her 23rd year.  
 82-48 Dorothy<sup>4</sup>, b. 5 Oct., 1730; m. 6 March, 1755, Joseph Kilborne<sup>60-29</sup>.  
 82-49 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 22 Dec., 1734; d. 18 Feb., 1734-5.

**82-23 Moses Pickard** (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>82-6</sup>, *John*<sup>82</sup>) born 4 Dec., (bapt. 2 Dec.) 1694; married 22 Nov., 1716, Lydia, daughter of Moses Platts<sup>83-9</sup>; she was born 20 March, 1695-6 and died 1 April, 1774.

He died 10 May, 1761. His will, dated 2 May, 1761, proved 8 June, 1761, mentions : wife Lydia; sons Moses and David; and daughter Elizabeth Clark (Essex Probate 38 : 94).

Children :

- 82-50 Twins<sup>4</sup>, died 17 Oct., 1717, "soon after they were born" (Chh. R.).  
 82-51 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 Jan., 1718-9 (bapt. 11 Dec., 1718); m. 2 Dec., 1742, Jane, dau. of Edward Saunders. They moved to Maugerville, Nova Scotia, 1774.  
 82-52 David<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1721; m. ——— Abigail———. She died 9 Sept., 1802, aged 81 years. He died — April, 1776. His will, dated 18 Nov., 1775; proved 7 May, 1776, mentions only wife Abigail who is sole legatee (Essex Probate, 51 : 292).







82-53 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Oct., 1723; m. 10 Jan., 1750-1, Dea. Moses Clark<sup>22-38</sup>.

82-54 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 July, 1726; d. 28 Feb., 1748-9 "of a consumption" (Chh. R.).

82-55 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 May, 1728; d. 29 Dec., 1728.

82-56 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 July, 1730; d. 11 Nov., 1758, unm.

82-57 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Aug., 1732; d. 24 Sept., 1737.

82-58 Amos<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 March, 1735; d. 22 Sept., 1739.

82-59 A still child<sup>4</sup>, d. 21 Sept., 1737.

**82-26 Joseph Pickard** (*Capt. Samuel*<sup>82-6</sup>, *John*<sup>82</sup>) born 17 March, 1699-1700; married ——— Sarah, daughter of Deacon Maximilian Jewett<sup>54-14</sup>. She died 22 Nov., 1802, aged 95 years.

He died 2 Dec., 1797, aged 97 years. His will, dated 10 July, 1789, proved 2 Jan., 1798, mentions: wife Sarah; sons Jacob, Joseph and Jeremiah; children of eldest son Samuel Pickard, deceased, viz.: John, David and Sarah Pickard (Essex Probate 65:259).

#### Children:

82-60 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 May, 1729; d. 17 Aug., 1739.

82-61 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 9 Nov., 1731; d. 14 Nov., 1731.

82-62 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 July, 1733; m. ——— Mary ———. She died 6 March, 1796. He died 7 Nov., 1778. His estate was divided 31 March, 1780, widow Mary, eldest son John, sons Samuel and David, and daughter Sarah Pickard each receiving a share (Essex Probate 54:51).

82-63 Jacob<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 29 June, 1735; m. ——— Salome Smith. She died 12 Sept., 1803, aged 60 years. He m. (2) 27 March, 1804, Edna Platts; she was bapt. 14 June, 1741 and died 25 Oct., 1828, aged 87 years. He died 1 Nov., 1819, aged 84 years.

82-64 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 18 Dec., 1737; d. 1 Aug., 1739.

82-65 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 June, 1740; d. 5 Oct., 1741.

82-66 Amos<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 22 Aug., 1742; d. 10 Sept., 1750.

82-67 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23 Sept., 1744; m. ——— Mary Pickard. She died 18 Nov., 1820. He died 30 July, 1823, aged 79 years.

82-68 Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 31 May, 1747; m. 14 Dec., 1773, Mehitable Dresser of Ipswich.



## PLATTS.

**83 Samuel Platts**, cousin of Jonathan<sup>81</sup>, came about 1654 with his wife Sarah. She died 10 April, 1681. He married (2) 19 Dec., 1682, Philippa Felt of Salem, probably a widow.

I find no record of his death or settlement of his estate.

Widow Philippa married 9 April, 1690, Thomas Nelson<sup>73-2</sup> (see Hist. Coll., Vol. V, note, p. 15).

Children by wife Sarah:

83-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. about 1648; m. Mary Law<sup>61-5</sup>.

83-2 Abel<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. Lydia Bailey<sup>3-2</sup>.

83-3 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. 22 Nov., 1681, Samuel Brocklebank<sup>16-3</sup>.

83-4 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—mo., 1654; m. 1 Jan., 1673, Samuel Prime<sup>85-2</sup>.

83-5 James<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-4mo., 1661; m. Lydia Hale.

Child by wife Philippa:

83-6 Mary<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 20 June, 1684.

**83-1 Samuel Platts** (*Samuel*<sup>83</sup>) born probably in England about 1648; married 4 April, 1678, Mary, daughter of William Law<sup>61</sup>. She died 2 June, 1726, in her 70th year (gravestone). He was town clerk several years and most of the deeds and wills of his townspeople made during the last years of his life were drawn by him. He died 24 March, 1725-6, in his 78th year (gravestone). His will, dated 1 March, 1719-20, proved 4 April, 1726, mentions: wife Mary, daughter Bethiah Boynton and her children (unnamed) (Essex Probate 15: 172).

Children:

83-7 Bethiah<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 March, 1688-9; m. 17 April, 1707, John Boynton<sup>12-12</sup>.

83-8 Nathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 12 June, 1698; d. 17 July, 1698.



**83-2 Ensign Abel Platts** (*Samuel*<sup>83</sup>) born probably in England; married 8 May, 1672, Lydia, daughter of James Bailey<sup>3</sup>.

He was ensign of the Rowley company in the Canada expedition and "died in ye Canada voyage" 1690. The inventory of his estate is dated 28-5mo., 1691.

The estate was divided 26 March, 1694; widow Lydia (now Wicom), only son Moses and daughter Hannah being mentioned (Essex Probate 3: 152).

His widow Lydia married (2) 11 Nov., 1691, Capt. Daniel Wicom<sup>114-1</sup>.

Children:

83-9 Moses<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Feb., 1672-3; m. Hannah Platts<sup>84-8</sup>.

83-10 Abel<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 13 June, 1675; died before 1694.

83-11 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 23 Feb., 1678-9; m. 26 Aug., 1701, Samuel Lancaster. He was drowned in Rowley River 19 Sept., 1710. His widow Hannah m. 1713, Thomas Hammond of Ipswich.

83-12 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Feb., 1681-2; died before 1694.

**83-5 James Platts** (*Samuel*<sup>83</sup>) born 11-4mo., 1661; married 10 Sept., 1691, Lydia Hale, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hutchinson) Hale of Newbury (see Register, Vol. 31: 83). She was born, in Newbury, 17 April, 1666 and died 25 Oct., 1740. He died 26 Aug., 1742, "above 80 years old" (Chh. R.).

Children:

83-13 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 Jan., 1693-4; m. 23 Feb., 1715, Sarah Varnum. She died 30 Aug., 1751. He m. 2nd, 7 May, 1752, Mary Benet of Gloucester. She died 31 Aug., 1773. He died 26 Aug., 1765. No record of any children. His will, dated 27 Dec., 1753, proved 9 Sept., 1765, mentions: wife Mary and daughter-in-law Mary Verin (Essex Probate 42: 163).

83-14 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 June, 1698; d. 8 Aug., 1699.

83-15 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Sept., 1700.

83-16 James<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 15 Aug., 1703; d. 18 Aug., 1703.

83-17 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 22 June, 1710; m. 26 June, 1729, Leonard Cooper<sup>24-16</sup>.





**83-9 Moses Platts** (*Ensign Abel*<sup>83-2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>83</sup>) born 4 Feb., 1672-3; married 22 Nov., 1693, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Platts<sup>84</sup>. She died 31 March, 1755. He died 30 March, 1739. His will, dated 28 March, 1739, proved 23 April, 1739, mentions: wife Hannah; eldest son Abel; sons Moses and Nathan; daughters, Lydia, wife of Moses Pickard; Hannah, wife of John Carlton; Mehitable, wife of Joshua Prime; and Elizabeth Platts (Essex Probate 24:24).

Children:

83-18 Abel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 Aug., 1694; died soon.

83-19 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 March, 1695-6; m. 22 Nov., 1716, Moses Pickard<sup>82-23</sup>.

83-20 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Feb., 1698-9.

83-21 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 16 July, 1701, "unbaptized" (Chh. R.).

83-22 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8 Nov., 1702; d. 10 Dec., 1702.

83-23 Abel<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1703-4; m. 21 April, 1725, Mary Varnum.

83-24 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 April, 1707; m. in Gloucester, 2 Dec., 1731, Ruth Williams of Gloucester. They had three children born in Gloucester, viz.: Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. 26 Aug., 1735; Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 March, 1737; Ruth<sup>5</sup>, b. 9 March, 1739. Soon of Rowley. He died in the army at Cape Breton, 1745, "of a wound" (Chh. R.). His widow Ruth m. 2nd, 10 May, 1753, Jabez Blackledge. He died 1755, "in the army destined to Crown Point" (Chh. R.). Widow Ruth m. 3rd, 6 July, 1758, Samuel Clark of Gloucester.

83-25 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 March, 1710; m. 4 April, 1732, John Carlton of Bradford.

83-26 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1712; m. 1 Jan., 1733-4, Joshua Prime<sup>85-9</sup>.

83-27 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1715; m. 4 March, 1739-40, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Saunders. They were dismissed from our church 7 Nov., 1750, to Lunenburg.

83-28 Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1719; d. 4 June, 1736.

**84 Jonathan Platts** cousin of Samuel Platts<sup>83</sup> and "son of a Godly father, member of a Congregational Church in England, had by his wife (a woman of good conversation & well esteemed, yet not a member-in-full



communion), children whom he desired might be baptized" 19 Dec., 1667 (Chh. R.). He married 6 Dec., 1655, Elizabeth Johnson sister of Capt. John Johnson<sup>29</sup>. She was mentioned in the will of Thomas Barker and called "cousin" in the will of Gershom Lambert. She died 16 Nov., 1721. He was buried 18 July, 1680. His will, dated 24 July, 1680, proved 28 Sept., 1680, mentions: wife (unnamed), sons John and Jonathan, the "rest of my children" and "Cusen Samewell Platts, sener." His signature appears on our record under date of 1655.

Children:

- 84-1 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 11-9 mo., 1656; buried 11 Nov., 1659.
- 84-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 20 Jan., 1658-9; m. Judith Foster.
- 84-3 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 23 Aug., 1661.
- 84-4 Jonas<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 9 Aug., 1668, settled in Bradford, and there m. 10 Sept., 1702, Anne Bailey a grandchild of Richard<sup>4</sup>. They had children born in Bradford.
- 84-5 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 9 Aug., 1668; m. 3 June, 1691, Thomas Dickinson<sup>29-8</sup>.
- 84-6 James<sup>2</sup>, b. 25 March, 1670; was in the Canada expedition, 1690.
- 84-7 Isaac<sup>2</sup>, b. 6 Jan., 1672-3; m. Elizabeth Jewett<sup>34-17</sup>.
- 84-8 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, bapt. 15 April, 1676; m. 22 Nov., 1693, Moses Platts<sup>83-9</sup>.

**84-2 Serg't John Platts** (*Jonathan*<sup>84</sup>) born 20 Jan., 1658-9, married 13 April, 1693, Judith, daughter of William and Mary (Jackson<sup>51-3</sup>) Foster<sup>43</sup>. She was born 19 June, 1644 and died 18 Nov., 1722. He died 27 March, 1752 "aged 93 years" (Chh. R.).

Children:

- 84-9 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 Jan., 1693-4.
- 84-10 James<sup>3</sup>, b. 20 April, 1696; m. Hannah Fiske.
- 84-11 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 24 Jan., 1700-1; m. 21 March, 1742-3, Sarah (Davis) Cressey, widow of John Cressey. He died at Cape Breton, 1745 "with the sickness" (Chh. R.). His widow Sarah m. (3) 5 July, 1753, John Dickinson<sup>29-16</sup>.
- 84-12 Hephzibah<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Dec., 1703; m. 7 Dec., 1727, David Cressey (see Register Vol. 31: 197).
- 84-13 Johannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 23 June, 1707; d. 13 June, 1717.



**84-7 Isaac Platts** (*Jonathan*<sup>84</sup>) born 6 Jan., 1672-3; married 30 Nov., 1704, Elizabeth, daughter of Ezekiel Jewett<sup>54-1</sup>. He died 27 March, 1711.

His widow, Elizabeth, married (2) 6 June, 1716, Francis Nelson<sup>73-23</sup>.

Children :

84-14 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Sept., 1705; m. 26 Dec., 1722, Jonathan Burpee<sup>19-12</sup>.

84-15 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 April, 1707.

84-16 Faith<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 June, 1710; m. 6 June, 1733, Samuel Stickney (see "Stickney Family" page 105).

**84-10 James Platts** (*Serg't John*<sup>84-2</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>84</sup>) born 20 April, 1696; married (pub. 29 Oct., 1720) Hannah Fiske of Ipswich. She died 28 Sept., 1723. He married (2) in Newbury, 25 June, 1725, Mercy Wheeler of Newbury. She died 11 Nov., 1753.

Children by wife Hannah :

84-17 James<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 24 Sept., 1721; d. 14 Feb., 1722-3.

84-18 Mark<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 Dec., 1722; m. 9 Nov., 1747, Hannah Kilbourne<sup>60-32</sup>.  
She died 4 Oct., 1814 "in her 100 year."

Children by wife Mercy :

84-19 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Nov., 1726; m. 27 Aug., 1751, John Nelson<sup>73-44</sup>.

84-20 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 6 Feb., 1727-8; m. (pub. 6 Jan., 1752) Mary Perkins of Ipswich.

84-21 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Nov., 1729; m. 7 Nov., 1749, Jedidiah Kilbourne<sup>60-53</sup>.

84-22 Judith<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1731-2.

84-23 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 21 April, 1734.

**85 Mark Prime**, an early settler but not of the first, probably 1645. He brought with him his wife Ann. She was buried 6 Sept., 1672. He was buried 21 Dec., 1683 (see Essex Probate 4 :76 for his will).

Children :

85-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 14-6 mo., 1649; m. Sarah Platts<sup>83-4</sup>.

85-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, buried 6-11 mo., 1653.







**85-1 Samuel Prime** (*Mark*<sup>85</sup>) born 14-6 mo., 1649, married 1 Jan., 1673-4, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Plats<sup>83</sup>. He died 18 March, 1683-4. In the settlement of his estate 1697, mention is made of his children as follows:—Samuel, 21 years old; Sarah, over 18 years; Mark, over 16 years; Ann, over 13 years; also of their deceased mother's thirds from her second husband, and her youngest child, Jonathan Bradstreet.

Widow Sarah Prime married (2)———Capt. Moses Bradstreet of Ipswich (Rowley Parish) and died before 1697.

Children :

85-3 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 29 Dec., 1675; m. Sarah Jewett<sup>55-34</sup>.

85-4 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 May, 1678; m. 25 June, 1733, James Stewart. She died 29 Dec., 1747. He died 17 Sept., 1750, "in his 86th year" (Chh. R.).

85-5 Mark<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 13 March, 1680-1; m. Jane Lambert<sup>62-15</sup>.

85-6 Ann<sup>3</sup>, b. 27 June, 1683; joined our church 12 Sept., 1714, then unm.

**85-3 Samuel Prime** (*Samuel*<sup>85-1</sup>, *Mark*<sup>85</sup>) born 29 Dec., 1675, married (pub. 23 March, 1705-6) Sarah, daughter of Capt. Joseph Jewett<sup>55-8</sup>.

He died 4 March, 1717-8, in his 43rd year (gravestone). His widow Sarah married (2) 7 Oct., 1718, Robert Rogers and died 20 Nov., 1722 (see Essex Probate 13 : 296 and 21 : 20).

Children :

Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 14 Jan., 1706-7.

85-7 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1707; "drowned Sept. 9, 1730. Poor Sam<sup>ll</sup> (Chh. R.).

85-8 Mark<sup>4</sup>, b. 30 July, 1710; d.—April, 1717, "A hopefull child" (Chh. R.).

85-9 Joshua<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1712; m. 1 Jan., 1733-4, Mehitable Plats<sup>83-26</sup>. She died 17 Oct., 1751. He m. (2) (pub. 30 May, 1752) Bridget Hammond of Ipswich.



85-10 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b.—Feb., bapt. 5 Feb., 1715-6; m. 19 Dec., 1732, Josiah White of Wenham.

85-11 Mark<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23 March, 1717-8; d. 13 Aug., 1719.

**85-5 Mark Prime** (*Samuel*<sup>85-1</sup>, *Mark*<sup>85</sup>) baptized 13 March, 1680-1; married 10 Feb., 1702-3, Jane, daughter of Thomas Lambert<sup>62-6</sup>. He died 7 Oct., 1722, in his 42nd year (gravestone).

Children :

Infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 3 April, 1704.

85-12 Edna<sup>4</sup>, b. 15 June, 1705; m. 16 Feb., 1725-6, Eliphalet Payson as his second wife. He d. 12 May, 1776. She d. 28 May, 1778.

85-13 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Sept., 1707; m. 19 Nov., 1730, Nathan, son of Colin Frazer. He d. 21 Oct., 1741, in his 42nd year (gravestone). She m. (2) Doctor Eliphalet Kilbourne<sup>69-19</sup>.

85-14 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 May, 1710; m. (pub. 24 Jan., 1746-7) Abigail Boardman of Ipswich. He died 16 June, 1757. She died — July, 1796.

85-15 Mark<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Feb., 1712-3; m. ——— Elizabeth ———. was styled "Doctor" (Chh. R.). Had dau. *Olive*<sup>5</sup> bapt. here 22 Feb., 1735-6.

85-16 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Aug., 1715.

85-17 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Aug., 1719.

**86 Lieut. John Remington**, first of Newbury, free-man 22-3 mo., 1639, was here 1639, had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street 1643, was Lieut. of the Military Company formed here under command of Capt. Sebastian Brigham. He brought with him wife Elizabeth. She was buried 24-10 mo., 1657. He married (2) ——— Rhoda ———.

He sold, June 1659, to Jachin Reyner<sup>88</sup> his dwelling-house, lot and pasture, wife Rhoda releases dower (Essex Deeds 2 Ips. 162). In April, 1662, he described himself as "late of Rowley now of Roxbury (Essex Deeds 2 Ips.). 2 June, 1670, John Remington "of the Island of Qusno-



nagutt in the colony of Rhoad Island and Providence plantations" confirms to Anthony Crosby of Rowley a parcel of land in the northwest end of the town of Rowley, etc. (Essex Deeds 3 Ips. 153) ; this may be John, jun. below.

Children born here :

86-1 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, b. 28-12 mo., 1639; settled in Cambridge.

86-2 Daniel<sup>2</sup>, b. 2-8 mo., 1642.

86-3 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-4 mo., 1643.

86-4 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-2 mo., 1645, buried — Aug., 1645.

86-5 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 31-1 mo., 1653; buried — July, 1653.

And probably born before coming here :

86-6 John<sup>2</sup>, m. Abigail ———.

86-7 Thomas<sup>2</sup>, m. Mehitable Walker.

**86-6 John Remington, Junior**, "carpenter" (probably son of Lieut. John<sup>86</sup>) styled on our records "junior" and in deeds "carpenter." His wife's name was Abigail.

He was of Haverhill 1661, and probably earlier, and may have been of Rhode Island, 1670.

Children born here :

86-8 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 20-1 mo., 1650.

86-9 Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. 14-7 mo., 1652.

86-10 Prudence<sup>3</sup>, b. 14-5 mo., 1657.

Children born in Haverhill :

86-11 Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1661.

86-12 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 3 July, 1664.

**86-7 Thomas Remington** (probably son of Lieut. John<sup>86</sup>) married 19-1 mo., 1658, Mehitable Walker.

In a deed dated 1665, he is styled "tailor" (Essex Deeds, 3 Ips. 361).

He removed to Windsor, thence to Suffield.





He was here as late as 4 Dec., 1674, when he confessed his sins before the church.

Children born here :

- 86-13 Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 15 July, 1659.
- 86-14 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1661.
- 86-15 Jonathan<sup>3</sup>, b. 26-10 mo., 1663.
- 86-16 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 July, 1666.
- 86-17 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 8 Dec., 1668.
- 86-18 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 28 July, 1672.

**87 Elder Humphrey Reyner** came with the Rev. Mr. Rogers 1639 and was made "Ruling Elder" of our church, 3 Dec., 1639. No mention is found in our records of any other elder of our church. He was born at Gildersome, in the west-riding of Yorkshire near Leeds. He had a three acre house-lot on Wethersfield street 1643. He brought with him wife Mary and three daughters. "Mistris Rainer [was] burried maie the seventh day, 1672." He was buried 14 Sept., 1660. His will dated 10 Sept. 1660, mentions; wife Mary; son Wigglesworth; grandchild Mercy Wigglesworth; son John Whipple, Jr.; children of daughter Hobson, Humphrey, John and William; brother John Reyner, Pastor at Dover (Essex Probate). (See "Lane Papers" in Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XI.)

Children all born in England :

- 87-1 Mary<sup>2</sup>, m. ——— Rev. Michael Wigglesworth.
- 87-2 Ann<sup>2</sup>, m. 12-9 mo., 1652, William Hobson.<sup>47</sup>
- 87-3 Martha<sup>2</sup>, m. ——— John Whipple of Ipswich.

**88 Jachin Reyner**, nephew of Elder Humphrey<sup>87</sup> and son of John of Plymouth, was in Rowley as early as 1-3 mo., 1651 (Register Vol. XI: 130). He bought of John Remington a dwelling-house and land June, 1659. He married 12 Nov., 1662, Elizabeth Denison of Charles-town. She died 12 Feb., 1697-8. He died 8 July, 1708.



His will, dated 1 July 1708, proved 2 Aug. 1708, mentions: son John, who seems to have been a wild fellow; daughter Elizabeth Jewett; son-in-law John Jewett; father Denison; mother Denison, dec'd; mother-in-law Elizabeth Denison; Captain Edward Denison; and cousins John Lane and William Hobson (Essex Probate 10: 7).

Children:

- |   |                             |
|---|-----------------------------|
| 88-1 Edward <sup>2</sup> , b. 31 (?) July 1671; bapt. 2 July, 1671.   | } not mentioned<br>in will. |
| 88-2 Jachin <sup>2</sup> , b. 31 Jan., 1673; died soon.   |                             |
| 88-3 Hannah or Anna <sup>2</sup> , b. 27 July, 1678.  |                             |
| 88-4 Jachin <sup>2</sup> , b. 23 Jan., 1681-2, buried 4 April, 1682.  |                             |
| 88-5 John <sup>2</sup> , b. ——— prob. oldest child; was upwards of 70 years old 1736. He died 13 Aug., 1738. I find no mention of his marriage or of children (See Essex Probate 21: 71). |                             |
| 88-6 Elizabeth <sup>2</sup> , b. ——— m. 28 Nov., 1700, John Jewett <sup>57-6</sup> .  |                             |

**89 Henry Riley** was the village blacksmith. He married 12-8 mo., 1656, Mary, daughter of Thomas Elithorp<sup>32</sup>. She died 8 Oct., 1700. He married (2) 12 Dec., 1700, Elizabeth, widow of Anthony Bennett and daughter of John Palmer<sup>78</sup>. She died 21 Jan., 1740-41, aged 88 years (Chh. R.).

"Hennery Rylee" died 24 May, 1710, in his 82nd year (gravestone). "Not in full communion" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 6 Jan., 1707-8, proved 19 Jun., 1710, mentions: wife Elizabeth who is to be executrix; brothers Nathaniel and John Elithorp to each £5; Hannah Boynton, wife of Samuel, £2; and to Mary, wife of Samuel Plats, £6. (Essex Probate 10: 123). No record of any children.

[To be continued.]



ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
REBECCA NURSE MONUMENT.

[COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.]

At a meeting held at the New England Genealogical Rooms in Boston, Dec. 17, 1875, by some of the descendants of Rebecca Nurse, a victim of the witchcraft delusion of 1692, an Association was formed, for soliciting funds for the erection of a monument to her memory, to be called the "Nourse Monument Association." The following officers were chosen :

BENJAMIN F. NOURSE, Boston, Mass.,	<i>President.</i>	
BENJAMIN B. NOURSE, Westboro', Mass.,		} <i>Vice Presidents.</i>
FRANCIS NOURSE, Chicago, Ill.,		
SYLVANUS L. NEWHALL, Peabody, Mass.,	<i>Rec. Sec'y.</i>	
IDA F. AMES, Binghamton, N. Y.,	<i>Cor. Sec'y.</i>	
AARON NOURSE, Salem, Mass.,	<i>Treas.</i>	
FRANCIS NOURSE, Chicago, Ill.,		} <i>Soliciting Committee.</i>
JOHN D. AMES, Binghamton, N. Y.,		
GEORGE TAPLEY, Danvers, Mass.,		
WALTER B. NOURSE, Worcester, Mass.,		
ABBIE K. NOURSE, Leominster, Mass.		

A "Basket Picnic" was held at the old homestead, the residence of the late Orin Putnam, at Tapleyville, Danvers, July 18, 1883. There were about two hundred persons present, the house being placed at the disposal of the company for the occasion. Papers relating to the persecution of 1692 were read, and addresses made by





Rev. Charles B. Rice, Dr. William Curtis and others, and a considerable sum was added to the monument fund.

Another meeting was held at the same place, July 19, 1884, when, after very interesting exercises, a monument committee was chosen, consisting of Benjamin B. Nourse, Benjamin F. Nourse, William P. Upham, Aaron Nourse and George Tapley, with instructions to make arrangements for the immediate erection of a monument as soon as the funds available for the purpose should amount to five hundred dollars. The committee succeeded in accomplishing the work assigned to them, and a substantial and durable granite monument was erected in the following spring. The third annual meeting of the association was to be held in July, and it was determined that the monument should be dedicated at the same time. A full account of the proceedings has been thought worthy of preservation among our historical collections. This memorial tribute to a woman of humble life, once the doomed victim of a populace, frenzied by their belief in an accusation as absurd as it was false, is now regarded in the same community with universally expressed approbation and respect; a most interesting evidence of the amelioration of public sentiment which the more liberal and enlightened views of later times have produced.

The meeting was held at the time appointed, Thursday, July 30, 1885, at 12 M., at the meeting-house of the First Church, in Danvers Centre, formerly the Salem Village Church, of which the Rev. Charles B. Rice is now the pastor. Descendants of Rebecca Nurse and others interested in the occasion were gathered together from all parts of the country to the number of six hundred or more. In front of the pulpit and on the platform were flowers gathered from the garden and the field and tastefully arranged, one of the bouquets consisting wholly of



exquisite pond lilies. The pulpit was occupied by Rev. Fielder Israel of the First Church of Salem of which Rebecca Nurse was a member; Rev. Charles B. Rice of the First Church of Danvers, Rev. Willard G. Sperry of the South Parish, Peabody, a lineal descendant of Mrs. Nurse and Mr. Benjamin B. Nourse of Westboro, Vice President of the Association, who presided, the President Mr. Benjamin F. Nourse of Boston being prevented by illness from attending. The service was opened with devotional exercises consisting of an organ voluntary, an anthem by a double quartette choir, selections from the 64th, 23rd and 85th Psalms by the pastor of the church and prayer by Rev. Mr. Sperry.

Formal addresses were made by Mr. Israel and Mr. Rice. Mr. Israel's address was as follows:

"When, in some coming day, a sense of justice, appreciation of moral firmness, sympathy for suffering innocence, the diffusion of refined sensibility, a discriminating discernment of what is really worthy of commemoration among men, a rectified taste, a generous public spirit and gratitude for the light that surrounds and protects us against error, folly and fanaticism, shall demand the rearing of a suitable monument to the memory of those who in 1692 preferred death to a falsehood, the pedestal for the lofty column will be found ready, reared by the Creator on a foundation that can never be shaken while the globe endures, or worn away by the elements, man, or time—the brow of Witch Hill."

How significant and suggestive are these eloquent words of Charles Wentworth Upham! How appropriate to the occasion! How appreciative of the character of the men and women who one hundred and ninety-three years ago near this place suffered death rather than dishonor, and who, conscious of their innocence and knowing





that "truth and the feeling of integrity are of the heart's own essence," met their fate without fear, and were "equal to destiny."

These words are a prophecy of the time and manner of the canonization of these martyrs. They have their fulfilment this day and in this place.

This is the first time, so far as we know, that any commemoration was ever made of any one of all the innumerable multitude of human beings in this or any other land who were so ruthlessly sacrificed to this Moloch of superstition.

They perished ignominiously. Before and after their execution they were objects of unmentionable indignities. Their bodies were left uncoffined and unburied, to be devoured by beasts of prey or birds of passage. They were committed to the devil and consigned to an eternal hell.

No marvel therefore that these martyrs have never been recognized, nor their memories rescued from the mire of oblivion beneath which they were so cruelly and contemptuously buried. But to us it is given, after nearly two centuries of neglect, to unite with the descendants of one of the most worthy of those who suffered, in dedicating an enduring monument.

Let us hope that the day is not far distant when the Commonwealth will do for each and all the men and women, victims of "the great and terrible delusion" that which this day is done in memory of Rebecca Nurse, and erect on "the brow of Witch Hill" a sacred and suitable memorial.

I approach the consideration of the history of witchcraft with some hesitancy, not to say reluctance. It is a curious and cruel record. It has never been, and probably never can be, explained. Mr. Upham, in his great work, the only real authority on the subject, speaks only





of the probable and possible cause which produced the final and fatal results.

The question of the nature, cause, and philosophy of witchcraft is still a mystery and marvel. We may rehearse the story however, try to understand its meaning, and to measure its influence.

Witchcraft, that is, the doctrine of devils, is now reckoned as a delusion and a damning heresy. But in past ages the whole world, heathen and Christian, received and believed it, as a truth. It was the fixed and fundamental belief, especially of Christian nations, for more than a thousand years. All the great Catholic doctors of the middle ages and the Protestant leaders of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, Huss, Luther, Knox, More, Granville, Baxter, Bodin and Wallusger, maintained it, taught it and advocated the punishment unto death of any and all those who either denied it or derided it.

Sir Matthew Hale in a charge to a jury at Bury in England, in 1664, only twenty-eight years before the Salem tragedy, said "Witchcraft is true—first, because Scripture affirms it, and second, all nations, England especially, have provided laws against it."

The testimony and teachings of such illustrious men concerning witchcraft cannot be set aside nor dismissed with a sneer or a jeer about their credibility or credulity. They were not ignorant nor servile nor vicious. Their minds were not filled "with images distorted and diabolical like gargoyles which looked down upon them from the old cathedrals." They were men capable of the highest thought, the closest reasoning; well-versed in divinity, the law and literature.

Sir Thomas More who lived 1480-1533, of whom it is said that "by the unanimous consent of historians he was one of the greatest minds and purest characters on record," not only believed in witchcraft, but used his great talents



and his commanding influence to bring to the dungeon and to death, several persons accused of practising witchcraft. Witchcraft to these men was a *tremendous* fact, a *terrible* reality. If it meant this to such men, unquestionably the most learned and remarkable of their generation, what must have been its meaning to the unlearned and servile, the common people. It stood for everything *vile* and *vicious* and *devilish*. It was a crime of the darkest hue. A witch was believed to be in league with hell, in constant communication and in perpetual covenant with the devil. "Earthly, sensual and devilish," they were fit only to be cast out from among men, and consigned to the wrath of a sin-avenging God.

This was the faith of Christendom in the doctrine of Devils; this is what witchcraft meant to the generations that have preceded us.

To measure the powerful and pernicious influence of this faith is simply impossible. It is past finding out. It became "a great overpowering force in the world" a principle dominating law, religion and social life. It mastered and controlled all authority in church and state. The history of its destructive and appalling effects upon society is written all along the centuries "staining them with the mould of horror and dismay." As Cicero said of the superstitions in his day, so it may be said of witchcraft: "It overran the world, and dastarded almost every one's spirit taking advantage from the frailty of man."

This was eminently true of witchcraft in the fifteenth century. After it had corrupted the minds of the people and permeated the life of the Christian Church with its malevolent spirit, it burst forth in a tempest of proscription and persecution unknown and unequalled in the annals of history. Paganism instanced no such cruelty. The Christian world by order of the highest authority of the church was devastated by it. Multitudes of innocent





and inoffensive human beings were sacrificed. In Germany alone from 1484 to 1524, many thousands, some chroniclers say as many as thirty thousand, were hanged and burned. A still greater number were incarcerated in loathsome dungeons and put to horrible tortures and left to pine away and die.

The mania spread to England. Kings, queens, learned men, doctors of law and divinity, men and women of the best culture and the highest positions in church and state, became infatuated with it. Instigated by Elizabeth, in 1562 Parliament made witchcraft a capital crime. From that time until the usurpation of Cromwell, the floodgates of persecution stood wide open and a great multitude of the people were swept from the face of the earth by the resistless tide. "During the long Parliament three thousand persons were put to death for sorcery." (See Johnson's Encyclopædia.)

The Puritans, as they were called, were unshaken and firm in the belief of witchcraft. Cromwell, their great political leaders, many of their great preachers, and those noted especially for their learning and their devoted lives, the most eminent men of the seventeenth century, bestirred themselves mightily and used their great learning and influence for the conviction of those who were supposed to be witches; Baxter and Calamy both united with the infamous Matthew Hopkins in the detection and destruction of witches.

The Puritans were educated in the belief of the *personality* and power of devils. It was *fundamental* in their theology. Hence the peculiar and prominent place given to the Doctrine of Devils in creed and covenant. It was made the subject of sermons, the burden of prayers in public worship and at the private altar. It originated a peculiar and popular literature. The best educated men of the times prepared and published ponderous treatises on the





subject. Many of these larger works were abridged and "the marrow of their contents" taken out and put in a cheap and portable form and circulated among the people. Demonology was discussed in the palace, at the wayside inn by the farmers, in country places, in club houses by the gentry, and men of the learned professions, at the taverns where the merchants and mechanics congregated, around the firesides of the cottagers; all classes and conditions of men, women and children, became versed in its principles and proficient in its practices.

This was the dreadful meaning and this the direful influence of witchcraft at the time when your ancestors, emigrated to this country from England and settled in this place. They brought with them their religion. Their purpose was to protect and perpetuate it. Their creed was a simple and short one: *God, Devil, Christ, Man*. They had a great reverence for God, great fear of the Devil, great love for Christ, and great respect for man. Their first care was to prepare a place of worship, to protect themselves against Satan, to avouch their allegiance to Christ, and to educate their children. They met with many difficulties and discouragements, but they were never altogether in despair, and they lived and labored together for more than half a century in comparative peace and security.

They gave special and serious attention to the cultivation of their minds and their morals. In their manners and habits they were not polished gentlemen after the order of courtiers. But many of them were men of respectability, having regard to virtue and truth, fidelity to trusts and human duties, dignified, brave and wise.

They were eminently religious men. Their faith and hope were in God. They hated and feared no one but the Devil. Of him they lived in mortal terror. They "were not ignorant of his devices." They set themselves



like a flint against his designs. They were presently to have an opportunity to test their prowess and to try their strength.

The doctrines of Demonology which they had been taught, and which they sincerely believed, were now about to display their awful power. The time had come when the theological, legal and philosophical doctrines and the popular beliefs concerning witchcraft were to be applied and illustrated in Salem Village. Three things were favorable to it. Quarrels in the community in families who were related and had common rights in property, vain disputations in the church, and the folly and wickedness of children. These were the fruitful sources of disorder and discord. Suspicions were aroused, slanders circulated, superstition fostered, and the prejudices and passions of the community had free course and were *unified*.

The Devil was let loose and walked abroad among the people, working all abominable wickedness. The witches held jubilee.

“ A thousand fantasies  
Began to throng of calling shapes and beckoning shadows dire,  
And airy tongues that syllable men's names  
On sands and shores and desert wilderness.” (Milton.)

Accusations of witchcraft came from every side. Men, women and children were “cried upon.” The ministers took up the cry. The doctors decided that “the afflicted children” had “a malady no drug can cure nor wisdom mitigate. It is inscrutable to mortal eyes.” “Can law extirpate its pernicious root?” The courts were appealed to. The elders sat in judgment upon the people. The material and moral atmosphere was charged with fear and credulity. The people were frenzied, controlled and compelled by the fiery superstition.

Many arrests were made on suspicion. Scores of persons were thrown into prisons. The jails at Salem and



Boston were filled to suffocation. Indictments innumerable were issued against the "suspected." Examinations were held every day in the presence of the magistrates and the ministers. Convictions were easily obtained. Little attention was paid to the rules of evidence or the forms of law. The Court could and did set aside a verdict. The common law was little applied. The judges sat in Moses' seat, and "after the law of a carnal commandment," passed judgment upon the accused. Several worthy and innocent persons were condemned and executed. The fearful work of death went on until nineteen were sacrificed.

Among the number of these "slaughtered saints" there was none more worthy or deserving than REBECCA NURSE. And it was appointed unto her to show by her martyrdom what "a charmed life old goodness hath" (Ways of the Spirit, page 94), and more than any other victim of the witchcraft delusion she has contributed by her faith and fortitude "to the atonement of the race."

The story is soon told. Rumor became rife in the community that Rebecca Nurse had been named by the Indian Tituba, as one of the four women "who some times hurt the children," Sarah Good; Sarah Osborn and Martha Corey had been named aforetime.

[*To be continued.*]







# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXIII. JULY, AUG., SEPT., 1886. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

---

### SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 96, Vol. XXIII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Jeffers,	25 Sep., 1796	(E.)	Elizabeth, wife of John.
Jeffry,	31 Aug., 1766	(F.)	James of Arthur.
Jeffrey	3 Apr., 1768	"	Rebecca " " "
	23 Feb., 1772	"	Elizabeth of Mr. William.
Jeffry,	1 Jan., 1775	(N.)	William of Arthur.
Jeffrey,	6 Sep., 1789	(E.)	Susannah of Walter and Susannah
	16 Oct., 1791	"	Rebecca " " "
	17 Aug., 1794	"	Maria " " "
Jeffry,	8 Dec., 1793	"	Judith, adult.
Jeffrey,	26 Aug., 1764	(Ep.)	Walter Palfrey of James.
Jeffries,	1 Apr., 1791	"	Robinson Ardessoil of Dr. John and Harriet of Boston.
Jenks,	15 Oct., 1786	(S.)	John of John and Hannah.
	" " " "	"	Sally " " "
	6 Jun., 1796	"	Priscilla Abbott of John and Martha.
	" " " "	"	Martha " " "
	" " " "	"	Hannah " " "
	" " " "	"	Andrew " " "
	21 Sep., 1800	"	Mary Orne of John and Anis.
	4 " 1802	"	Annis Pulling " " "
Jew,	11 " 1784	(Ep.)	Priscilla, adult.
Johnson,	28 Jun., 1752	(T.)	Naomi of Thomas and Susannah of Boston.
	14 Jan., 1770	"	James of Ezra and Hannah.
	2 Feb., 1772	"	Ezra " " "



Jones,	24 Aug., 1777 (T.)	Polly of Samuel and Mary.
	" " " "	William " " " "
	Dec., 1781	Hannah of Samuel and Hannah.
Johnson,	16 Feb., 1787 (Ep.)	Polly, adult.
	" " " "	Sarah of Polly.
	" " " "	Samuel " "
	" " " "	Thomas " "
Johnstone,	20 Sep., 1773 (N.)	Ann of John.
Jopplin,	17 Aug., 1755 (Ep.)	Mary of Robert.
	4 Dec., 1757	Hannah " "
	8 Jun., 1760	William " "
	1 Jan., 1764	Robert " "
	22 Jun., 1766	Joseph " "
	23 Apr., 1769	Sarah " "
Joplin,	13 Nov., 1791	—— of Joseph and wife.
Joseph,	26 Feb., 1764 (T.)	Mary, wife of Francis.
	" " " "	Francis of Francis and Mary
	" " " "	Mary " " " "
	2 Sep., " "	John " " " "
	6 Mch., 1768 (Ep.)	Emmanuel of Emmanuel.
	29 Jul., 1770	Hannah " "
	3 Oct., 1773	Benjamin of Emmanuel.
	21 May, 1775 (N.)	Francis of Francis.
Josephs,	3 " 1778	Love " "
Joseph,	19 Feb., 1786	Francis of John.
	Jun., 1789	William of ——.
	Dec., 1791	Molly of ——.
Joy,	11 Apr., 1784 (Ep.)	Thomas of Thomas.
	14 Mch., 1790 (E.)	John of Joseph and Mary.
	2 Nov., 1794	Joseph " " " "
Kallum,	13 Feb., 1785 (S.)	David.
Kast,	30 Sep., 1770 (Ep.)	Elizabeth McHard of Philip Godfrid.
	12 Apr., 1772	Sarah " " "
	25 Jul., 1773	Philip Godfrid " " "
Keen,	7 Dec., 1777 (T.)	Hannah, wife of Thomas.
	1 Mch., 1778	Thomas " " and Hannah.
Keene,	6 Jul., 1788 (E.)	John Cooke " " " "
	" Nov., 1791	Margaret " " " "
Keho,	8 Aug., 1779 (N.)	James of James.
Kahoo,	15 Apr., 1781	John " "
Kehew,	" Oct., 1786 (Ep.)	Samuel, adult. P.
Kehoe,	10 Jan., 1796 (E.)	" of Samuel and Sarah.
Kehou,	6 May 1798	Sarah " " " "



Kehou,	21 Jun., 1801 (E.)	Elizabeth	of Samuel and Sarah.
	17 Aug., 1806	" Susan Becket	" " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	" Aaron of	Aaron and Mary.
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
Kelham,	3 Aug., 1745 (Ep.)	Elizabeth,	illegitimate.
Kellam,	2 Sep., 1744	"	two and one-half years.
Kempton,	8 Mar., 1746 (T.)	Sarah	of Joseph and Elizabeth.
	4 Aug., 1751	" Mary	" " " "
	7 Apr., 1754	" Joseph	" " " "
	26 Sept., 1756	" Abigail	" " " "
Kenney,	16 Feb., 1794 (E.)	Jesse	of Jesse and Hannah.
	13 Sep., 1795	" Hannah	" " " "
Killam,	1 May, 1785 (S.)	Mary	
	" " " "	" Asa	of Asa and Mary.
	" " " "	John	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	25 Mch., 1787	" Daniel	" " " "
	" May, 1788	" Ruth	" " " "
	4 Jul., 1790	" Robert Leach	" " " "
	12 Mch., 1797	" George Washington	" " " "
	17 Nov., 1799 (N.)	daughter of—	
	27 Sep., 1772	" Sarah	of Nathan.
Kimball,	" " " "	" Mary	" "
	" " " "	" Lucy	" "
	" " " "	" Hannah	" "
	20 Mch., 1774	"	" —
Kiug,	14 Dec., 1777	" James	" "
	20 Aug., 1780	" Priscilla	" "
	29 Nov., 1772	" Lydia, wife	" Gedney.
	" " " "	"	" "
	" " " "	Elizabeth	of Gedney.
	24 Jan., 1773	" Mary	" "
	7 May, 1775	" Nathaniel	" "
	" Sep., 1777	" Gedney	" "
	6 May, 1780	" William	" "
	Mch., 1782	" James	" "
	21 Jan., 1787	" Lydia	" "
	29 Sep., 1776	" Polly	" Samuel.
	9 Feb., 1777 (T.)	Amasa of	Isaac and Lydia.
	14 Nov., 1773 (Ep.)	Sarah Gerrish of	Samuel.
	19 Apr., 1789	" Samuel	of James and wife.
	24 Nov., 1793	" Harriet	" " " " P.
	9 Aug., 1795	" Lydia	" " " "





King,	Jul., 1779	(N.)	Judith wife of James, jr.				
	" "	"	"	"	"	"	"
	" "	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	" 1781	"	Polly	"	"		
	Mar., 1783	"	Sally	"	"		
	Sep., 1785	"	James	"	"		
	10 Mch., 1787	"	John	"	"		
	15 Jan., 1786	(E.)	Betsey		of Wm. and Rebecca.		
	9 Mch., 1788	"	William	"	"	"	"
	4 Apr., 1790	"	Lydia Fiske	"	"	"	"
	17 Jun., 1792	"	Nathaniel	"	"	"	"
	9 " 1793	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	28 Aug., 1796	"	Nath'l Phippen	"	"	"	"
	16 Mch., 1788	"	Sarah, wife of Joseph.				
	" " "	"	Lydia	"	" and Sarah.		
	23 " "	"	Sally	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
Kinsman,	11 Nov., 1798	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Deborah.				
	6 Sep., 1801	"	Micah	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Joshua	"	"	"	"
Kissick,	21 Jan., 1776	(T.)	Sarah Pain of William and——				
Knap,	2 Dec., 1770	"	Anthony of Samuel and Mary.				
Knapp,	11 Nov., 1800	(E.)	Abigail " Joseph J. and Abigail.				
Knights,	29 Jan., 1786	(N.)	Sally of N.				
	3 " 1788	"	Hetty Butells	"	"		
Knight,	Aug., 1793	"	Eliza	"	Nathaniel.		
	Oct., 1795	"	Mary	"	"		
Knights,	27 Dec., 1798	"	Henry Elkins	"	"		
Knight,	23 Sep., 1792	(S.)	Charles of Reuben and Sally.				
Lake,	9 July, 1769	(Ep.)	John of John.				
Lamb,	27 Aug., 1758	"	Thomas of Simon.				
	28 Jun., 1761	"	John	"	"		
	18 Sep., 1763	"	Elizabeth	"	"		
	3 Aug., 1766	"	"	"	"		
	1 Jan., 1769	"	Simon	"	"		
	27 " 1771	"	Symon of Symon				
	26 Jul., 1778	"	Peggy Bond of Simon.				
	13 Oct., 1793	"	Simon of Simon, Jr., and wife.				
	19 Aug., 1798	"	Eliza. Crowell	"	"	"	"
	11 Nov., "	"	Mary, grandchild of Simon.				
	20 Apr., 1800	"	John Cook of Simon, Jr., and wife.				
Lambert,	11 Dec., 1775	(N.)	Thomas of Thomas.				
	29 Jun., 1788	(S.)	Nathaniel of Jonathan and Mary.				



Lambert,	3 Jun., 1792	(S.)	Christopher	of Jonathan and Mary.
	6 Jul., 1794	"	Lydia	" " " "
	8 " 1787	(E.)	Samuel	of Josiah and Abigail.
	19 Apr., 1789	"	Mary	" " " "
	2 Feb., 1793	"	Abigail	of Sam'l and Priscilla.
	23 Jun., "	"	Eliza Cooke	" " " "
	22 May, 1797	"	Sam'l Mortimer	" " " "
	3 Nov., 1801	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" Jul., 1803	"	Mary Lee	" " " "
	19 Aug., 1810	"	Laura Lee	" " " "
	" " " "	"	Abigail Rogers	" " " "
Lamprial,	18 Oct., 1778	(N.)	Hannah	of Nicholas.
Lampriel,	Jan., 1781	"	Polly	" " "
Lamson,	24 Jul., 1796	(N.)	Amos	of Amos.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " "
	4 Nov., 1798	"	Lydia	" " "
Lander,	13 Apr. 1755	(Ep.)	Martha	of Richard.
	12 Jun., 1757	"	Josiah	" " "
	15 Apr., 1759	"	Richard	" " "
	12 Aug., 1770	"	Jonathan	" " "
	23 May, 1773	"	Lucy	" " "
	8 Aug., 1762	"	Ruth of John.	
	" " " "	"	Mary	" " "
	30 Sep., 1787	"	Sally	of Jonathan and Sarah.
	16 May, 1790	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	29 Jul., 1792	"	William Warren.	
Lauder,	17 Aug., 1794	"	Mary Townsend	of Jona. and Sarah.
	10 Apr., 1796	"	William Warren	of Jonathan and w.
Lander,	1 Jul., 1798	"	Benjamin	of Capt. Jonathan and w.
	12 Oct., 1790	(E.)	Jonathan,	adult.
	15 Apr., 1770	(T.)	William	of Wm. Jr. & Bathsheba.
	24 May, 1772	"	John	" " " " "
	27 Feb., 1774	"	Polly Brown	of Wm. Jr., & Bathsheba.
	22 Oct., 1775	"	Polly Prossey	" " " " "
	18 Apr., 1773	"	Jack,	negro servant of Wm.
	Jun., 1766	(F.)	Jonathan	of William.
	17 Sep., 1769	"	Robert	" " "
	22 Oct., 1769	"	Rebecca	of Peter.
	4 Aug., 1771	"	Sarah	" " "
	9 May, 1773	"	Margaret	of Capt. Peter.
	19 Feb., 1775	"	Peter	" " " "
	11 Oct., 1778	"	William	of Peter.
	13 Jan., 1780	"	Polly	" " "



Lander,	21 Oct., 1781	(F.)	Lydia of Peter and Rebecca,				
	27 Feb., 1785	"	Louisa of Capt. Peter.				
	25 " 1787	"	Edward " " "				
	24 Jun., 1781	"	Peggy adult			of Benj.	
	" " "	"	Sally " " "				
	" " "	"	Benjamin under age			" "	
	" " "	"	Betsy " " "				
	" Jan., "	"	Wm. " " "				
	" " "	"	Polly " " "				
	" " "	"	Nabby " " "				
	26 Dec., 1784	"	Peggy " "				
	20 Nov., 1796	(N.)	Sukey of Richard.				
	11 Feb., 1781	"	Betsey of Nicholas.				
	8 Sep., 1782	(F.)	Lydia " "				
Lane,	12 Mch., 1786	(E.)	Lydia of Nicholas and Mary.				
	4 Feb., 1788	"	Harriet " " "				
	23 Jan., 1791	"	Priscilla " " "				
	6 Jan., 1793	"	Anstiss P., " " "				
	30 Aug., 1795	"	John " " "				
	1 Oct., 1797	"	Elizabeth, wife of William.				
	" " "	"	Eliza of William and Elizabeth.				
	25 Aug., 1799	"	Nancy " " "				
	8 Nov., 1801	"	Mary " " "				
	4 Mch., 1804	"	William " " "				
	12 May, 1806	"	Abigail Wellman of Wm. and Elizb'h.				
	28 Aug., 1808	"	Nath. Browne " " "				
	5 Jun., 1814	"	Franklin " " "				
	" " "	"	Edw. Browne " " "				
Lang,	" Mch., 1803	"	Nicholas of Nicholas and Mary.				
	2 Oct., 1745	(T.)	Sarah of Jeffrey and Hannah.				
	4 Apr., 1756	"	Hannah of Richard and Catherine.				
	13 Mch., 1757	"	Nath'l " " "				
	27 Aug., 1753	"	Hannah " " "				
	13 Jul., 1760	"	Catherine " " "				
	12 Feb., 1764	"	Katherine " " "				
	6 Apr., 1766	"	Sarah " " "				
	25 Jun., 1769	"	Richard " " "				
	27 Oct., 1771	"	Daniel " " "				
	30 Jun., 1776	"	David " " "				
	29 Nov., 1772	"	William.				
	13 Dec., "	"	William of William and Bridget.				
	12 Jun., 1774	"	Bridget " " "				
	7 Jul., 1776	"	Anna " " "				





Lang,	19 Nov., 1775 (T.)	Edw. Simms	of Edward and Rachel.
	" " " "	Caleb	" " " "
	26 " " "	Elizabeth	" " " "
	13 Apr., 1777	" Rachel	" " " "
	23 Jan., 1780	" Nabby	" " " "
	Dec., 1781	" —	" " " "
	26 Jan., 1783	" Sarah	" " " "
	11 Jul., 1784 (S.)	Hannah	" " " "
	25 Sep., 1785	" Deborah	" " " "
	26 Jul., 1778	" Samuel	" William and Bridget.
	11 Jun., 1780	" Esther	" " " "
	28 Jul., 1782	" Lucy	" " " "
	1 Aug., 1784	" Priscilla	" " " "
	24 Dec., 1786	" Hasket Derby	" " " "
	18 Jan., 1789	" Patty	" " " "
	8 May, 1791	" Betsy	" " " "
	17 Mch., 1793	" Sally	" " " "
	2 Aug., 1795	" Harriet	" " " "
Lardner, <sup>1</sup>	17 May, 1761 (Ep.)	John	of Richard.
	" " " "	Francis	" " " "
	" Jul., 1763	" "	" " " "
	27 Jan., 1765	" Lucy	" " " "
	17 Aug., 1766	" Samuel	" " " "
	4 Sep., 1768	" Richard	" " " "
	24 Jun., 1764	" Elizabeth	of John.
	2 Nov., 1766	" Lydia	" " " "
Lauchlin,	13 Mar., 1768	" John	" " " "
	30 Aug., 1786 (E.)	William	of Samuel and Mary.
Lawless,	2 Jun., 1776 (Ep.)	Katherine	of John.
Lawrence,	16 Sep., 1770 (T.)	Lydia	of James and Jane.
	5 Nov., 1775	" Hannah	" " " "
	19 Aug., 1787 (Ep.)	Polly,	wife of Philip.
	31 Dec., 1786 (F.)	Nabby Page	of Mr. Abel.
	" " " "	John Bulkley	" " " "
	" " " "	Abel	" " " "
	25 May, 1788	" Mary	" " " "
	20 Dec., 1789	" Henry	" " " "
	4 Sep., 1791	" Elizabeth Clark	" " " "
	29 Jul., 1793	" Harriot	" " " "
	11 Oct., 1795	" Charles	of Abel and Abigail.
	27 Jun., 1798	" Mary Norris	" " " "
	29 Dec., 1799	" Jane	" " " "

<sup>1</sup>See Lander.



Lawson,	12 Jan., 1772	(Ep.)	Anne of David.
	17 Jun., 1775	"	Sally " "
	22 May, 1777	"	William of John.
	" " "	"	Hannah " "
	" " "	"	Mary " "
Leach,	10 " 1747	(T.)	Margaret of John and Anna.
	Jun., 1766	(F.)	Samuel of Samuel.
	" " "	"	child " "
	4 Jun., 1769	"	Sarah " "
	2 Dec., 1770	"	Mary " "
Leech,	8 Oct., 1769	"	Sarah, wife of Charles.
	28 Aug., 1774	"	Benjamin " "
	6 Jun., "	"	Elizabeth, adult.
Leach,	7 Feb., 1773	(N.)	" of Charles.
	20 Sep., 1772	"	Eleazer Ingalls of——
	1 Aug., 1773	(T.)	Susannah of Benjamin and Hannah.
	10 Aug., 1800	(E.)	Lydia, wife of Samuel.
	" " "	"	" " " and Lydia.
	" " "	"	Samuel " " " "
	" " "	"	William " " " "
	20 Apr., 1806	"	Jonathan " " " "
	" " "	"	Edward " " " "
	9 " 1809	"	Mary, Edw. " " " "
Leavitt,	1 Oct., 1752	(T.)	Dudley of Dudley and Mary.
	9 Feb., 1755	"	Mary " " " "
	9 Oct., 1757	"	Sarah " " " "
	16 Sep., 1759	"	Elizabeth " R. " " "
	11 " 1787	(E.)	Joshua Richards of Jos' and Eunice.
Lebetter,	9 Mar., 1788	"	Marshall " " " "
	11 Feb., 1787	(Ep.)	Daniel of Daniel.
Lechmere,	5 Jul., 1790	"	George " " an wife.
	2 Sep., 1744	"	Margaret, illeg' daughter of Thomas.
			and Elizabeth Kellam, 2 years 6 mos.
	24 Oct., 1756	"	Ann of Richard.
	21 Jan., 1759	"	Thomas " "
Lee,	20 Jun., 1760	"	Richard " "
	5 Apr., 1747	(T.)	Susannah " " and Hannah.
	3 Feb., 1750	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Apr., 1753	"	Lois " " " "
	29 Jun., 1755	"	Sarah " " " "
	13 Mar., 1757	"	Richard " " " "
	26 Aug., 1759	"	Eunice " " " "
	28 May, 1769	(F.)	Thomas of Captain Thomas.



Lee,	13 Dec., 1772 (F.)	Louisa	of Captain Thomas.
	11 " 1774 "	George Gardner	" " "
	" Feb., 1770 "	Joseph	" " Joseph.
	16 Jan., 1780 "	William Coleman	" Thomas.
	6 May, 1781 "	Deborah	" Mr. "
	26 Feb., 1798 (Ep.)	Sally of John and Sally.	
	" " " "	Lydia " " " "	
	4 Mch., 1799 "	John " " " "	wife. P.
	17 Feb., 1798 (E.)	Lydia Gerry of George and Lydia.	
Lafaver,	20 Aug., 1780 (S.)	Polly	of Robert and Elizabeth.
	" " " "	Betsy	" " " "
	" " " "	Nathaniel	" " " "
	" " " "	Sally	" " " "
Lafavor,	4 May, 1783 "	Lydia	" " " "
	25 Jul., 1784 "	Robert	" " " "
Le Favre,	13 Sep., 1789 (E.)	Betsy	of Amos and Betsy.
	24 Apr., 1791 "	Nancy	" " " "
	27 Oct., 1793 "	Sophia	" " " "
	16 Nov., 1800 "	Harriett	" " " "
	2 Jan., 1803 "	Susanna	" " " "
Lefeavor,	9 Mch., 1788 (Ep.)	Samuel of Robert and wife.	
Le Fevor,	17 Apr., 1791 "	Lydia	" " " "
Lefavor,	6 Dec., 1795 "	Andrew Priston of Amos and W. P.	
	" May, 1798 "	Betsy, infant	" " " " "
Lefavour,	29 Oct., 1797 (N.)	Wm. Dike of Joseph.	
	" Dec., 1799 "	Thomas	" " "
Legardo,	24 Sep., 1769 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of Thon. s.	
	16 Aug., 1772 "	Mary	" " "
	31 Oct., 1773 "	Elizabeth	" " "
Lemon,	6 May, 1739 "	Ann	of John and Sarah.
	" " " "	Sarah	" " " "
	28 Jun., 1741 "	John	" " " "
Lemmon,	15 May, 1743 "	Ann	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1746 "	Abigail	" " " "
Lemon,	3 Aug., 1766 "	John of Sarah	
Leonard,	Jan., 1784 (N.)	Christopher of C.	
	13 Mch., 1785 "	Sally of ———.	
Leopard,	4 Aug., 1776 (Ep.)	Anne of John.	
Lewis,	8 Jun., 1788 (S.)	Elizabeth of Ebed and Emma.	
	" " " "	William	" " " "
	3 Jul., 1791 (S.)	Ebed	" " " "
	23 " 1798 (Ep.)	Thomas of Philip and Polly. P.	
Leyric,	29 May, 1791 "	Sally, 22 years. (Laroque?)	
Lilly,	1 Jan., 1764 "	John Lloid of William.	





Lilly,	22 Sep., 1765	(Ep.) Samuel Poyington	of William.
	25 Jan., 1767	" Ann Larn	" "
	16 Mch., 1769	" Grissil Elizabeth	" "
Lillie,	30 Dec., 1770	" James Stafford	" "
Lilly,	20 " 1772	" George	" "
	18 " 1774	" "	" "
Lindes,	27 Oct., 1779	" John of Samuel.	
Liscomb,	13 Jul., 1746	(T.) Elizabeth of Samuel, Jr., and Hannah.	
	21 Sep., "	" William	" " " "
	3 Jul., 1748	" Hannah	" " " "
	" Jun., 1750	" Samuel	" " " "
	27 Oct., 1751	" Sarah, wife	of William.
	" " "	" Sarah	" " and Sarah.
	" " "	" Jane	" " " "
	" " "	" Elizabeth	" " " "
	" " "	"	of William and Sarah.
	" " "	" Love	" " " "
	" " "	" William	" " " "
Liscombe,	6 Sep., 1747	(Ep.) Sarah	of Thomas.
	5 Feb., 1748	" Thomas	" "
	16 Jun., 1751	" Marion	" "
Liscomb,	4 Feb., 1753	" Mary	of Samuel.
	17 " 1754	" "	" " "
	30 May, 1756	" Samuel	" "
	18 Mch., 1759	" John	" "
	31 Oct., 1762	" Richard	" "
	29 Sep., 1765	" William, adult.	
	" " "	" William	of William.
	13 Jun., 1773	" Molly	" "
	8 " 1797	" John Clough	of William and wife.
Lister,	17 Dec., 1758	" Edward	of Edward.
	8 Aug., 1762	" Mary	" "
	4 Mch., 1764	" John	" "
	11 May, 1766	" William	" "
	10 Oct., 1790	(E.) James	of James and Alice.
Little,	11 May, 1800	" Elizabeth	of Moses and Elizabeth.
	21 Aug., 1803	" Henry	" " " "
	22 Dec., 1805	" Francis	" " " "
Loring,	Jun., 1785	(N.) Mary,	widow.
	" " "	" Samuel	of Mary.
Low,	10 Mch., 1775	(Ep.) Daniel	of Daniel.
	8 Sep., 1777	" Daniel	" "
	" " "	" Mary	" "
	29 Apr., 1786	"	A son and daughter.



Low,	8 Sep., 1788 (Ep.)	Sally of ———				
Lowell,	29 Dec., 1776	"	Susannah of John.			
Luffkin,	30 Jul., 1786	"	John	of Solomon and Mary.		
	" " "	"	Molly	" " " "		
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "		
	" " "	"	Sally	" " " "		
	" " "	"	Solomon, infant	" " " "		
Lufkin,	24 Mch., 1793	"	William of Solomon and wife.			
Lunt,	4 Oct., 1767 (F.)		Elizabeth of Richard.			
	" " "	"	Deborah	" "		
	23 Sep., 1770	"	Sarah	" "		
	27 " 1772 (N.)		Richard	" "		
	4 Dec., 1774	"	Joseph	" "		
Luscom,	23 Nov., 1787 (Ep.)		Hannah wife of Samuel.			
Luscomb,	13 Apr., 1788	"	Susanna	" "		
Luscom,	28 Oct., 1792	"	William Henry of William and wife.			
Luscomb,	17 Apr., 1774 (N.)		William	" " 3rd.		
	Nov., 1786	"	Polly	" "		
	13 Jul., 1788	"	Sukey	" "		
	Jan., 1790	"	John	" "		
	7 Oct., 1792	"	Sukey	" "		
	24 Oct., 1794	"	George D.	" "		
	16 Aug., 1789 (Ep.)		Sally grand dau. of Gibson Clough.			
	Mch., 1791 (N.)		Samuel of Richard.			
	4 Jul., 1799 (Ep.)		Polly of William and wife. P.			
	16 Jan., 1800 (S.)		Eliz'h Mansfield of Wm. and Mehit'l.			
	" " "	"	Mehitabel	" " " "		
	" " "	"	William	" " " "		
	8 Nov., 1801	"	"	" " " "		
	9 Oct., 1803	"	Mary	" " " "		
Lyndal,	6 May, 1739 (Ep.)		Aun, neg. of Caleb and Sarah. M'head.			
M'cartea,	29 Nov., 1778	"	Katherine of John.			
Mac Combe,	Aug., 1785 (N.)		Joseph of J.			
Mac daniel,	4 Dec., 1791 (E.)		Mary, wife of Benjamin.			
	" " "	"	" of Benjamin and Mary.			
	8 " "	"	Hannah	" " " "		
	16 Aug., 1795	"	Mary	" " " "		
	" " "	"	Martha	" " " "		
M'demar,	2 Dec., 1770 (Ep.)		Elizabeth wife of Michael.			
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" "		
	" " "	"	Margaret	" "		
	" " "	"	Sarah	" "		
	" " "	"	Mary	" "		
Muckleroy,	20 Feb., 1742-3	"	Benjamin, twins, of Wm. and Isabel.			
	" " "	"	Daniel	" " " "		



Mcelroy,	24 Jul., 1748	(Ep.)	David	of Thomas.
McelRoy,	19 May, 1751	"	Isabella	" "
M'lroy,	27 Aug., 1769	(F.)	Mehetabel	of Benjamin.
Muckleroy,	29 Dec., 1793	(N.)	Mary,	adult.
McGilchrist,	12 Sep., 1785	(Ep.)	Flora and three	negro children.
Magrah,	29 May, 1757	(T.)	Margaret	of Philip and Mary.
Mc Gway,	7 Aug., 1791	(Ep.)	Lydia	of John and Abigail.
	25 " 1794	"	daughter	" "
Mc Gua,	16 Jan., 1797	"	Peggy	" " and wife. P.
McGway,	22 Sep., 1798	"	Catherine	" " " " P.
Mackentire,	28 Oct., 1764	(T.)	Ruth	" Samuel and Ruth.
	13 Nov., 1763	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	15 Apr., 1770	"	Abigail.	
Mackintire,	19 Nov., 1775	(N.)	Robert.	
	" " "	"	Elizabeth daughter	of Robert.
Macintire,	6 Dec., 1778	"	Mary	" "
	10 Nov., 1776	"	daughter of Joseph.	
Mackintire,	12 Jun., 1774	(N.)	Elizabeth Sumner	of Joseph, jr.
Mac Intire,	Feb., 1779	"	Joseph	" "
	29 Aug., "	"	Samuel Field	of Samuel.
	Nov., 1780	"	" " " "	
	Jun., 1781	"	" Ruck	" "
	Sep., 1786	"	_____ of Angier.	
	Nov., 1794	"	_____ " "	
	16 Apr., 1797	"	Sarah	" "
	" " "	"	Eliza	" "
Mackey,	10 Nov., 1765	(F.)	Margaret	of Captain Daniel.
	6 Sep., 1767	"	Lois	" " "
	17 Jan., 1768	"	James	of David.
	21 Aug., 1768	"	Samuel Gardner	of Captain Daniel.
	18 Dec., 1774	"	Nancy	" " "
Mac Mellan,	10 Mch., 1799	(N.)	Mercy	of James.
Mc'Pherson,	26 Nov., 1783	"	Daniel	of Duncan.
M'Pherson,	7 " 1790	"	two children	of John and Lucretia.
McPherson,	13 Sep., 1793	"	Christian	of John and wife.
	" " "	"	David	" " " "
McRoy,	25 Mch., 1739	"	John	of Thomas and Isabel.
	" Jan., 1740	"	William	" " " "
	29 Dec., 1745	"	Samuel	" William " "
McVey,	7 " 1788	"	a child.	
Malcolm,	19 Jul., 1789	(E.)	Sally, 15 months,	of David and Han'h.
	12 Apr., 1795	"	Hannah Butler	" " " "
Malloon,	6 May, 1770	(T.)	Eunice wife	of Daniel.
	" " "	"	Eunice,	of Daniel and Eunice.





Malloon,	6 May, 1770	(T.)	Daniel	of Daniel and Eunice.
	29 Sep., 1771	"	Anna	" " " "
	2 Apr., 1780	(S.)	William	" " " "
Manning,	27 Aug., "	"	Lucy	of Thos. and Rebecca.
	6 Oct., 1782	"	Nabby	" " " Rebeckah.
	7 Nov., 1784	"	Thomas	" " " Rebeccah.
	17 Sep., 1786	"	Lydia	" " " Rebecca.
	30 Nov., 1788	"	Betsy	" " " "
	28 " 1790	"	Harriet	" " " "
	10 " 1793	"	William Tufts	" " " "
	18 Oct., 1795	"	Jacob	" " " "
	17 Jun., 1798	"	John	" " " Rebekah.
	10 Mch., 1794	(Ep.)	Sarah adult.	P. sick.
	31 Aug., 1800	"	Patty of William and wife.	P.
Mansfield,	19 Mch., 1758	(T.)	Breem	of Jonathan and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Ellis	" " " "
	7 Oct., 1759	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	2 Aug., 1761	"	Hannah	" " " "
	2 Oct., 1763	"	Henry	" " " "
	23 Jun., 1765	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	27 Sep., 1767	"	Darkes	" " " ———.
	28 Apr., 1765	"	Dorcas	of Jonathan Jun. and Anne.
	" " "	"	Anne	" " " " "
	25 Jan., 1767	"	Anna	" " " " Anna.
	22 " 1769	"	Lucy	" " " " "
	31 Mch., 1771	"	Dorcas	" " " " "
	10 May, 1767	"	Mary	of Amos and Mary.
	12 " 1771	"	Amos	" " " " "
	22 Nov., 1778	(S.)	Michael	" " " "
	15 Oct., 1780	(T.)	Betsey	of James and Hannah.
	13 Mch., 1774	(F.)	John	of Mr. Amos.
	5 Jun., "	(T.)	Hannah	of Joseph and Hannah.
	19 Mch., 1775	"	Ledia White	" " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
Marsh,	29 Jun., 1777	"	Joseph	of Joseph and Hannah.
	9 Jan., 1774	(N.)	Elizabeth	of Jonathan Jun.
	1 Mch., 1786	(Ep.)	Salem,	adult.
	" " 1788	(S.)	Patty	of Jonathan and Anna.
	30 Jul., 1786	(Ep.)	Joshua,	illeg.
	" " "	"	Polly	of John and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Betsey	" " " "
	" " "	"	Thomas	" " " "
	" " "	"	William	" " " "
	" " "	"		
Marston,	22 Nov., 1747	(T.)	Jeffs	of John and Mercy.



Marston,	22 Nov., 1747	(T.)	Thomas of John and Mercy.
	5 Dec., 1773	"	Sarah of Jeffs and Sarah.
	10 " 1775	"	Jeffs " " " "
	7 " 1777	"	— " " " "
	6 Aug., 1780	"	Bethiah " " " "
	12 Nov., 1775	"	James Brown of William and Mary.
	11 Apr., 1779	"	Betsey " " " "
	23 Mch., 1783	"	Mercy " " " "
	30 Sep., 1797	(Ep.)	Nancy of Wm. gr. d. of Mrs. Ford, dec.
	8 Oct., 1780	(N.)	Sarah, adult.
	19 Feb., 1785	"	Patty of William.
Martin,	30 Jun., 1765	(Ep.)	Mary of —
	13 May, 1792	(E.)	Eliz. Bowditch of Dav. and Mary.
	3 Aug., 1794	"	Mary " " " "
Mascol,	22 Jul., 1750	(T.)	Sarah of Joseph jun., and Jemima.
	10 May, 1752	"	Margaret " " " " "
Mascoll,	31 Dec., 1758	"	Joseph " " " " "
Mason,	8 Apr., 1750	"	Thomas of Thomas and Abigail.
	18 Feb., 1753	"	Abigail " " " "
	19 Aug., 1770	"	Sarah of David and Hannah.
	26 Feb., 1786	(E.)	Thomas of Jona. and Eliz.
	9 Dec., 1787	"	Mary King " " " "
	24 Apr., 1791	"	Abigail " " " "
	21 May, 1797	"	Mary wife of Jonathan.
	" " "	"	Abigail of Jonathan and Mary.
	" " "	"	Thomas " " " "
	2 " 1802	"	Henry Elkins " " " "
Massey,	19 Mch., 1816	"	Sarah Timothy " " " "
	" " "	"	Ann Maria " " " "
	6 May, 1739	(Ep.)	Samuel of Samuel and Mary.
	" " "	"	Mary " " " "
	26 Apr., 1741	"	Aaron " " " "
	5 Jan., 1743	"	— son " " " "
	1 Sep., 1745	"	Bartholomew " " " "
	2 Aug., 1747	"	Thomas of Samuel.
	11 Sep., 1739	"	Elizabeth, wife. æt., 30.
	15 Oct., "	"	Nathaniel, above 60.
	18 Sep., 1740	"	Deborah of Daniel and Abigail.
	19 Jul., 1741	"	Daniel " " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah " " " "
	" " "	"	Abigail " " " "
	24 " 1743	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	8 Sep., 1745	"	Rebecca " " " "
	13 Dec., 1747	"	Jonathan " " " "



Massey,	15 Aug., 1742	(Ep.)	Rebecca,	g. d. of Joseph Hiller, 4 yrs.
Masury,	14 Dec., 1746	(T.)	John of Samuel and Mary.	
Magery,	29 Mch., 1747	"	Sarah	of Benjamin and Deliverance.
	4 Jun., 1749	"	Mehitable	" " " "
Masury,	1 Sep., 1751	"	Stephen	" " " "
	23 " 1753	"	James	" " " "
Magery,	27 Apl., 1755	"	"	" " " "
	12 Dec., 1756	"	Hannah	" " " "
	19 Jul., 1761	"	Edward	" " " "
Majury,	27 Jan., 1765	"	Joseph of Joseph and Susannah.	
Majory,	19 Oct., 1766	(F.)	James Cressy of Joseph.	
Massury,	9 Feb., 1782	(T.)	widow Elizabeth.	
	19 May, 1782	"	Sally of	" "
	" " "	"	Betsey	" " "
Masury,	17 Jun., 1786	(E.)	Polly	of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	10 May, 1795	"	John	" " " "
	" " "	"	Stephen Webb	" " " "
	" " "	"	Hannah	" " " "
	26 Mch., 1797	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	29 Sep., 1805	"	Eliza	" " " "
	2 May, 1790	"	John	of James and Lydia.
	9 Oct., 1791	"	William of Thomas and Lydia.	
	6 " 1793	"	Samuel	" " " "
	21 Feb., 1796	"	"	" " " "
	9 Jun., 1793	"	Nancy	of Samuel and Nancy.
	8 Mch., 1795	"	Harriet	" " " "
	26 " 1797	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" Aug., 1798	"	Richard	" " " "
	" Oct., 1800	"	William Browne	" " " "
Majore,	14 Sep., 1794	"	Mary Knight of John and Susannah.	
Matthews,	3 Aug., 1766	(Ep.)	Abigail	of Cornelius.
	22 May, 1768	"	Cornelius	" "
	31 Mch., 1771	"	John Lemmon	" "
Mayberry,	9 Nov., 1740	"	Sarah	of Richard and wife.
	Oct., 1742	"	Jane	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1744	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	21 Sep., 1746	"	Richard	" " " "
	27 " 1766	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	23 Jul., 1769	"	Richard	" " " "
	2 Apr., 1770	"	Elizabeth.	wife of Richard jun.
Mayo,	13 Aug., 1781	(T.)	Augustus of Augustus and	—
Meek,	31 Oct., 1758	"	Thomas of Richard and Abigail.	
	Jul., 1793	(N.)	John of John.	
	May, "	"	Timothy of Timothy.	
	" " "	"	Sally	" " "





Meek,	7 Nov., 1796 (N.)	Eliza of	—	—	—	—
Messervy,	22 May, 1748 (T.)	Abigail of	William and Ann.			
	27 Jan., 1750	Anna	"	"	"	"
	23 Sep., 1753	William	"	"	"	"
	11 Jul., 1756	Hannah	"	"	"	"
Messervy,	4 Jun., 1758	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	23 Nov., 1760	Rebeckah	"	"	"	"
	7 Jun., 1789 (Ep.)	Sally,	10 yrs.			
Mick,	22 Jan., 1799	Jonathan	22 mos. of Jonathan & wife.			
	" " "	Richard	"	"	"	"
Millet,	3 Aug., 1760 (T.)	Mary	of Jos. and Eliz.			
Millitt,	12 Jun., 1763	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
Millet,	6 Oct., 1765	Joseph	"	"	"	"
	13 Mch., 1768	"	"	"	"	"
	23 Sep., 1770	Andrew Stephens	"	"	"	"
	12 " 1773	Anna	"	"	"	"
	1 Mch., 1778 (S.)	Andrew Stephens	"	"	"	"
	19 Feb., 1764 (T.)	Jonathan of	Jonathan and Sarah.			
	10 Jul., 1768 (F.)	John	of John.			
	6 May, 1770	Elizabeth	"	"		
	20 Sep., 1772 (N.)	John	"	"		
	3 Apr., 1774	Andrew	"	"		
	Aug., 1776	daughter	"	"		
	9 Nov., 1777	Betsey	"	"		
	8 Apr., 1798	John	"	"		
	13 " 1800	Margaret	"	"		
Millett,	5 Dec., 1790 (E.)	Sarah	of William and Sarah.			
	27 Oct., 1793	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	17 Apr., 1796	Mary	"	"	"	"
	1 Jul., 1798	Ruth	"	"	"	"
	" " "	Bethiah, twin,	"	"	"	"
	20 Apr., 1794	John	of John and Elizabeth			
	2 Jul., 1797	Henry Phillips	"	"	"	"
	19 Dec., 1790	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Eliz.			
	12 May, 1793	Charles	"	"	"	"
	26 Jul., 1795	William	"	"	"	"
	5 Aug., 1798	Eliza	"	"	"	"
	13 Apr., 1800	Nathan	"	"	"	"
	21 Aug., 1803	Joseph Hardy	"	"	"	"
	29 Jan., 1797	Mary	Benjamin and Mary.			
	3 Mch., 1799	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	29 " 1801	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
Millett,	6 May, 1804	Joseph Hardy	"	"	"	"
	4 " 1806	Mary Hardy	"	"	"	"



Millett,	30 Oct., 1808	(E.) Elizabeth of Benjamin and Mary.
	14 Jun., 1795	" Rebecca of Nathan and Rebecca.
	23 Oct., 1796	" Elizabeth " " " "
	1 Jul., 1798	" Harriot " " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	" William of William and Sarah.
	26 Jun., 1803	" Bethiah " " " "
	11 Nov., 1805	" Andrew " " " "
	16 Sep., 1810	" William " " " "
Mires,	2 May, 1756	(Ep.) Mary of Charles. (Myers?)
	30 Jul., 1758	(Ep.) Sarah " "
	18 May, 1760	" Elsie " "
Miriam,	8 Jan., 1798	(N.) Eliza of William.
	16 Nov., 1800	" ——— " "
Molloy,	25 Jan., 1784	(Ep.) William of ——— and Mary.
	1 Oct., 1787	" John Murphy son of widow ——— P.
Moor,	15 Aug., 1742	" Elizabeth, adult, about thirty.
Moreland,	Mch., 1783	(N.) Joseph of Joseph.
Morgan,	10 Jul., 1748	(T.) Andrew of Dixey and Lucy.
	19 Jan., 1752	" Dixey " " " "
	23 Dec., 1753	" Benjamin " " " "
	" Mch., 1755	" " " " "
	20 Sep., 1761	" Sarah of William and Abigail.
	" " " "	" John ( ) " " " "
	" " " "	" William " " " "
	19 Jan., 1764	" Lucy " " " "
	7 Jun., 1778	" William of William and Mary.
Mugrage, <sup>1</sup>	7 May, 1780	" Betsey of Thomas & Rachel.
	" " " "	" Thomas " " " "
Maugrig,	5 " 1782	" Mary of ——— and Rachel.
Moriarty,	9 Sep., 1787	(Ep.) son of Thomas.
Morong,	18 Oct., 1747	(T.) Benjamin of Thomas and Jemima.
	1 Mch., 1767	(F.) Thomas of Capt. Thomas.
	3 " " "	" John of John.
Merong,	13 May, 1787	(Ep.) Thomas of Jonathan and Mary.
	" " " "	" Polly infant " " " "
Morong,	14 Dec., 1800	" Martha b. 30 July, 1791 of Jona. & w.
	" " " "	" Priscilla " 14 " 1793 " " " "
	" " " "	" Sarah " 15 Oct., 1795 " " " "
	" " " "	" Elizabeth b. 14 Sep., 1798 " " " "
	" " " "	" Anna, infant " " " "
Morris,	29 May, 1791	(N.) John of ———.
Morse,	1 Feb., 1756	(T.) Thomas of Thomas and Anna.
	23 May, " "	" Abraham " " " "

<sup>1</sup> (Morgridge?).



Morse,	14 Aug., 1774 (N.)	Joshua	of Stephen.
	Sep., 1780	George Salkins	" "
Morten,	13 " 1789 (Ep.)	Isaac	of Thomas and Phillis (negro).
Moseley,	26 Jun., 1786	Abigail	of Joseph and Elizabeth.
Mosly,	1 Oct., 1787	Joseph,	infant son of Capt. M. P.
Moseley,	10 — 1789	Emperor	of Capt. and wife. P.
Mosley,	15 Jun., 1794	Nancy	" " " "
	20 Mch., 1797	Clifford Crowninshield	of Capt. & w.
	8 Jul., 1798	Martha	of Capt. and wife. P.
Moses,	26 Oct., 1766 (F.)	Sarah	wife of Benjamin.
	" " "	Mary	" "
	" " "	Benjamin	" "
	15 Feb., 1767	Samuel	" "
	3 Sep., 1769	Sarah	" "
	6 Oct., 1771	William	" "
	28 May, 1769	Joseph	of Joseph.
	3 Feb., 1771	John	" "
	27 Dec., 1742 (N.)	Hannah	" "
	10 Jul., 1774	Thomas	" "
	9 Jan., "	Abigail	of Benjamin.
	19 Jul., 1778	William	" "
	3 Dec., 1780	Betsey	" "
	Jun., 1782	Three children	of Joseph.
	Apl., 1783	—	of Joseph.
	22 Jan., 1785	Samuel	" "
	Jul., 1786	Benjamin	of Benjamin Jun.
	" " "	Edward Lister	" " "
	May, 1788	Benjamin	" " Jr.
	Aug., 1791	Rebecca	of Joseph.
	Oct., "	Polly	of —.
Motey,	23 May, 1756 (Ep.)	Joseph	of Joseph.
	17 Jun., 1759	Hannah	" "
	16 Dec., 1770	Charles	" "
	24 May, 1772	John	" "
	20 Feb., 1774	Samuel King	" "
	6 Aug., 1775	Mehetable	" "
Muckley,	11 Jun., 1786	Abigail.	
Mugford,	19 Jul., 1761 (T.)	Hannah	of William and Hannah.
	" " "	Mary	" " " "
Muggford,	8 Jun., 1766	George	" " " "
Mugford,	11 Sep., 1768	Lydia	" " " "
	10 Mch., 1771	Elizabeth	" " " "
Muckford,	19 Jan., 1764	William	of William and Mary.
Mullet,	Jun., 1781 (N.)	—	of John.





Munday,	20 Jan., 1793 (N.)	Sally	of William.
	" " " "	William	" "
	(Jan.?) 1795	Jonathan	" "
Murphee,	13 Jul., 1783 (Ep.)	Mehitable	of Daniel and Mehitable.
Murphy,	1 Jan., 1774 (T.)	Margaret	of Archibald and Margaret.
Murray,	17 Apr., 1757 (Ep.)	Hannah	of Samuel.
	5 Aug., 1759	James	" "
	26 Feb., 1764	Mehitable	" "
	12 " 1797 (E.)	Hannah	of James and Hannah.
	" " " "	Margaret	" " " "
	17 Nov., 1799	Edward	" " " "
Neal,	6 Oct., 1754 (T.)	David	of David and Hannah.
	14 Nov., 1756	"	" " " "
	" Jan., 1759	Jonathan	" " " "
	8 Feb., 1761	Hannah	" " " "
	22 " 1756	Annis	wife of Jonathan.
	" " " "	Lydia	" " and Annis.
	" " " "	Jonathan	" " " "
	" " " "	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	4 Dec., 1757	Sarah	" " " "
	29 Jun., 1760	Elizabeth	" " " "
	1 Aug., 1762	David	" " " Annas.
	28 Oct., 1764	Bial	" " " Annice.
	12 Apr., 1767	Benjamin	" " " Annas.
	11 Nov., 1770	Joseph	" " " Anna.
	17 Sep., 1786 (S.)	Mahitabel	of Jonathan and Mahitabel.
Needham,	3 Aug., 1755	Thomas	of Thomas and Seeth.
	8 " 1756	Seeth	" " " "
	6 " 1758	Nathaniel	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1760	Sarah	" " " "
	12 Dec., 1762	Daniel	" " " "
	9 Sep., 1764	Mary	" " " "
	29 " 1771	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary	" " " "
	19 May, " "	Betty	of Isaac Jun. and Betty.
	" " " "	John	" " " "
	11 Apr., 1773	Molly	of Isaac and Betty.
	8 Sep., 1782	Polly	" " " ———.
	9 Nov., 1783	Robert	of Thomas and ———.
	16 Apr., 1769 (F.)	Hannah	" "
	9 Jan., 1780 (N.)	Thomas	" "
	1781	daughter	" "
	4 Feb., 1787 (S.)	Thomas	of Nathaniel and Sarah.



Nesboth,	27 Jan., 1791	(E.)	Abigail wife of John.
"	" " "	"	Henry of John and Abigail.
Newhall,	14 Feb., 1768	(F.)	John of Jeremiah.
"	11 " 1770	"	Jeremiah " "
"	27 Dec., 1772	(N.)	Benjamin " "
"	12 Jun., 1775	"	Joseph " "
"	16 Aug., 1778	(T.)	Timothy of John and Elizabeth.
"	26 Jul., 1794	(Ep.)	Anna, twenty-three years, negro.
"	22 Feb., 1795	(E.)	Lydia of David and Lydia.
Newton,	12 Jun., 1763	(Ep.)	William of William.
Nichols,	15 Nov., 1767	(F.)	Stephen.
Nichols,	16 Mch., 1766	(T.)	Samuel of Samuel and Elizabeth.
"	20 Aug., 1769	"	Beulah " " " "
"	1 Sep., 1771	"	Samuel " " " "
"	11 " 1774	"	— of Samuel and —.
"	30 " 1770	"	James of James.
"	" " "	"	Hay.
"	27 Jan., 1771	"	Samuel of James and Patience.
"	27 Jun., 1773	"	John " " " "
"	23 Apr., 1775	(N.)	Mary of James.
Nicholls,	5 Sep., 1784	(S.)	Betsy of Samuel and Sarah.
"	" " "	"	Phebe " " " "
"	14 Oct., 1787	"	Sally " " " "
"	17 " 1790	"	Dorcas " " " "
"	4 Feb., 1798	"	James of James and Mary.
"	27 Oct., 1799	"	Lydia " " " "
"	14 Nov., 1802	"	James " " " "
"	30 Jul., 1786	(Ep.)	Hannah of Richard and Patience.
"	4 May, 1797	(S.)	James.
"	" " "	"	Polly of James and Mary.
"	" " "	"	Sally " " " "
"	" " "	"	Benjamin " " " "
"	" " "	"	Elizabeth " " " "
Nichols,	12 Nov. "	(E.)	Henry Collins of Richard and Patience.
"	" " "	"	Ruth " " " "
"	" " "	"	Lydia " " " "
"	13 Aug., 1798	(N.)	Lydia Ropes b. 3 Jan., 1781 of Ichabod.
"	" " "	"	Ichabod " 5 Jul., 1784 " "
"	" " "	"	Benj. Ropes. " 18 May, 1786 " "
"	" " "	"	Charlotte b. 25 Nov., 1788 " "
"	" " "	"	Henry " 18 Dec., 1793 " "
"	" " "	"	Jos. Peirce b. 10 Feb., 1795 " "
"	" " "	"	David " 1 " 1797 " "
Nicholson,	30 " 1770	(Ep.)	Francis Walker of Francis.



Nicholson,	2 Feb., 1772	(Ep.) Sarah of Francis.
	1 May, 1791	(E.) Jonathan of Sylvan and Mary.
Nights,	11 Jul., 1779	(T.) Elizabeth wife of Nathaniel.
	15 Aug., "	" Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.
Norman,	8 Jan., 1797	(E.) Mary of Jacob and Mary.
Norris,	12 May, 1776	(S.) Edward.
	23 Apr., 1780	" Edward of Edward and Sarah.
	" " "	" John " " " "
	24 Nov., 1782	" George " " " "
	12 Mch., 1786	" Henry Lee " " " "
	15 Dec., 1793	" Jeremiah " " " "
Northey,	24 Jun., 1770	(T.) David of Abijah and Abigail.
	26 Jan., 1772	" Abigail " " " "
	Mch., 1798	(N.) Harriet of Abijah, Jr.
Norwood,	17 Jan., 1779	(Ep.) Betsey of David.
Nourse,	5 Jun., 1791	(E.) John of Benjamin and Margaret.
Nunn,	22 Jul., 1773	(Ep.) William of Samuel.
Nurse,	12 Oct., 1766	(F.) Elizabeth of Benjamin.
Nutting,	17 Apr., 1774	" John Batcheldor of Jonathan.
	15 Dec., 1793	" Joseph of Joseph and Elizabeth.
	18 Oct., 1795	" Benjamin " " " "
	8 " 1797	" Sally Glover " " " "
	13 Jul., 1783	(Ep.) one child.
Oakman,	18 May, 1746	(T.) Isaac of Samuel and Rebecca.
	Apr., 1788	(N.) S. of I.
	1 Aug., 1790	" Betsey of ———.
	7 Mch., 1792	" John of ———.
	21 Sep., 1794	" ——— of ———.
	16 Apr., 1797	" Nancy of ———.
Ober,	27 Jan., 1754	(Ep.) Johanna of Israel.
	6 Jun., 1756	" Israel " "
	7 Aug., 1757	" Abigail " "
	25 May, 1760	" James Levette " "
	14 Nov., 1762	" Jonathan " "
Obear,	7 Oct., 1764	" Mary Cottle " "
	17 Aug., 1766	" William " "
Odle,	12 Oct., 1746	(T.) Samuel of William and Margaret.
Odell,	1 Jul., 1753	" Ruth " " " "
Odel,	3 Jun., 1770	" Thomas of Samuel and Lois.
	26 Jul., 1772	" Lois " " " "
Ofutt,	12 Nov., 1769	" Rachel of Nathan and Rachel.
	" " "	" John " " " "
	24 Dec., 1769	" Nathan " " " "
Oliver,	4 Mch., 1764	" Jacob of Jacob and Abigail.





Oliver,	4 Mch., 1764 (T.)	Mary	of Jacob and Abigail.
	8 Apr., " "	Susannah	" " " "
	11 Oct., 1767 (F.)	Peter of Andrew,	Esq.
	17 Mch., 1771 (T.)	Hubbard	of Hubbard and Reb.
	16 Feb., 1772	Gamaliel Wallis	" " " "
	3 Apr., 1774	Rebecca	" " " "
	23 Feb., 1777	Edward	" " " "
	20 Dec., 1778	John Wait	" " " "
	19 Jan., 1783	Sally Swanton	" " " "
	8 Sep., 1778 (Ep.)	Thomas Fitch	of Thomas Fitch.
	3 Oct., 1779	"	" " " "
	25 Feb., 1782	"	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary Lynde	" " " "
	22 Aug., 1790 (E.)	William	of Wm. and Rebecca.
	16 Sep., 1792	Rebecca	" " " "
	14 Dec., 1794	William	" " " "
	18 Sep., 1796	Rebecca	" " " "
	10 Jul., 1801	John Whitford	" " " "
	" " " "	Mary Foot	" " " "
	25 " 1802	"	" " " "
	24 Feb., 1805	Matthias J.	" " " "
Omsted,	6 " 1774 (Ep.)	Anne wife	of Simeon.
	17 Jul., " "	Reuben Tinker	" "
	" " " "	Sally	" "
Orne,	16 May, 1762	George	of ———.
	3 Apr., 1768 (F.)	Josiah	of Capt. Josiah.
	23 " 1769	Alice	" " "
	10 Nov., 1771	Susannah	" " "
	2 Jul., 1769	Eunice	of Capt. Jonathan.
	14 Jun., 1778	Joseph	of Dr. Joseph.
	17 Dec., 1780	Sarah	of John and Sarah.
	2 Sep., 1781	John	" " " "
	25 Mch., " "	Mary	of Josiah.
	16 May, 1784	Isaac	" "
	18 Aug., 1782	Teresa	of Joseph and Teresa.
	8 Jun., 1783	Joshua	of Joshua and Sarah.
	20 May, 1781	William	of William.
	23 " 1784	Eliza	" "
	7 Sep., 1782	George	of William and Abigail.
	5 Feb., 1786	Samuel	" " " "
	12 Apr., 1789	Henry	" " " "
	7 Feb., 1796	Joseph	" " " "
	17 Jul., 1785	Mary	of Josiah and Mary.
	12 Nov., 1786	Rebecca	" " " "



Orne,	7 Sep., 1788	(F.)	Anna of Josiah and Mary.				
	4 Oct., 1795	"	Richard Elvins of Josiah and Alice.				
	11 Jun., 1797	"	Alice	"	"	"	"
	13 Aug., 1786	(E.)	Josiah	"	"	"	"
	15 Jun., 1788	"	Sally	"	"	"	"
	24 Apr., 1791	"	Edward	"	"	"	"
	16 Jun., 1793	(Ep.)	Cath. Sewall Pyncheon of wid. Eliz.				
Orsborn,	29 Jul., 1770	(T.)	Deborah of George and Deborah.				
Osborne,	1 Dec., 1771	"	"	"	"	"	"
	17 Apr., 1774	"	George	"	"	"	"
Osgood,	18 Mar., 1753	"	Sarah of John and Susannah.				
	" Sep., 1757	"	John	"	"	"	"
	17 Oct., 1773	"	Nathaniel of Christopher and Mary.				
	18 " 1775	"	Polly	"	"	"	"
	13 Jul., 1777	"	Nathaniel	"	"	"	"
	16 Jan., 1780	"	Christopher	"	"	"	"
	" Sep., 1781	"	Sukey	"	"	"	"
	9 Nov., 1783	"	John	"	"	"	"
	3 Feb., 1771	(F.)	Thomas of Benjamin.				
	9 Aug., 1778	(N.)	Peggy				of Joseph.
	26 Nov., 1780	"	Thomas Binney	"	"		
	Oct., 1782	"	Lucy	"	"		
	Jul., 1787	"	Son		"	"	
	18 " 1790	"	—		"	"	
	Aug., 1794	"	Maria		"	"	
Page,	10 Dec., 1797	"	Nathaniel Ward	"	"		
	4 May, 1800	"	Ebenezer Beckford	"	"		
	9 Jul., 1797	"	Gayton Pickman of Isaac.				
	" Jun., 1799	"	Isaac	"	"		
	23 Nov., 1777	(S.)	Samuel				of Samuel and Lois.
	" May, 1779	"	Jeremiah Lee	"	"	"	"
	4 Mch., 1781	"	Josiah Clark of Samuel and Elizabeth.				
Pain,	18 Aug., 1782	"	Nathaniel of Samuel and Elizabeth.				
	25 May, 1794	"	Samuel				of John and Ruth.
	13 Mch., 1796	"	William	"	"	"	"
	" Oct., 1799	(N.)	Elizabeth	"	"		
	8 Apr., 1794	(Ep.)	Frederic William born 23 May, 1788,				of Dr. William and wife.
Palfrey,	1 " 1739	"	Mary of Henry and Mary.				
Palfrey,	27 Jul., 1766	(F.)	Elizabeth				of Warwick.
	8 Nov., 1767	"	Benjamin Ward	"	"		
	2 Dec., 1769	"	Thomas	"	"		
	3 Feb., 1772	"	Richard	"	"		
Palfry,	Jul., 1781	(N.)	Sally of Thomas.				



Palfrey,	Apr., 1783 (N.)	Thomas of Thomas.
	Oct., 1787	“ Warwick, adult.
	“ “	“ of Warwick.
	Jul., 1789	“ —son “ “
Palfrey,	11 Mch., 1792	“ Lydia “ “
	Aug., 1793	“ Hannah “ William.
	6 Mch., 1796	“ Patty of Warwick.
	22 Jun., 1783 (Ep.)	child of P., sailmaker.
	5 Mch., 1786 (E.)	Jonathan, 22, son of Mrs. Woodkins.
	8 Dec., 1793	“ Thomas of Thos. and Martha.
	3 May, 1795	“ Warwick “ “ “ “
	20 Aug., 1797	“ Jno. Crownins'd “ “ “ “
	8 Apr., 1798	“ Elizabeth of Jonathan and Elizabeth.
	“ “ “	“ Richard “ “ “ “
	“ “ “	“ Lydia “ “ “ “
	“ “ “	“ Jonathan “ “ “ “
	“ “ “	“ Nancy “ “ “ “
	26 May, 1799	“ Nancy of Warwick and Han'h.
	3 Aug., 1800	“ Benjamin “ “ “ “
	29 May, 1803	“ Mary Chapman “ “ “ “
Palmer,	17 Nov., 1745 (Ep.)	Richard, 70.
	13 Jul., 1746	“ “ of Richard and wife.
	16 Aug., 1747	“ “ “ “
	19 Mch., 1748-9	“ Mary “ “
	1 Jul., 1750	“ Richard “ “
	11 Aug., 1751	“ Elizabeth “ “
	21 Jan., 1753	“ William “ “
	26 Mch., 1758	“ Richard “ “
	6 May, 1759	“ Lydia “ “
	13 Dec., 1761	“ Sarah “ “
	4 May, 1796	“ Richard, 83 years on sickbed.
Parker,	9 Feb., 1772 (T.)	Phillimon of Phillimon and Mary.
	6 Mch., 1774	“ Molly “ Philemon “ “
	26 Aug., 1781 (S.)	Rebecca “ “ “ “
	23 Sep., 1776	“ Lydia “ “ “ “
	3 Jan., 1779	“ John “ “ “ “
	12 Dec., 1784	“ Anna “ “ “ “
	“ Aug., 1787	“ Anna “ “ “ “
	2 Jan., 1783 (Ep.)	Hannah of Henry.
	16 “ 1780 (N.)	Sally Winship of Noah.
	24 Jul., 1791	“ Mary “ N.
	25 Jan., 1789	“ Sophia Mellen of Nathaniel.

[To be continued.]





## THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 112, Vol. XXIII.]

**314 Thomas** (*Elisha*<sup>179</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>76</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Wenham, Mass., May 5, 1781. He married Sally Knowlton, July 1, 1804. He died May 23, 1841, "61 yrs." She was born Aug. 17, 1783, and died Nov. 24, 1837, "54 yrs."

Their births and marriages were recorded upon the town records of Wenham, but their deaths on the Topsfield records.

It is believed that all their children were born in Topsfield.

The children of Thomas and Sally (Knowlton) Perkins were :

- 511 Jonathan K., b. Jan. 4, 1805; d. Jan. 16, 1807.
- 512 Sarah, b. Nov. 8, 1807; m. Asa B. Pingree.
- 513 Caroline, b. Oct. 10, 1809; m. Wm. Porter.
- 514 Elizabeth B., b. Dec. 4, 1811; m. Daniel Willey.
- 515 Thomas, jr., b. March 27, 1814; m. Elizabeth Merrill.
- 516 John Kimball, b. Jan. 4, 1817; d. April 16, 1818.
- 517 Mehitabel, b. March 1, 1820; d. Dec. 12, 1841.
- 518 Abigail Jane, b. July 27, 1822; d. Oct. 4, 1839.
- 519 Mary Jane, b. Nov. 29, 1825; d. June 24, 1828.

**315 Elisha** (*Elisha*<sup>179</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>76</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Jan. 18, 1789. He married Sarah Fabens of Salem, Oct. 20, 1813. She was the daughter of William and Rebecca (Gray) Fabens, born Oct. 9, 1793, and died Aug. 2, 1853. He died in the West Indies in 1833. He was a mariner.

Their children were :

- 520 Elisha K., b. 1814.
- 521 Harriet Maria, b. 1815; m. George Upton; d. Jan. 22, 1842.
- 522 John Gray, b. 1817.



**317 Moses** (*Moses*<sup>181</sup>, *Moses*<sup>77</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Marblehead, Mass., about 1788. He married Betsy Leeson about 1816. He resided in Shirley, Mass., in 1817, and in Fitchburg for about forty years; both died in Fitchburg, dates unknown.

Their only son was :

523 Moses, b. Feb. 28, 1817; m. 1st, Abigail M. Bowker; 2nd, Charlotte H. Kendall.

**318 Thomas** (*Moses*<sup>181</sup>, *Moses*<sup>77</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born probably in Topsfield, Mass., Feb. 2, 1790. He married Hannah Kendall, Oct., 1832. She was born 1801, and died April 5, 1860. He died Aug. 3, 1873.

They resided in Temple, N. H., and it is probable they both died there. He was a farmer.

Their children were :

524 Lucy E., b. Sept. 8, 1833; m. 1st, Daniel P. Wilson; 2nd, Marcus A. Wilson.

525 Irene, b. Jan. 1, 1840; m. Wm. H. Wilson, Nov. 4, 1860.

**326 Thomas** (*Elijah*<sup>182</sup>, *Moses*<sup>77</sup>, *John*<sup>19</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salem, Mass., Sept. 25, 1794. He married Mary Dustin, Dec. 1, 1823. She was born Feb. 25, 1801, and died Jan. 29, 1867. She was a lineal descendant of the Mrs. Dustin who was carried captive by the Indians. He died Sept. 8, 1875.

Their children were :

526 Thomas, b. Dec. 7, 1824; m. Hannah E. Gale.

527 Joseph Warren, b. June 17, 1829; m. 1st, Anna M. Townsend; 2nd, Maria A. Raymond; 3rd, Laura A. Morton.

528 Mary E., b. Sept. 11, 1831; d.

529 Harriet, b. June 5, 1833; m. Wm. McMullan.

530 Mary Dustin, b. June 11, 1835; m. Henry F. Shepard; d. June 24, 1867.

531 Caroline, b. Feb. 10, 1839; m. George P. Osgood.

532 Elizabeth, b. March 31, 1841; m. E. Frank Balch.



**328 David** (*David*<sup>184</sup>, *Moses*<sup>77</sup>, *John*<sup>9</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Temple, N. H., about 1790. He married Elizabeth Pryor of Bakersfield, Vt., about 1814. She was born 1786:

He died Dec. 13, 1828. She died Oct. 22, 1851, aged 65 years.

He removed from Temple, N. H., to Bakersfield, Vt., where he died. It is probable that he resided in his early life in Topsfield and learned the trade of a brick-maker there, as two of his cousins speak of helping him make bricks in Topsfield.

Their children were :

533 Rachel, b. Feb., 1813; m. Smith Freeman, d. Aug. 9, 1873.

534 Irene, b. Feb. 15, 1815; d. Jan. 28, 1884; m. John D. Jones of Wenham.

535 Parley, b. March 14, 1819; m. Sophronia Bigford; d. Dec. 21, 1884.

536 Fatima, b. March 26, 1821; m. Tertius Heaton.

537 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 6, 1826; m. Alden Wheelock. She died Oct. 24, 1869.

**334 Joseph** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., August 19, 1788. He married Mary E. Day.

He died in New York, April, 1842, very suddenly. After his death the family removed to California. Joseph Perkins was a graduate of Williams College, Mass., 1814. He is said to have been a man of fine ability and scholarship. He subsequently removed to New York City. He was a splendid penman and engraver, and devoted himself to letter engraving. At the time of his death he greatly excelled in that branch of the art. No bank thought of issuing its bills unless lettered by him, and his plates, to this day, are believed to be unequalled. He was in all respects a Christian gentleman; his death was much lamented by a large circle of friends.







Their children were :

538 One son.

Three daughters, names unknown.

**335 Amos** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., January 15, 1790. He married Dec. 28, 1815, Betsy Moody. She was born January 3, 1790, and died February, 1853.

He speaks of himself as "A humble servant of his native town." He has been town clerk several years, chairman of the board of selectmen seventeen or eighteen years, representative seven years, member of the executive council one year, county treasurer three years and town treasurer an indefinite period, until 1884 holding that office with that of supervisor of check list, when on the "wrong side of 90 years." He died in Unity, March 5, 1885.

Their children were :

539 Joseph M., b. Dec. 11, 1819; m. Maria Hathorn.

540 Abby, b. March 25, 1826; m. Winfield S. Moody.

**336 Abel** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., October 10, 1791. He married Melinda Straw, Oct., 1817. She was born about 1793 and died about 1870. He was a farmer and was living at Claremont, N. H., with his daughter, Juliette, in 1880.

Their children were :

541 Jacob, b.; resides in California.

542 Ezra, b.; resides in Kansas.

543 Byron, b.; resides in California.

544 Mary, b.; m. ——— Barnard of Gilsum, N. H.

545 Hannah, b.; m. Samuel Bailey ——— ? Missouri.

546 Juliette, b.; m. James Dunsmoor of Claremont, N. H.

547 Julian, b.; m. ——— Reed of Acworth, N. H.

548 Emily, b.; m. Israel P. Breed of Unity, N. H.



**337 Jared** (*Jacob*<sup>102</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., April 21, 1793. He married, first, Clarissa Glidden, March 20, 1820. She died Nov., 1832, at the birth of her son John. He married, second, Charlotte Hall, July 28, 1833. She was born in Methuen, Mass., Nov. 22, 1805, and died December —, 1875.

Jared Perkins was a prominent Methodist clergyman, being for many years a presiding elder, during which time he travelled through the states of New Hampshire and Vermont. In 1846 he was nominated by the whigs and abolitionists of the state for a member of the executive council; he was elected and held this office two or three years. In 1850 he was elected to a seat in Congress, which he held two years. He died of malignant fever in Nashua, N. H., October, 1854.

The children of wife Clarissa were :

549 Erastus G., b. May 20, 1822; resides in Iowa.

550 Clarissa E., b. Dec. 17, 1824; m. ——— Farewell of Claremont.

551 Jacob B., b. Feb. 11, 1826; d. Nov. 12, 1849, in California.

552 John W., b. at Epping. Nov. 20, 1832; d. October, 1854.

Children of wife Charlotte were :

553 Jared Augustus, b. Aug. 25, 1836; was a dentist at Amesbury, Mass.

554 Charlotte M., b. at Nashua, June 6, 1840; m. Henry P. Neal.

555 George Henry, b. February 3, 1842.

556 Martha A., b. May 11, 1849; m. Jos. M. Neal, 1873.

**338 Hannah** (*Jacob*<sup>102</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., January 1, 1795. She married Martin Ray, Sept., 1819, and re-



moved immediately to Jackson County, Ohio, where she now resides. He has died, date unknown.

Their children were :

Jacob, b. ; is a physician.

Asa, b. ; is a farmer.

Joseph, b. ; is a farmer.

Two daughters, names unknown.

**340 John** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., May 15, 1798. He married four wives and is now living in Claremont, N. H. He married, first, Elziner Newton ; second, Mary Neal.

On the celebration of his eighty-second birthday there were present five brothers and one sister. His last wife was then living.

Child of John and Elziner (Newton) Perkins was :

557 A daughter, b. ; m. ——— Champion. They reside in Hartford, Vt.

Child by wife Mary (Neal) Perkins :

558 Jacob, b. ; resides at Syracuse, N. Y. ; is a lawyer.

**342 Jacob** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., July 29, 1802. He married Matilda Maddock of Philadelphia.

He has resided in New York City and Brooklyn, at which latter place he died in May, 1877.

Their children were :

559 A son, b. ; resides in Chicago.

560 A daughter, b. ; m. ——— Lyon of New York.

561 Emma, b. ; m. ——— ; name unknown.

**345 Elijah** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., May 3, 1810 ; has





been twice married ; his second wife is now living (1886) ; their names are unknown.

He removed to Iowa about 1840, and owns a large tract of land there. He has children, one of whom is married and is believed to have a family. He is a farmer.

**346 David** (*Jacob*<sup>192</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., Sept. 24, 1815. He has been twice married, names and dates unknown. He is a machinist ; resides in Claremont, N. H.

Child by his first wife :

562 Henry, b. ; m. — ? , a machinist.

By his second wife :

563 Charles, b. about 1860 ; a clerk.

**360 Jabez Batchelder** (*Eli*<sup>209</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>86</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Unity, N. H., Nov. 16, 1810. He married Hannah W. Putnam, Oct. 23, 1844. She was of Claremont, N. H., born July 31, 1819.

Their children were :

564 Chester E., b. July 10, 1845 ; unmarried.

565 Clara Matilda, b. March 21, 1847 ; a teacher.

**361 Elisha** (*Elisha*<sup>208</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topstfield, March 1, 1801. He married, first, Eliza Dodge of Ipswich. They were published Jan. 23, 1825, and were married April 3, 1825. He married, second, widow Eliza (Mears) Caldwell, published Nov. 8, 1859, and married Nov. 9, 1859. She was also of Ipswich, born in 1801. The Ipswich record of his marriage says he was a miller, born in Wenham.



His children were :<sup>1</sup>

566 Nathan Dane, b. April 26, 1830; d. July 26, 1831 ("15 mos.").

567 Samuel Dane, b. ; d. ; 2 yrs. 8 mos.

**362 Mercy** (*Elisha*<sup>268</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*,<sup>9</sup> *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 18, 1803. She married, first, Moody Andrews, August 20, 1822. He died March 29, 1860. She married, second, Daniel Willey, May 5, 1864. She died ———, 1884.

Children of Moody Andrews and Mercy (Perkins) Andrews were :

Aaron Augustus, b. Feb. 1. 1823; m. Julia Wells.

Elisha Perkins, b. Jan. 6, 1825; m. Abigail Foster.

William Moody, b. June 11, 1827; m. Emeline Perkins 1848.

Joseph Edwin, b. Feb. 8, 1831; m. Elizabeth Chapman.

Harriet Mariah, b. Jan. 6, 1834; m. Daniel Chapin.

John Henry, b. March 25, 1838; unmarried.

**363 Eunice** (*Elisha*<sup>268</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*,<sup>9</sup> *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 25, 1807. She married Simon Foster as his second wife, Oct. 16, 1827. His first wife was Mary<sup>316</sup>.<sup>2</sup> His marriage is recorded on the Ipswich records where they are said to be "both of Ipswich." He was the son of Allen and Lucy (Potter) Foster, born March 16, 1793, and died Feb. 23, 1877, "83 y. 11 m. 7 d." She died March 11, 1881, "73 y. 11 m. 11 d."

The children of Simon and Eunice (Perkins) Foster were :

Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1827; m. 1st, Gorham Foster; 2nd, Asa Lord.

---

<sup>1</sup> He may have had other children as the Ipswich records mention the publication of a Nathan D. Perkins to Miranda ———? of Milford, N. H.

<sup>2</sup> The children of Simon and 316 Mary (Perkins) Foster were: Edmond, Perkins, Simon and Nathaniel, who was born Dec., 1825, and married, 1853, to Sarah Amanda Averill.



Ephraim, b. April 6, 1832; m. Mary Eliza Andrews.

Dolly Anne, b. Oct. 11, 1836; d. April 14, 1858.

Fanny Woodbury, b. Oct. 8, 1841; m. Otis Towle; d. May 7, 1876.

**364 Lydia Batchelder** (*Elisha*<sup>208</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 24, 1810. She married Samuel Foster, Oct. 29, 1832. This marriage is recorded in Ipswich, Mass., where she is said to be of Boxford. He died in Linebrook, Ipswich, Jan. 4, ——. He was a farmer.

Their children were :

Lydia Batchelder, b. Jan. 1, 1834; m. E. Perkins Potter.

Samuel, b. June 5, 1836; m. 1st, Harriet N. Potter; 2nd, Sarah Howe.

Edwin Kimball, b. Feb. 2, 1838; unmarried.

Lucy, b. July 1, 1840; m. Warren P. Blanchard.

Mary, b. Sept. 2, 1844; d. Sept. 7, 1872.

Harriet Maria, b. June 15, 1848; unmarried.

**365 Mary** (*Elisha*<sup>208</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 29, 1812. She married Jewett Pingree of Rowley, May 13, 1832. He was born Jan. 24, 1809. She died April 14, 1844.

Their children were :

Caroline P., b. May 25, 1833; m. B. J. Balch.

Eliza Ann, b. April 16, 1835; unmarried.

Lucy K., b. Jan. 5, 1837; m. Frederick A. Elliot, 1854.

Mary P., b. March 27, 1839; m. John S. Dudley, 1858.

David, b. Feb. 28, 1841; d. Aug. 23, 1869.

Ann Maria, b. Dec. 30, 1841; m. John W. Lord.

**366 Eliza Ann** (*Elisha*<sup>208</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>3</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1818. She married Amos S. Chapman, published Nov. 20, 1836, married Dec. 15, 1836. He was of Ipswich.





They were married there. He was the son of Jonathan and Eunice Chapman. He died Sept. 14, 1858.

Eliza M., b. March 13, 1840; m. 1st, Jacob S. Peabody April 6, 1858; 2nd, Otis P. Burnham.

Anna Jane, b. April 29, 1846; m. Lewis H. Wildes May 11, 1864.

Lewis Anson, b. July 23, 1848; m. Delia A. Conant.

Susan Maria, b. July 16, 1850; d. March 12, 1853.

Warren Perkins, b. April 28, 1854; d. July 18, 1873.

Ella Augusta, b. April 26, 1857; m. Fred. Smerage Jan. 11, 1874.

**367 John Pratt** (*Jacob<sup>209</sup>, Zebulon<sup>87</sup>, Jacob<sup>22</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Sept. 28, 1821. He married Jane H. Giles of Marblehead. They were published May 9, 1847. She was the daughter of Samuel and Jane H. Giles, born Dec. 7, 1821, and died April 19, 1880.

He is a farmer.

Their children were :

568 Mary Anna, b. Sept. 6, 1851; m. William Clough.

569 John Haskell, b. May 11, 1860.

**368 Ephraim** (*Jacob<sup>209</sup>, Zebulon<sup>87</sup>, Jacob<sup>22</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 6, 1823. He married Sophronia Cole, published April 6, 1854. She was born in Rowley, Mass., 1831.

He is now a farmer in Topsfield.

Their children were :

570 Harriet, b. July 26, 1855.

571 Edward Herbert, b. Oct. 5, 1858; m. Ella F. Porter.

572 Caroline, b. March 17, 1861.

573 Anna, b. Jan. 4, 1864.

574 Eliza J., b. Nov. 13, 1866; m. John J. Watson, Jan. 20, 1886.

575 Harris Ephraim, b. May 30, 1871.



**370 Joseph Augustus** (*Jacob*<sup>209</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 3, 1830. He married Susan M. Ray. They were published Dec. 25, 1860. He died Dec. 18, 1869.

She was the daughter of William and Louisa (Coburn) Ray, born in Topsfield, 1841.

He is a farmer.

Their children were :

576 Horace Elmer, b. May 19, 1862; d. March 26, 1885, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

577 Carrie Estelle, b. Jan. 31, 1868.

**371 David Pratt** (*Jacob*<sup>209</sup>, *Zebulon*<sup>87</sup>, *Jacob*<sup>22</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 15, 1833. He married Addie J. Phillips, published June 15, 1866, married June 24, 1866. She was the daughter of Timothy M. and Adaline (Gould) Phillips, born June 18, 1845. He died Feb. 1, 1883.

He was a farmer.

Their children were :

578 Arthur Freeman, b. April 29, 1867.

579 Grace Rebecca, b. April 23, 1869.

580 Jennie Marion, b. Sept. 28, 1871.

581 Mary Adeline, b. March 25, 1876.

582 Alice Emily, b. Dec. 13, 1878.

**372 Jared** (*Robinson*<sup>213</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>37</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Feb. 12, 1793. He married Sarah Hayden of Fitzwilliam, N. H., about March, 1819. She was born in Fitzwilliam, June 15, 1795. He died from exposure Oct. 7, 1824.

He began life upon a farm, but, being of a studious habit, he gave it up and studied with Rev. John Sabine, and was for some time a teacher in the district schools. He afterwards took up the study of medicine and was a pupil of Doctors Batcheller, Howe and Wells. He at-



tended lectures at Dartmouth College and took the degree of M. D. from that institution in 1819. He was in practice in Fitzwilliam, N. H.

Their children were :

583 William Chamberlain, b. Dec. 3, 1819; d. Aug. 3, 1821.

584 Jared Daniel, b. Sept. 8, 1820.

**373 Lucinda** (*Robinson*<sup>213</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., June 14, 1796. She married Daniel Spaulding, May 11, 1819. He was a descendant of Edward Spaulding who settled in Braintree about 1630 to 33. He was born 1789; died July 17, 1882, aged 93 years, 6 m. 21 d. She died May 5, 1875, 78 y. 11 m. 22 d.

After his marriage he removed to Gardner, Mass., where he owned a store and tavern; here he remained six or seven years and was "an active and influential citizen."

In order to secure better business advantages, he removed to Fitzwilliam and afterward to Keene, where he spent the remaining years of his life, holding all the offices of trust in the gift of the town, and died full of honors and of years.

Their children were :

Mary Elizabeth, b. Oct. 11, 1822; d. Oct. 9, 1848.

Jared Perkins, b. July 29, 1825; d. Aug. 25, 1827.

Daniel Robinson, b. Aug. 8, 1828; d. Oct. 26, 1875.

Julia Ann, b. March 25, 1831; m. Oscar H. Bradley.

Lucinda Viola, b. June 20, 1834; a teacher.

**374 John** (*Robinson*<sup>213</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Sept. 16, 1801. He married Harriet F. Hayden, 1830. She was of Fitzwilliam, N. H. He died of consumption, Sept. 6, 1832.





He was of a delicate and feeble constitution and unable to endure hardship. He taught school in Jaffrey, Rindge and Fitzwilliam, and was in business for a short time as partner of the firm of Spaulding & Perkins.

Their only child was :

585 Hellen R., b. Jan. 16, 1832.

**375 Nancy S.** (*Robinson*<sup>213</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Oct. 26, 1807. She married Gideon C. Noble, 1831, and died Oct. 19, 1875.

He was a physician; he received the degree of M. D. in 1829, and practised in Chester, N. Y., in Fitzwilliam, N. H., in Fitchburg, Mass, in 1842. He removed to Harvard, Mass., in 1844, and in 1868, to Hudson; their health failing they went to Waltham and resided with their oldest son.

Their children were :

Isabella Gray, b.  
John Perkins, b.  
George H., b.  
Emma Cleone, b.  
Charles F., b.

**377 Moses Spofford** (*Moses*<sup>214</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Feb. 1, 1797. He married Cozby Cooledge, Nov. 15, 1820. She was born in Troy, N. H., and died in Jaffrey, Feb. 27, 1875. He died in Jaffrey, April 15, 1874.

Their children were :

586 Sarah, b. Sept. 7, 1822; m. M. P. Farrar.  
587 Phebe, b. Nov. 17, 1824; m. J. L. Bolster.  
588 Hart, b. Sept. 26, 1828; m. Phebe P. Flower.  
589 Charles, b. Oct. 27, 1833; m. Sarah R. Eveleth.



590 Dorcas Cooledge, b. June 24, 1835; m. James S. Lacy.

591 Cozby, b. June 28, 1838; m. John V. Tenney.

592 Mary, b. May 21, 1840; m. F. W. Bayley.

**378 Rhoda** (*Moses*<sup>214</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Dec. 26, 1798. She married Aaron Hodgkins, January 20, 1822. He was born April 25, 1797, and died April 10, 1856, "59 y." She died April 10, 1851, "52 years."

Their children were:

Harriet Alzina, b. July 10, 1825; m. T. F. Moulton.

Christopher, b. Jan. 6, 1829; m. Melissa Tenney.

Ambrus, b. Jan. 20, 1831; m. Lottie L. Willis.

Mary, b. Dec. 25, 1832; m. J. B. Ireland, Dunbarton, N. H.

Frederick, b. March 4, 1835; d. in War of the Rebellion; m.

Rufina A. Frost. Three children.

Cyrus Trull, b. Jan. 24, 1837; m. Sarah Morse.

Ermina Blake, b. March 19, 1839; m. Asa K. Howe; d. Oct. 7 1864.

**380 Eleazer** (*Moses*<sup>214</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Jan. 25, 1803. He married Mary Ann Lawrence of Troy, N. H., May 17, 1827. She was born in Fitzwilliam, N. H., Aug. 14, 1806, and died in Portsmouth, R. I., June 3, 1873. He died March 11, 1837, in Jaffrey. He had resided in Troy, New Ipswich and Jaffrey, N. H. He was a machinist.

Their children were:

593 Ann Louisa, b. July 22, 1829; m. Stephen T. Sherman.

594 Ann Maria, b. June 19, 1830; m. Wm. B. Lawton.

595 George W., b. March 10, 1832; m. Mary Jane Cory.

596 Andrew W., b. Sept. 12, 1835; m. Susan P. Sherman.

**381 Harriot Clark** (*Moses*<sup>214</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., June 1, 1805. She married Lucius Howard Crane, Oct. 31,



1832. He was born Oct. 27, 1807. She died May 17, 1834, only five days after the birth of her only child. He was a machinist.

Their only child was :

Harriot,<sup>3</sup> b. May 12, 1834; m. Samuel Blaisdell, jr.

**382 Ruby Woodward** (*Moses<sup>214</sup>, Joseph<sup>97</sup>, Joseph<sup>52</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., April 27, 1807. She married, first, Cyrus Trull of Lowell, Mass., date unknown. He died in Lowell about 1842. She married, second, John Mead of Lowell, Feb., 1851. He was born Oct. 9, 1799, and died in Claremont, N. H., Oct. 23, 1869. She died July 9, 1852. He was a druggist in Lowell, Mass.

Child of Ruby W. Perkins and Cyrus Trull :

Cyrus, b. ; died young.

Child of Ruby W. and John Mead :

Perkins B., b. July 2, 1852; m. Bertha Hudson, Jan. 18, 1883.

One child, John Perkins, b. July, 1884.

**385 Aphia Ayer** (*Moses<sup>214</sup>, Joseph<sup>97</sup>, Joseph<sup>25</sup>, Elisha<sup>9</sup>, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>*) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., July 4, 1815. She married J. H. Smith, date not known. She died at Chicopee Falls, Mass., May 16, 1870. He was born in Dracut, Mass., 1812.

Their children were :

Ella Blake, b. Feb. 8, 1846, at New Philadelphia, Ohio; m. Henry Gates, July 25, 1871.

Perkins Finney, b. Oct. 6, 1848, at Chicopee Falls, Mass.

---

<sup>3</sup> Harriot Crane married Samuel Blaisdell, jr., June 23, 1861. He is a cotton merchant, born June 23, 1823. Their children were: Daisy Luana, born Apr. 12, 1866. Ruby Mercy, born March 14, 1871. Maud Musa, born Feb. 18, 1873.





**387 Adela** (*Edward*<sup>216</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Feb. 14, 1801. She married Isaac Adams, March 27, 1821. She died July 23, 1864.

Their child was :

Daniel P., b. ; resides in Jaffrey, N. H.

**390 Hannah Woodward** (*Edward*<sup>216</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Nov. 26, 1806. She married Abram Corey, June 1, 1824.

Their child was :

Anna, b. ; m. ——— Kimball.

**394 Mary Jane** (*Edward*<sup>216</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Nov. 20, 1815. She married, first, Jabez Morse, March 14, 1839. He died 1843. Second, Jesse Adams, March 2, 1859. He died about 1863 or 4. Third, ——— Hale. She died Oct. 9, 1885.

Children of Jabez and Mary Jane (Perkins) Morse were :

Harriet Elizabeth, b. Jan. 27, 1840.

John Frederick, b. April 17, 1842.

Child of ——— and Mary Jane (Perkins) Hale was :

L ——— ; m. ——— Fife.

**404 Harriet** (*Joseph*<sup>218</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Jan. 22, 1808. She married Chester Wheeler, May 5, 1830. They reside in Rome, N. Y.

Their children were :

William C., b. Oct. 24, 1831.

Mary L., b. July 25, 1840 ; m. Andrew G. Dilly of Indiana, 1866.

[To be continued.]



ACCOUNT  
OF THE  
REBECCA NURSE MONUMENT.

---

[COMMUNICATED BY WM. P. UPHAM.]

---

[Continued from page 160, Vol. XXIII.]

Several of the neighbors of Rebecca Nurse visited her about this time and told her that she had been accused and "*named*." They found her as they testify "in a weak and low condition of body." She had been sick for a week. She had heard of this "affliction amongst them" and spoke of it. She was told that she was spoken of also. "Well," she said, "If it be so, the will of the Lord be done;" and then after an amazed silence, "Well, as to this thing, I am as innocent as the child unborn," but "surely" she said, "what sin hath God found out in me unrepented of that He should lay such an affliction upon me in my old age." This was the "Miserere of her soul, which was to precede the Hallelujah of her Redemption," and from that hour she received the baptism of suffering that settled, strengthened and established her in innocence and peace. To the consternation and confusion of the community a warrant for her arrest was issued, and she was cited to appear before the magistrate. Great interest was manifested in her examination. It was solemn and searching. But to all questions touching her communication and collusion with devils or relating to her injuring any one, she gave answer with unaffected boldness and unflinching faith, "I can say, before my Eternal Father I



am innocent and God will clear my innocency." Well indeed did she reply when asked "Have you a familiarity with these spirits?" "No! I have none but with *God alone*." No wonder the magistrates, and all the people with them were impressed. There stood before them a venerable and venerated woman whose condemnation they were seeking with an ingenuity and eagerness which knew no limit, and yet she was calm, self-poised and sustained in the consciousness of her innocence, and in communion with the Infinite One. "I am *familiar with God alone*." The devils fear and tremble at her word. A great tumult rages. But there stood REBECCA NURSE,

"As a lone light-house stands  
On a mad midnight sea"

illuminating the dark waves with the serene light of her simple, unaffected goodness. The light was not darkened nor did it grow dim when she stood in the presence of the great court which was called to determine finally her fate. Her trial was a mockery of justice and a most shameful perversion of law. An infamous and iniquitous farce. Declared not guilty by the jury, the court and crowd desired another count, and demanded that she be judged guilty.

She was now compelled to drink draughts full of grief. Her worn and weary body was outraged by an indescribably malicious curiosity. The authorities of the church thundered their anathemas publicly in the Meeting House on the Lord's day and in the sight and hearing of all the people; she was excommunicated, declared an outcast from God and tenfold more a child of hell. From the church she was taken manacled and maimed to her cell, foul and filthy, to await the day of her execution.

Since that day all who know and pronounce the name of Rebecca Nurse, say,





"That all loveliness is lovelier  
She crowning it.  
All goodness credible  
Because of that great trust her goodness bred."

It is one hundred and ninety-three years this month since Rebecca Nurse accepted death with such Christian patience and unostentatious courage, "and brought no angry accusation against her enemies." And we will not for her sake. We are here to-day to commemorate her virtues, to emulate her piety, not to censure or condemn her persecutors.

"Less hard 'tis not to err ourselves, than know  
If our forefathers err'd or no.  
When we trust men concerning God,  
We then trust not God, concerning men."

In history, she will ever be a sublime picture of devout consecration to her destiny. We will not *mar* it. We come rather to wipe away the dust of the centuries of neglect which cover it, to retouch the faded colors and to renew the broken frame, and to restore it to the gaze of men, that they may ever hereafter admire and imitate her simple goodness and sublime heroism.

At the conclusion of the address by Mr. Israel the choir sang a hymn, "I heard a voice from Heaven" after which Mr. Rice made the following address.

*Mr. President and Friends of the Nourse Monument Association:—*

You may wonder, as I have wondered, why after the ample and eloquent setting forth of the address to which we have just listened, it should have been proposed to make any further provision for speaking on this occasion. Perhaps as our predecessors, the pastors of both these churches sinned in the former evil days, it was judged that we ought both to make confession and explanation.



Recalling indeed the fact that Rebecca Nurse was herself a member of the church in Salem and that she received there of that church through its official head the most cruel public dishonors, while her accustomed place of attendance upon religious observances was here; and while it may thus have been here that she gained the graces that appeared upon her in those days of darkness, I have been led to consider whether there might not be some division of the matter upon this basis, so that my brother from Salem should appear alone as the representative sinner, while I might stand before you as a child of grace. But such a view has its embarrassments, and I have determined to take my stand promptly beside him upon the ground of penitence. I shall confess and explain with alacrity and brevity.

There is a sufficient reason for our coming thus together to-day—or on any like occasion. The children of any of those who have suffered grievous injury in the former generations may properly take redress from mankind in the following ages. The inheritance in families of personal character and remembrance is in itself of value to be reclaimed and kept. There is a public interest also with every man demanding that public errors of the past should stand in the light and be reprovèd.

The Salem witchcraft began near this spot. The chief actors were certain young people—young women, mostly—who professed to suffer, and who suffered apparently divers and horrible bodily torments. These persons, “the afflicted children,” said that their torments were put upon them mysteriously by certain other persons having an understanding with the devil to that end. These other persons were the witches. The doings of these witches, helped by the devil, were visible to none but the children tormented by them. And the arrest, imprisonment or execution of all the witches was upon the evi-





dence, solely of these tormented children. No witch confessed to the doing of this evil or to the having this help of the devil. All denied it, except as some made confession under constraint to save their lives.

It should be seen at first that in this matter, which is most essential and characteristic, the Salem witchcraft, and broadly speaking all modern European witchcraft with it, had no likeness whatever to the witchcraft of the Bible, but was the opposite of it. All varieties of modern witchcraft, however differing in some particulars, were on one ground in this matter of profession—or the lack of it. The biblical witch or wizard, whatever he was, laid claim to his witchery. He is named along with those practising enchantments and using divinations. His lineal descendant in our times is the dealer in charms and the teller of fortunes and secrets. There was always the profession of power as by alliance with unseen beings or the practice of dark arts. What the ancient witch claimed for himself was put upon the modern witch, misnamed a witch, despite himself, and as a crime. The old witch and this witch of Salem and Europe were like to one another as yes is to no. One affirmed, the other denied; one was a lover of the craft, professing to follow it; the other a hater of whatever craft was charged upon him, and dying in denial of it. There is no resemblance between the two persons. And of all the cloud of mummery and puppetry of the later witchcraft, the biblical scriptures have not one solitary gleam or shadow.

Biblical religion goes clear of what happened in this region and elsewhere like it. And the biblical teachers of those days, who are not clear, might have been if they had used their bibles better. The errors of our fathers must not be put to the discredit of the biblical and reasonable faith which might have guided them in better ways, and in the holding of which we have ourselves so deep an interest.





The failure of our Puritan fathers in this matter is the more freely to be acknowledged and deplored because there were some special reasons with them why they should not have failed, and because in some other not unlike things they did not fail, but stood and prospered signally. It was of the pith of Puritanism that it meant to be both biblical and reasonable, purposing to join together clear obedience to the word of Revelation with the full play of the individual human intelligence and moral judgment. There were some failures with the Puritans, as in this instance and elsewhere, but the purpose itself has been transmitted, in its strength, to the children of the Puritans, and is not, we trust, to be surrendered.

For the afflicted children, and as to the real nature of their disorder, it was a mixture of bodily disease, mental distemper and moral wickedness. The girls' minds were filled with stories of ghosts and of all strangeness and darkness; their imaginations were set on fire; they were half-affrighted, half fascinated. The family feuds and hatreds of the neighborhood were chafing upon them. They became excited and unnerved, and fell into wild, weird actings among themselves and in the sight of other people. And then the fatal mistake was made by older persons of taking much account of what they did; and others thus looking on with wonder and encouragement, they set shortly on foot and in all other postures, such doings and sufferings as left no need of help from demons to make them complete in horribleness and unaccountableness. They were to be both pitied and blamed. Their parents and older friends were at fault, and the doctor and minister and magistrate. Their fathers and mothers should have given them wholesome work and plays and sleep, with cheerful words and steady control, and some wise neglect. The doctor would probably not have been needed, or, if called, he should have administered tonics, with short advice touching their habits.



The minister should have taught them before, what he might, to obey God and put their trust in Him, and love one another, and to let alone playings and conjurings with evil powers and names of evil. And the magistrate should have done nothing at all.

The contentions unhappily prevailing among the people of this village, at that time and previously, had much to do with the violence of the outbreak. These controversies grew in some part, though not chiefly, out of questions connected with the settlement and support of the parish minister. The ministers had failed sometimes to do the work of men of peace. And the Christian faith failed thus itself, we are forced to feel, to put forth its appropriate powers for the healing of strifes and the softening the hearts of men. Much was done here in the Christian name with nothing of the Christian spirit, and in a temper opposite to all that the name implies. We cannot read the record without sorrow and shame. Sometimes it is hard to read it without strong indignation against the men out of whose hearts there seemed for the time to have fled all likeness of the Lord they claimed to serve, and into whose lives there seemed to have entered the hardness and malignity of the devil they professed to be fighting.

But the ministers of that day had put upon them a trial of their temper which we in our times, happily, do not have to bear. There had grown up in the Massachusetts colony a certain union or intimacy of relation between church and state, contrary in reality to the principles on which the churches were planted, and injurious to their welfare. This relation contributed to give, often, to the ministers of the churches a personal or official importance somewhat over and above the large measure even that would have fallen to them as the religious teachers of the people. Some of them did not bear well





this added consequence. This is of human nature, and it has appeared in many lands and ages, and with issues of evil in many forms. And it must be certainly known that the attachment in whatever manner to the office of the Christian minister of permanent official authority or influence upon the affairs of the state, will prove injurious to the state, the church and the ministry. The plague was felt not more in early New England than often elsewhere; but far less. But the plague was here. There was never a happier event for our New England churches themselves, of the old Congregational "standing order," than that total separation from the state which was practically completed when moneys for the support of the Congregational ministry ceased to be raised by taxation under public laws. Such separation, complete as may be in all respects, is ever most needful, most wholesome, throughout the Christian church in all its branches. It is needful for the church which must keep, first of all, within itself, its appropriate Christian temper. It is needful for the state, which cannot safely admit encroachments from any quarter upon functions properly its own, and which requires that maintenance also of a pure moral tone among its citizens which a pure church alone can effectively aid in securing.

The ministers of the First Church in Salem, of this Salem Village church, and of some other churches in the Massachusetts colony in the witchcraft days, were men of that personal stamp to whom all authority or supposed or real greatness was liable to bring personal mischief; and the mischief spread abroad in those times from such men, even though the main body of the ministry was of a different sort.

I have made thus much of full confession concerning our fathers here in the ministry, and in part concerning these churches. But these Massachusetts men, even in





the witchcraft days, were not sinners above all other men. They were not ignorant or unreasonable men, darkened in mind or heart, beyond the average men of those generations. This special witchcraft folly and cruelty did not spring up with them, or reach its greatest height with them. It had thriven in all the world before, in all Christian and all Pagan lands; and it was as old as the ancient Babylon. The use of violence to suppress the delusive evil had begun too long before; and had received the powerful sanction and encouragement of the official head of the Roman Catholic church. And in one Catholic town in Europe there had died in the flames as witches in one quarter of one year, five hundred persons, a number as great as the entire population of this Village at the period of the witchcraft troubles.

Or, if religious intolerance and the persecuting spirit were spoken of in ways of comparison, we might make mention of persecutions wide, wanton, fierce, atrocious and enormous beyond all measure of anything ever known in New England.

Our patience is at times tried in this, for it happens that many people whose acquaintance with past things does not go much beyond the outlines of the history of our own country, are led to think of these witchcraft offences in Massachusetts, with the great injuries put upon the Quakers, as the chief wrongs of all the former ages. These were the sins of other times — the hanging of witches and Quakers, and these the sinners of all the world — the Massachusetts men that did it. These are the sinners thus only because to such persons the other sinners innumerable and overshadowing are not known. And these sinners of New England are known in part by the very greatness and value of the work which in other things they wrought. The far-reaching and illustrious results of



their lives have made them and their sins to be remembered. And others often that sinned in their day more grievously are forgotten because nothing came of anything that they did.

But of all these things it is much better that we should not be called on to speak in any terms of comparison. We do not wish to reproach other men, or the children of other men, with the errors or crimes of their fathers or representatives in former ages. It is better that we should all be thankful that the former times, with all these evils in them, are so far past and that we should have a care together that nothing of the evil may return.

Our fathers erred; and we acknowledge it. We mean to be warned by their errors, and to do better than they wherever we can—which they also would have chosen and expected for us. And from whatever fathers we are sprung, we must all desire to draw from the common past the lessons of a better faith and a better present life. We are sure we ought to be just and kind to all; falsely accusing or lightly suspecting none.

And I trust that you, my friends, the members of this Association and family group, may keep alive with yourselves the patience and faith of your venerable ancestor upon whom such wrongs were put. Your gatherings will continue to promote a kindly and grateful fellowship among yourselves. They will bring you also a continued friendly intercourse with the members of our other households, between whom and yourselves all feuds have ceased. Thus also, so far as your influence extends, or the knowledge of these observances reaches, you will contribute to the spread of justice and charity and love among men. And out of the sorrows that fell upon your house, will spring, in the recompensing providence of God, these fair and lasting flowers of blessing. While she herself, whose un-





just death you commemorate, has long since received the full reward of constancy and faith, by the sentence and in the presence of the just Judge and the gracious Father of men.

Mr. Rice's address was followed by a hymn, "God is the Refuge of the Saints." A collection was taken for the fencing and endowment of the monument lot, and the congregation was then dismissed with a benediction by Mr. Israel.

On leaving the church the company repaired to the vestry below, where a bountiful repast was served, after which the whole party numbering about four hundred marched in procession through Centre and Collins streets to the old roadway leading by the family cemetery. This roadway was laid out by the family of Francis and Rebecca Nurse, two centuries ago, across their lands, to the old homestead which still stands upon slightly elevated ground, a commanding and picturesque feature of the landscape. The greater part of the farm of three hundred acres had been divided by Francis Nurse among his children who built for themselves substantial dwellings near by their parents, so that a farm road or driftway, as it used to be called, became necessary for their mutual convenience, and it still remains to bear witness to the filial and fraternal affection that existed between the members of that unfortunate family.

On the southerly side of this way is the family burying ground to which, according to tradition, the body of Rebecca, after being thrown with the other victims of the gallows among the crevices of the rocks on Witch Hill, was secretly removed by her sons on the night following the day of her execution, July 19, 1692. The quiet little cemetery encircled by twenty or more large shapely pines,





the lower limbs of which have been carefully trimmed so as to make a beautiful evergreen canopy, is exceedingly impressive. In the centre of this grove of perpetual green stands the granite monument upon a grassy mound, the whole producing a solemn yet pleasing effect.

Here the company gathered about and the dedication services took place.

After an invocation by Rev. Dr. E. C. Bolles the report of the treasurer, Mr. Aaron Nourse, was read, by which it appeared that 196 subscriptions had been received amounting to \$551.37. The collection at the church amounted to \$56.32; making a total for the monument and the monument lot of \$607.69. The cost of the monument had been, for the monument \$350.00, for extra lettering \$33.50, for the foundation \$50.00, for grading, turving and incidentals \$94.02, in all \$527.52; leaving a balance on hand of \$80.17. A letter from the corresponding secretary, Miss Ida F. Ames of Binghamton, N. Y., was read, requesting that her expenses of correspondence, etc., amounting to \$25.00, might be considered as a donation to the Monument Fund.

Mr. W. P. Upham then read the following report of the Monument Committee.

The committee appointed to take charge of the erection of the monument have attended to the duty assigned to them and make the following report:—

Mr. Walter B. Nourse of Worcester, of the firm of Barker & Nourse, Architects, kindly presented to the committee a design for the monument which, after careful consideration and comparison with other designs, was unanimously adopted as combining the most advantages both for appearance and durability. As soon as the required amount of contributions was assured a contract was entered into with Mr. N. T. Clark of Salem.



The contract was as follows :—

*Salem, Mass., Oct. 6, 1884.*

I hereby agree to furnish, letter and set with good and sufficient foundation a granite monument in memory of Rebecca Nurse, to the acceptance of committee for that purpose. The foundation to be put in on or before the twentieth of the present month, the remainder to be set up on or before the first day of July, 1885. The die to be of the best of Quincy granite polished on the four sides, the remainder to be of the best of Rockport granite cut in the best manner. The foundation to be laid in cement at an additional expense not exceeding three dollars. The whole to be in conformity to plan by Walter Nurse, Esq., of Worcester, Mass. The terms of payment to be four hundred dollars (\$400.00); fifty to be paid thirty days after the completion of foundation, and the balance to be paid thirty days after the completion of the monument.

N. T. CLARK.

Agreed to by committee.

A deep and solid granite foundation was built, upon which in the following spring the monument was erected. The base and cap are of Rockport granite and the shaft or die is of Quincy granite, probably the hardest and most enduring of any in the world and at the same time capable of a very fine polish.

We were highly favored in receiving from one of the most eminent and beloved poets of the present age, John G. Whittier, four lines written expressly for this monument.

The following are Mr. Whittier's letters.

MISS E. P. NOURSE,  
SALEM, MASS.

*Oak Knoll,*  
2d. Mo., 16, 1885.

MY DEAR FRIEND:—

I send thee four lines which I hope will serve your purpose. I think they can be put on the space assigned for them.

The monument, as I judge by the outline drawing, will be all that could be desired.

Thy friend,  
JOHN G. WHITTIER.



Rest Christian martyr who for Truth could die  
 When all about thee owned the hideous Lie!  
 By souls like thine from Superstition's sway  
 Redeemed at last, the world breathes free to-day.

*Oak Knoll, 3rd. mo , 10, 1885.*

W. P. UPHAM, ESQ.

Thy favor is just received. I like the new inscription better than the one I first saw. As to my own lines I am rather sorry to have them broken up, but it will not matter much. I think it would be unwise to put my name on the stone. It will of course be known to everybody now and the tradition will live on indefinitely that I wrote it. I seriously object to it as a matter of taste. No other name than that of Rebecca Nurse should be there. You will therefore oblige me by omitting it.

I am very truly

thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

*Danvers, 3rd mo., 11, 1885.*

DEAR FRIEND:

It occurs to me this morning that a slight change in my verse would benefit it. I give it on the inside of this sheet. If it seem well to the committee, I should like to have it substituted for the first one. I am truly thy friend,

JOHN G. WHITTIER.

O Christian Martyr! who for Truth could die  
 When all about thee owned the hideous Lie!  
 The world, redeemed from Superstition's sway  
 Is breathing freer for thy sake to-day.

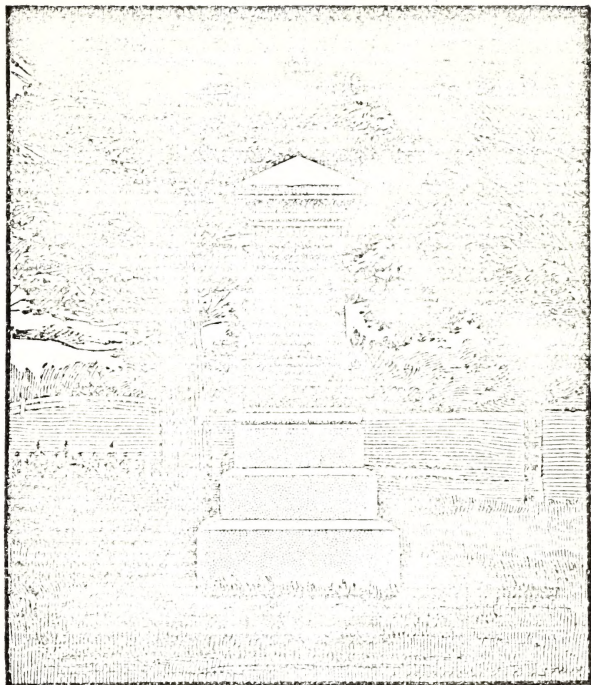
The dimension of the shaft rendered it necessary to break the lines but this fortunately could be done without injury to the sense. Our thanks are due to Mr. Whittier for thus adding so effectively to the impressiveness of our memorial.

It seemed to the committee that in the limited space remaining for inscription it would be best to preserve for perpetual memory the date and place of birth and death of Rebecca Nurse and the most simple facts of the tragedy by which she suffered.

The following is a copy of the inscriptions:—







[FRONT FACE.]

Rebecca Nurse  
Yarmouth, England.

1621,

Salem, Mass.,

1692.

O Christian Martyr!  
    who for Truth could die,  
When all about thee  
    owned the hideous Lie!  
The world, redeemed  
    from Superstition's sway,  
Is breathing freer  
    for thy sake to-day.



[REVERSE.]

Accused of Witchcraft

She declared

"I am innocent and

God will clear

my innocency."

Once acquitted yet

falsely condemned

she suffered death

July 19, 1692.

In loving memory

of her

Christian character

even then attested

by forty of her neighbors,

This Monument

is erected

July, 1885.

Were it not that monumental inscriptions must necessarily be brief we should have wished to record on this same shaft the names of those forty neighbors who risked their own lives to save hers, and also the names of those fellow sufferers in the same dire event, nineteen in number, who, like her, preferred death to a false and pretended confession, which then was the only alternative.

The inscriptions which were thus thought of in this connection are appended to this report. At some future time, means may be found to carry this idea into effect.

As this is the first tribute of the kind ever paid to the memory of any of the unfortunate victims of that terrible delusion, the committee have thought proper that services should be held and a commemorative address delivered at the dedication of the monument. Thus, at last, after the



lapse of nearly two centuries due honor shall be paid to the remains of this venerated and beloved woman so cruelly denied a Christian burial.

An agreement in writing has been made and recorded by which, together with the deed of the lot, the title, ownership and boundaries of the cemetery are forever established. It is to be hoped that a substantial fence will be at some time placed around the lot, and an endowment made sufficient to provide for its care and preservation.

A copy of the agreement is hereto annexed.

Whereas there is a certain parcel of land in Danvers in the County of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts which was conveyed by Matthew Putnam to Aaron Nourse by deed dated May 28, 1847, and recorded in Essex Registry So. Dist. B. 385 L. 282, to be used as a burying place as set forth in said deed; and whereas it is desirable that the same should be surrounded by a suitable fence; Now, Therefore, it is agreed by us the undersigned Aaron Nourse of Salem in said County, as representing the family of the abovementioned Aaron Nourse the grantee in said deed, and Charles O. Putnam of said Danvers, as representing the family of said Matthew Putnam the grantor in said deed, that the bounds of said parcel of land to be used as a burying place and the location of the intended fence shall be as this day staked out by mutual consent, the front line on the northerly side next the roadway being about eighty feet in length with the right of way as heretofore used to and from said burying place.

In witness whereof we hereto set our hands and seals this fifteenth day of June A.D., 1885.

AARON NOURSE, (SEAL)  
C. O. PUTNAM, (SEAL)

*Essex ss. June 15, 1885.*

Then personally appeared the abovenamed Aaron Nourse and Charles O. Putnam and acknowledged the above to be their free act and deed. Before me.

WM. P. UPHAM.

Justice of the Peace.

The following letter was received from Miss Elizabeth T. Larkin of the Society of Friends.

*Peabody, Mass., 7-26, '85.*

WM. P. UPHAM,

DEAR FRIEND:

Thy communication of the 25th received. I hoped when I read it, that I might be able to accede to thy request, but I find I cannot





do so. I write this with regret, as I am in hearty sympathy with the gathering and its object.

Truly thine,

ELIZABETH T. LARKIN.

Mr. Upham also read an original poem written by a lady who is a direct descendant of Rebecca Nurse.

Just men they *meant* to be:  
Yet they were darkly led  
By superstition's sway;  
Till human life they shed.

Crushed they unto the earth,  
Many a stainless one,  
Heard they no reason's voice,  
Till deadly work was done.

Why was it suffered thus?  
Had our God left the field?  
Why was it that the just,  
Unto the wrong must yield?

Ever to every age,  
Its way hath error found;  
And too, in every age,  
Truth will become unbound.

From the past's dim recess,  
Truth will send forth its light,  
And on each sinless soul,  
Shed all its lustre white.

Earth's darkest storms ne'er yet,  
Washed from a soul its white;  
Never a prison door,  
Made a pure life less bright

Unto its inward self,  
Unto its Father-God,  
However low it bowed,  
'Neath mortal's unjust rod.

Then let the mystery lie,  
Nor question of God's ways,  
He has his own designs,  
He merits but our praise.



The following are the inscriptions which it is hoped may at some future time be placed upon the monument :

TESTIMONY IN FAVOR OF REBECCA NURSE.

"Nathaniel Putnam, Sr., being desired by Francis Nurse, Sr., to give information of what I could say regarding his wife's life and conversation, I, the abovesaid, have known the aforesaid woman forty years, and what I have observed of her, human frailties excepted, her life and conversation have been according to her profession; and she hath brought up a great family of children and educated them well, so that there is in some of them apparent savor of godliness. I have known her differ with her neighbors; but I never knew or heard of any that did accuse her of what she is now charged with."

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being desired by Goodman Nurse to declare what we know concerning his wife's conversation for time past,— we can testify, to all whom it may concern, that we have known her for many years; and, according to our observation, her life and conversation were according to her profession, and we never had any cause or grounds to suspect her of any such thing as she is now accused of.

Israel Porter  
Elizabeth Porter  
Edward Bishop, Sr.  
Hannah Bishop  
Joshua Rea  
Sarah Rea  
Sarah Leach  
John Putnam  
Rebecca Putnam  
Joseph Hutchinson, Sr.  
Lydia Hutchinson  
William Osburn  
Hannah Osburn  
Joseph Holton, Sr.  
Sarah Holton  
Benjamin Putnam  
Sarah Putnam  
Job Swinnerton  
Esther Swinnerton  
Joseph Herrick, Sr.

Samuel Abbey  
Hepzibah Rea  
Daniel Andrew  
Sarah Andrew  
Daniel Rea  
Sarah Putnam  
Jonathan Putnam  
Lydia Putnam  
Walter Phillips, Sr.  
Nathaniel Felton, Sr.  
Margaret Phillips  
Tabitha Phillips  
Joseph Houlton, Jr.  
Samuel Endicott  
Elizabeth Buxton  
Samuel Aborn, Sr.  
Isaac Cook  
Elizabeth Cook  
Joseph Putnam."



NAMES OF THOSE WHO SUFFERED DEATH IN THE  
WITCHCRAFT PERSECUTION.

Bridget Bishop,	June 10, 1692.	Martha Corey	
Sarah Good		Mary Easty	
Sarah Wildes		Alice Parker	
Elizabeth How	} July 19, 1692.	Ann Pudeator	} Sept. 22, 1692.
Susanna Martin		Margaret Scott	
Rebecca Nurse		Wilmot Reed	
George Burroughs		Samuel Wardwell	
John Procter		Mary Parker	
George Jacobs, Sr.	} Aug. 19, 1692.	Giles Corey	} pressed to death Sept. 19, 1692.
John Willard			
Martha Carrier			

CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND REBECCA NURSE:

Samuel.	Rebecca, wife of Thomas Preston.
John.	Mary, wife of John Tarbell.
Francis.	Elizabeth, wife of William Russell.
Benjamin.	Sarah, wife of Michael Bowden.

The Vice President, Mr. Benjamin B. Nourse, then made the following response to the report of the committee.

Mr. Chairman and others of your committee:

In behalf of the association that placed in your hands the work of erecting the monument which we this day dedicate to our honored ancestor Rebecca Nurse, from your hands I accept the gift and tender you in return the thanks of the association for the beautiful granite structure you have caused to be erected.

No stone or other object has ever marked the precise spot of her burial or told the story of her death, but at last we have a monument, the beauty and simplicity of which, moulded from material that must endure for ages, fitly represents the character of that noble woman, who true to





her faith, ever standing up for the right, died rather than confess to a crime she knew not of.

At the time of the settlement of our country, the belief in witchcraft was very general, and any unusual diseases or extraordinary appearances were attributed to the influences of witches. Among those accused of exercising an evil influence was the one whom we specially wish to honor to-day; an infirm old lady universally beloved by those who knew her, and for whom even the jury by which she was tried rendered at first a verdict of "not guilty." Yet, according to the judgment of the court, and in contradiction to the dictates of their own consciences, the same jury were finally compelled to render a verdict which should add one more to the list of martyrs who suffered in the days of superstition and error.

The public having demanded and taken the lives of these supposed witches, even denied their friends the customary rights of burial; but in the case of our ancestor, her manly sons, full of filial affection, braved the excitement of the time, and under cover of the darkness of the night succeeding that eventful day, secretly and silently approached the dismal place to which the bodies of the victims had been consigned, carefully sought out, tenderly bore her dead body away and gave it a resting place in the family burial lot at the old homestead.

Such an act of true filial affection deserves more than a mere mention here to-day. It deserves a place of record cut deep upon the same stone erected to the memory of that beloved mother.

We in this day can hardly realize the power of superstition in that early time.

In contrasting that past with the present, how true the words of the poet Whittier that

"Step by step since time began,  
We see the steady gain of man."

We should not forget that in honoring our noble ancestor, we honor those who suffered with her; their names like hers belong to history and would that a noble monument to their memory could be erected upon Witch Hill



the place chosen to execute the death penalty upon the poor victims of that delusion.

The tragic act cannot be wiped out from the book of record: then let the record be extended, and show that the people of Massachusetts, tardy as it may seem, condemn this act of her rulers of that day, by honoring all in a like manner, as we honor her to whom this monument has been erected.

This work has not alone been done by her lineal descendants; others in sympathy with the movement, having extended a helping hand. History tells us that Rebecca Nurse was a woman of rare Christian virtues, respected and beloved by all who knew her. Who of her descendants is not proud of the record; and is it not a moral benefit to perpetuate the memory of all such worthy people?

The greatness of the future will be in great measure determined by what men and women do to-day, as our present attainment is the result of what faithful ones have fought for and won in all the ages. Thus we are acting for posterity. The association is to be congratulated upon the success of its undertaking; its existence should be continued and friendship among its members strengthened. The unity of action in its work is to be commended; and let us nourish this friendly feeling and sympathy by future meetings. Its proposed object has been accomplished; the inscriptions upon the monument tell the story; and the beautiful lines of our own Whittier, deeply engraved thereon, speak the sentiment in all our hearts.

With reverence will her descendants look upon the granite tablet which tells a sad story of the days of superstition and witchcraft.

At the close of the response by the vice president, a wreath of ivy leaves with bouquets of flowers was handed him, and holding them up to view he said, "This wreath of ivy and bouquets of flowers contributed by loving hands, I place at the base of this monument as a token of affection for her we honor."



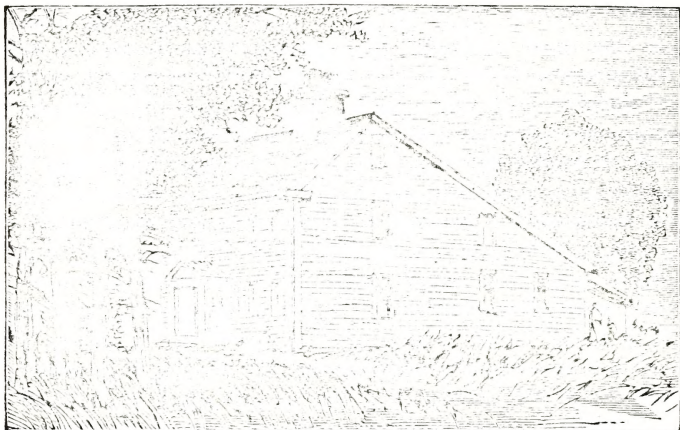


Accompanying the wreath was the following note which was read to the company.

"In remembrance of the Christian virtues of Rebecca Nurse, we would lay this wreath of ivy on the altar of her memory.

No grand and stately monument have we erected within this grove, O Christian martyr ! but thy memorial which has been graced by the poet's lines is pure and simple.

With reverence we have gathered, that with hymn and prayer we may dedicate it to thy memory as a fitting emblem of thy pure and upright life."



Home of Rebecca Nurse. 1692.

The prayer of dedication was made by Rev. Hiram Putnam of Andover, a native of Danvers.

The company were then called upon to join in singing the doxology, and Rev. Fielder Israel pronounced the benediction, which closed the exercises of the occasion.

Mr. John H. Gould of Topfield has in his possession the original letter of which the following is a copy. It was written by John Wildes, a grandson of Sarah Wildes who was executed for witchcraft on the same day as Rebecca





Nurse. The Committee mentioned in the letter, was the Committee of the House of Representatives appointed to obtain information as to the circumstances of the families of those who suffered in 1692.

I the subscriber being a grandchild and descendant of Sarah Wildes the wife of John Wildes of Topsfield who suffered death by sentence of the exec[utive?] Athoretay in the dark and distressing tims in the year 1692 for althow she was a woman of an unspotted carreter and good [con-ueision?] in the sight of all that war a quainted with hur yet by that Infuane with the accuser of the Brethren and upon sum poor deluded creators who testifieth that such and such parsons affli[c]ted them by their specters wich parsons could as well accues such as thay neuer saw in their liues as thay could them that thay war well acquainted with notwithstanding by theise and such like euidences principally maney presious liues was taken a way and much Blood was sheed togethear with our pious Relasions under pretants of their being Guilty of the horrid sin of witchcraft—Gentlemen of the Committy I think to Represent to the Genrail Court that the esteat of my predesors damnified one hundred pounds in Bills of the ould tenor. and as for reseuing aney Rest[itu]sion in tim past If their was aney I know it not. Now the Repairing the esteat taken away although it war don to the full ualluey are but the Lser matters of Law. My Great Concern is that the Guilt of ennocent blood may not Rest on our Land. I would be ureay [very?] far from Refelected on those wor[th]ey men wich then sate in the seat of Judgment but it tis to plain for aney to deniey but that thay war straingly misguided in that Dark time. So Gentlemen of the Committy I Rest the hol of ye [defekeltys] above men[tio]ned with you hoping you will giue it dew wait in hauing a ureay [very?] deap thout upon them dark and sorfull tims so as the Great and Genreall Cort may se cous to Keap of the skandal in sum mesuer and allso make Res[ti]tution as to dammiges in my predisesers esteat at that time. So Gentlemen I am yours to sarve who am in duty bound shall ever pray  
Jonh Wildes.

Dated May ye 28 day 1739.



The comments of the press evinced a widespread interest in this tribute to the memory of one of the innocent sufferers in the tragedy of 1692.

Thursday was the day chosen by the Rebecca Nurse Monument Association for the dedication of the monument erected to her memory and honor, at the old homestead in this town, by her descendants. The weather was favorable, and shortly before noon there came by horse-cars and steam trains a large number of people who took street cars for the meeting house of the First Church, at the Centre, where a company of strangers and townspeople soon gathered sufficient to fill the floor of the church, with a good number in the galleries. . . .

The ceremonies and exercises of the day were without a single unpleasant feature anywhere, and were quiet, modest and deeply impressive. The descendants of Rebecca Nurse have great reason for gratification and joy that they have accomplished so successfully, appropriately and beautifully the privilege and duty of establishing and honoring the character and memory of their martyred ancestor. This is the greater honor also to these descendants, in view of the fact, it is believed, that this is the first service of the kind ever rendered to any person (certainly in this country) who was put to death for alleged witchcraft. And Rev. Mr. Israel did well to suggest that it would be a fitting service for the State, to do for the nineteen others who suffered death with Mrs. Nurse, a similar honor by the erection of a monument at the place of their execution on Gallows Hill.—*Danvers Mirror*.

On Thursday last, the descendants of Rebecca Nurse gathered about her old home and dedicated to her memory a suitable monument. From all over the country they came, as children to the old homestead of their childhood, to contribute to the success of the occasion. For the first time since the days of witchcraft in Salem, the descendants of an unfortunate victim of the direful superstition have honored the memory of their ancestor, by the erection of a beautiful monument that shall endure for generations.





The monument is situated near the old Nurse homestead, in the family burying lot, in the centre of a beautiful grove of pines. The location is an excellent one and there is nothing about, to mar the pleasing effect produced by the beautiful shaft of granite, in the centre of the grove of perpetual green. The ground, on which is the family lot, and about which a fence is to be erected, has, by mutual consent of the owners, been so deeded that the title or right is conveyed to the Nurse descendants, and the bounds are forever fixed.

The day's exercises closed about four o'clock, and at the close, a photograph was taken of the monument and the large group gathered about the same. A large number improved the opportunity to visit the old Nurse homestead, which, through the courtesy of the present occupants, was thrown open to the visitors. The old house remains substantially the same as in 1692, with the exception of course, of such changes as are wrought by paint and paper on the rooms. The kitchen is but a trifle over six feet stud, and the ceilings of other rooms in the house are quite low.

It is thus, after a lapse of nearly two centuries, that the memory of a terrible act is revived, and the unfortunate victim of that act is revered and honored. The exercises on Thursday were in pleasing contrast to the direful period and terrible deeds of the long ago. Rebecca Nurse of the seventeenth century, a witch and an outcast, in the eyes of the people, but in the glorious light and better judgment of our nineteenth century, she is a saintly woman, suffering as did the martyrs of old, rather than sacrifice the truth and the convictions of her righteous conscience. Yes, the deed just enacted by the ancestors of this unfortunate woman, is an important feature in the times of to-day, and none can look upon the memorial erected by the loving hands of the kindred of Rebecca Nurse, and not ponder in their minds the brilliant contrasts of the time of witchcraft and that of the present day.—*Salem Observer*.

Could stern Justice Hathorne or Justice Corwin have looked in upon the congregation which yesterday assem-





bled in the church at Danvers, on the site of which Samuel Parris once uttered his anathemas against those in his parish who had dealings with the devil, they would have been amazed and astounded at the way in which their descendants viewed the ancient enemy of New England peace and the parts which they enacted in the dark days of 1692. The gathering was a large and notable one held ostensibly under the auspices of the descendants of Rebecca Nurse of Salem Village, but yet embracing many persons of no family connection with that saintly woman, among whom were Hon. George B. Loring, Rev. A. P. Putnam of New York, Rev. Dr. E. C. Bolles and others; and, as representing the martyred associates of Mrs. Nurse, Mr. Edward Isaiah Thomas of Brookline (lineal descendant of Rev. George Burroughs, the wizard), and Sarah D. Jacobs of Peabody (descendant of George Jacobs, hung as a wizard on Gallows Hill). The company was gathered to honor the memory of Goody Nurse, the venerable woman, who at the age of seventy-one was dragged from her home, still standing on the hillside at Tapleyville, where she had been ill for many months, from a bodily infirmity, and taken before the witchcraft judges at Salem to answer to a charge of holding communion with the devil. The primary object of the gathering was to dedicate the simple granite memorial which had been erected over the grave of Rebecca Nurse in the little family cemetery. There were public exercises in the First Parish Church at Danvers Centre at noon, and at the hour assigned the body of the house was filled by a large and very respectable company of ladies and gentlemen for the descendants of a despised witch. The space in front of the pulpit was beautifully adorned with flowers, the communion table being covered by an immense mound of golden rod and flowers of the fields and gardens arranged in fine taste. Upon one side of the desk was a cluster of exquisite pond lilies, and upon the other side a bouquet of garden flowers.—*Boston Journal*.

DANVERS, Mass., July 30.—The annual meeting of the descendants of Rebecca Nurse and the dedicatory exercises



of the monument which marks her resting place, were held here to-day at noon. The occasion was one of great interest to the townspeople generally, and a large number were present at the memorial service held in the First Church at 12 o'clock. . . .

The reports of the officers closed the exercises.

The remainder of the day was spent in looking over the old place, which, through the courtesy of the heirs of Orin Putnam, the owners, was placed at their disposal. The old farm, despite the threatening state of the weather, presented a most animated appearance as the party passed through its shady groves and entered the venerable dwelling. Thoughts of the past could not but impress the minds of every one present.

"Indeed it almost seems," said one of the family, "as if we are now back in the old witch days. All that is needed is the Puritan faith and dress to complete the picture." The farm house is wonderfully preserved. Its gray, weather-beaten walls are firm, and its interior is in a good state of preservation. Around its front, cluster a few graceful maples, while from its doorway can be seen, half-hidden in a grove of beautiful trees, the top of the granite monument, which a loving posterity has erected to the honored memory of Rebecca Nurse. . . .

It is a family tradition that in some way the remains of Mrs. Nurse were recovered by her husband and sons and interred in the spot which is now pointed out on the estate as her grave. Imagination only can recall the details of the event, so sad and awful. In the darkness of night the sons hasten to the new-made grave, throw off the slight covering of earth, and by the feeble light of a lantern discover the remains. What feelings of revenge and sorrow must have stirred their hearts as they raised their mother's soulless frame tenderly in their arms and carried it along through woods and valleys over highways and fields to the homestead, where, on the following night, the three pronounced the only burial service over the remains as they lowered the body in a newly-made grave in their own consecrated grounds, which down through the generations have been reverently guarded.





Many generations have lived and died since that eventful night, but the old homestead has withstood the efforts of time better than its builder. It has received but few repairs, and is as firm on its foundation as ever. Several years ago the place passed out of the hands of the Nurse family and, curiously enough, is now owned by the heirs of an indirect descendant of one Ann Putnam, whom Mrs. Nurse was said to have bewitched.—*Boston Globe*.

---

## ROGER DERBY.

---

COMMUNICATED BY RICHARD H. DERBY.

---

ROGER Derby was born at Topsham in Devonshire, England, in 1643. He married Lucretia Hilman at Topsham August 23<sup>rd</sup> 1668; they arrived at Boston July 18<sup>th</sup> 1671 with their child Charles and settled first at Ipswich; they afterwards removed to Salem where she died May 25<sup>th</sup> 1689. The above dates are taken from old papers in the possession of the writer of these brief memoranda.

In the late summer of 1885 the writer was in Devonshire and made repeated visits at Exeter and the little neighboring town of Topsham, and he believes that the traces he was able to find of Roger Derby and his wife may be of interest to some of their descendants.

At the Archdeaconry at Exeter a letter of administration was found granted April 14, 1671, to Roger Darby on the estate of Samuel Darby (civit. Exon) deceased. He is described as the nat and lawful brother and ad-





ministrator of all the goods, chattels and debts of Samuel Darby, late of the City of Exon.

Another letter of administration, dated 28<sup>th</sup> April, 1671, granted to Roger Darby on the estate of Anna Darby, reads: "The condison of this obligason is such that if the above bound Roger Darby the natural brother and administrator of all the goods, chattles and debts of Ann Darby, late of Exeter," etc. Both of these letters are signed and sealed and the accompanying woodcuts were made from a tracing of the same.



*Roger Darby*

On the Parish Register at Topsham were the following records.

1643. August ye 6 was baptized Lucretia Hilman, daughter of Roger Hilman and Honor his wife.

1669. 30<sup>th</sup> day of July was baptised Charles, sonne of Roger Derbey and Lucretia his wife.



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

---

[Continued from page 150, Vol. XXIII.]

ROGERS.

90 Reverend Ezekiel Rogers, the first minister and founder of our town, came to this country 1638 and to this place in the spring of 1639, freeman 23 May, 1639. (See Gage's History of Rowley for very full account of him.) Savage says he brought with him wife Sarah, daughter of John Everard, a citizen of London, who died in ten years; that he married (2) a sister of the Rev. John Wilson, etc. (see Savage, Vol. III, p. 559). I find mention on our records of only two wives: Joan who was buried 8 May, 1649, and his marriage 16 July, 1651, to Mary, widow of Thomas Barker<sup>5</sup>. She was buried 12 Feb., 1678-9. Her will, dated 28 April, 1669, proved 1 April, 1679, mentions as legatees: nephew Thomas Lambert, to have all the estate that was Thomas Barker's except one-half the 3,000 acres in Boxford, which has already been given to Gershom Lambert; niece Ann Nelson £5 and one-half apparel; Prudence Leaver £10; Mary Dresser "formerly Leaver" £4; Elizabeth Plats, wife of Jonathan, beds, etc.; Samuel Brocklebank or his heirs £5 (Essex Deeds 3 Ips. 168).

Mr. Rogers died 23 Jan., and was buried 26 Jan., 1660-1, "in his 70th year" (old monument removed 1851).

See Gage's History for his will.

No record of any children.



## ROUSE.

**91 Daniel Rouse** had in 1652 an estate valued for taxation £19-10-00. He soon left town.

## SANDYS.

**92 Henry Sandys** (called Sands on our record) was dismissed from the first church in Boston to "ye gathering of a church at Rowley" 24-9 mo., 1639; freeman 7 Oct., 1640; had a two acre house-lot 1643. He brought with him his wife Sybil. They soon returned to Boston, certainly as early as 1646. His son John (said to have been born in Boston, 28 Aug., 1646) had a grant of land in Boxford, 1667, in the right of his father.

Children born here.

92-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 20-4 mo., 1640.

92-2 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 24-1 mo., 1642.

## SAWYER.

**93 Edward Sawyer** had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645. He brought with him his wife Mary. She died——. He was buried 9 March, 1673-4. His nuncupative will (on file) sworn to 31 March, 1674, by Ezekiel Northend and Thomas Tenney mentions: wife (unnamed), eldest son John and son Ezekiel (Essex Probate). Widow Mary Sawyer and her son John, agreed 6 Feb., 1676-7, upon a division of the property of Edward Sawyer, deceased (Essex Deeds 4 Ips. 83).

Children:

93-1 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 19-10 mo., 1645; buried 12-12 mo., 1645.

93-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 17-7 mo., 1647; died soon.

93-3 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 7-6 mo., 1648; m. Mary Parrat<sup>79-3</sup>.

93-4 Ezekiel<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— killed at Bloody Brook with Capt. Lathrop, 18 Sept., 1675; unm.





**93-3 John Sawyer** (*Edward*<sup>93</sup>) born 7-6 mo., 1648, married ——— Mary, daughter of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>. She died 28 Sept., 1714. He died 2 April, 1722, "after long languishing" (Chh. R.). His will, dated 14 Feb., 1716, proved 7 May, 1722, mentions: eldest son Ezekiel, son John, daughters Elizabeth Sawyer and Hannah Woodbury, and names ex'trs son Samuel Woodbury and daughter Elizabeth Sawyer (Essex Probate 13: 215).

Children:

- 93-5 Edward<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 March, 1674-5; buried 27 June, 1675.  
 93-6 Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Oct., 1676; d. 20 Feb., 1692-3.  
 93-7 Ezekiel<sup>3</sup>, b. 14 July, 1678; m. Hannah Stickney.  
 93-8 Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. 19 Aug., (bapt. 15 Aug.,) 1680; died 1 Oct., 1732, "an old maid" (Chh. R.).  
 93-9 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 Aug., 1682; m. Elizabeth Tenney<sup>108-12</sup>.  
 93-10 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 June, 1684; m. 10 May, 1715, Samuel Woodbury. She died 27 Sept., 1722, in her 38th year (gravestone).

**93-7 Ezekiel Sawyer** (*John*<sup>93-3</sup> *Edward*<sup>93</sup>) born 14 July, 1678. He married 27 Dec., 1704, Hannah, daughter of Lieut. John and Elizabeth (Brocklebank) Stickney. She was born 23 July, 1681 (Stickney Genealogy). She died 13 Dec., 1740. He died 13 April, 1727.

Children:

- 93-11 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 25 Sept., 1705; d. 22 Feb., 1725-6, unm.  
 93-12 Ezekiel<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 June, 1707; m. 10 Dec., 1730, Mehitable Jewett<sup>34-73</sup>; she died Nov., 1774; he died 26 June, 1766, aged 60 years save one day (gravestone).  
 93-13 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 17 April, 1709; m. 3 Jan., 1733-4, Joshua Jackson<sup>52-19</sup>.  
 93-14 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Nov., 1710; d. 25 July, 1713.  
 93-15 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Oct., 1712; d. soon.  
 93-16 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 7 June, 1714.  
 93-17 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, } twins, b. 9 March, 1717-8, { d. 3 April, 1719.  
 93-18 Jane<sup>4</sup>, } } d. 25 March, 1724.  
 93-19 Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, b. 29 June, 1720; d. 8 June, 1722.



**93-9 John Sawyer** (*John*<sup>93-3</sup> *Edward*<sup>93</sup>) born 5 Aug., 1682, married 23 May, 1710, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tenney<sup>168-4</sup>. She died 6 Oct., 1710. He married (2) 19 Nov., 1711, Mary, daughter of Ezekiel Leighton<sup>66-3</sup>. They moved to Littleton about 1726, where he bought (with Jonathan Cressey of Rowley) of Jonathan Prescott of Concord, 200 acres of land in Littleton for £600 (Middlesex Deeds).

Children born here:

93-20 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 July, 1712.

93-21 Rebecca<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Oct., 1713.

93-22 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 9 July, 1715.

93-23 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 8 Jan., 1718-19.

93-24 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 Sept., 1722.

**94 Thomas Sawyer** had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645. He moved to Lancaster 1647, and was one of the first six settlers there.

### SCALES.

**95 William Scales**, freeman 13 May, 1640, had an acre and a half house-lot on Wethersfield street, 1643. Had wife Ann 1662, she was buried 26 Sept., 1682 (Court Rec.). He was buried 10 July, 1682. No probate or deed of his estate found.

Children:

95-1 James<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— m. Sarah Curtiss.

95-2 William<sup>2</sup>, b. ——— killed by the falling of a tree about 26 Jan., 1670, that being the date of the inquest (Court Rec. 16:116). And perhaps Matthew slain by Indians at Hatfield, 25 Aug., 1675.

**95-1 James Scales** (*William*<sup>95</sup>) born ———, married 7 Nov., 1677, Sarah, probably daughter of Zacheus and Joanna Curtis of Boxford. He died ——— 1685-6. Inventory of his estate (on file) taken by Samuel and An-



drew Stickney 31 March, 1686. Mentions wife Sarah as administratrix and children: James, seven years old, William, three years, Matthew one year and Sarah five years old.

Children:

95-3 James<sup>3</sup>, b. 30 March, 1679; m. Sarah Curtiss.

95-4 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 18 Jan., 1680-1; m. in Ipswich, 27-12 mo., 1713, Geo. Burroughs, son of the Rev. George who was executed for witchcraft, 1692.

95-5 William<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 March, 1682-3; m. Susannah Ayres.

95-6 Matthew<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 29 March, 1685; pub. 31 Oct., 1707, to Elizabeth Jewett<sup>36-8</sup>. I think they were not married.

**95-3 James Scales** (*James<sup>95-1</sup> William<sup>95</sup>*) born 30 March, 1679, married in Boxford, 10 Mar., 1703-4, his cousin Sarah, daughter of Zacheus and Mary (Blake) Curtiss of Boxford. She was born in Boxford 27 Dec., 1675, and died ———. He married (2) Mary ———.

Children, all born in Boxford:

95-7 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 Dec., 1704.

95-8 James<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 May, 1707; Harvard Coll. 1733, settled in Hopkinson, N. H. He died 26 July, 1776. Susannah wife of James Scales is called daughter in the will of John Hovey of Topsfield, 1739-40 (Essex Probate 30: 62).

95-9 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 May, 1709.

95-10 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 Feb., 1712.

95-11 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 13 Nov., 1713.

95-12 Nathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 10 Sept., 1716.

95-13 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 14 Aug., 1718.

95-14 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 16 June, 1720.

95-15 Oliver<sup>4</sup>, b. 2 Dec., 1722.

**95-5 William Scales** (*James<sup>95-1</sup> William<sup>95</sup>*) born 1 March (Court Rec. says 6 March) 1682-3; married ——— Susannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Ayres of Ipswich. 19 May, 1707, he "of Ipswich late of Rowley" for £20 sold Stephen Jewett ten acres of land in Rowley (Essex Deeds 24:223). 30 August, 1707, he sold to







Nathan Barker, land in Rowley formerly laid out to "my father, James Scales dec'd" (Essex Deeds 20:135). 2 April, 1712, he sold Nathan Barker ten acres of land with buildings on Wethersfield street in Rowley (Essex Deeds 31:199); see also Essex Deeds 34:171; 22:264; also, Willis' History of Portland, Maine, pp. 14, 18, 20, 21, 31 and 36; also Williamson's History of Maine, and Smith's Journal of Falmouth, where William and Matthew Scales were early settlers, and William first Representative to General Court 1719. They were both killed by the Indians at North Yarmouth, 13 April, 1724. "Old Mrs. Scales" died in Ipswich 1745-6. I know not her connections.

Children born in Ipswich:

95-16 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 5:6 mo., 1708.

95-17 William<sup>4</sup>, b. 13:11 mo., 1711.

And probably other children born in Falmouth; perhaps

95-18 Thomas<sup>4</sup>, who witnessed a treaty with Indians at Falmouth 1749.

**95-6 Matthew Scales** (*James*<sup>95-1</sup> *William*<sup>95</sup>) bapt. 29 March, 1685; pub. 31 Oct., 1707, to Elizabeth Jewett. On his way to Falmouth had son John baptized in Newington, 10 Jan., 1716 (Register 1868:298). He was killed by Indians 13 April, 1724, at North Yarmouth.

**96 John Scales** (probably brother of William<sup>95</sup>) married——Susannah widow of John Jarratt<sup>93</sup>. She was buried 13 June, 1683. He was buried 12 Jan., 1683-4. His will, dated 9 Jan., 1683-4, proved 27 March, 1684, mentions: daughter Susannah, wife of son-in-law Benjamin Scott, and their children, John, Joseph and Sarah Scott (Essex Probate).

Child:

96-1 Susannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 15-10 mo., 1650; m. 28 Dec., 1676, Benj. Scott<sup>97-4</sup>.



## SCOTT.

97 Benjamin Scott, with wife Margaret, was here in 1651. Savage says he was first of Braintree, thence to Cambridge. He had no house-lot laid out to him until 11 May, 1664, when "it was granted and voated that Beniamin Scot should have what land could conveniently be spared betweene Edward Hasens and the end of M<sup>rs</sup>. Rogers land leaveing sufficient way to the clay pits" (Town Record Book 1 page 169).

His will, dated 6 June, 1671, proved 26 Sept., 1671, mentions: wife (unnamed); son Benjamin; son John; daughter Mary Scott (Essex Probate). The inventory of his estate was taken 14 July, 1671.

His widow Margaret was executed in Salem 22 Sept., 1692, as guilty of "certain detestable arts called Witchcraft and Sorceries," and was the only one so executed from Rowley.

Children, born in Braintree (Savage):

97-1 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. perhaps in England; m. Christopher Webb (?).

97-2 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 25 Dec., 1640; d. soon.

Born in Cambridge (Savage):

97-3 Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 14 July, 1644; buried 3 Dec., 1664.

97-4 Benjamin,<sup>2</sup> b. 5 July, 1646; m. Susannah Scales<sup>96-1</sup>.

97-5 John<sup>2</sup>, b. 2 July, 1648; mentioned in his father's will as having been away to get a good trade. I find no further record of him and do not think he was the John Scott, peddler, who died in Ipswich, 7 June, 1720.

97-6 Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, b. 27 May, 1650, died in one week (Savage).

Born in Rowley:

97-7 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 16-1 mo., 1651; m. 18 June, 1680, John Decker. They lived some time in Haverhill where the births of their four children are of record. He died 28 Oct., 1694. She died 25 Dec., 1700.

97-8 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. 7 March, 1655; buried 10 March, 1655.

97-9 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-11 mo., 1656; buried 21 Aug., 1660.



**97-4 Benjamin Scott** (*Benjamin*<sup>97</sup>) born in Cambridge, 5 July, 1646 (Savage). Moved to Rowley, with his father, 1651. Married 28 Dec., 1676, Susannah, only child of John Scales<sup>96</sup>. She died 20 Aug., 1719, in her 69<sup>th</sup> year (gravestone). He died 7 Feb., 1724-5. His will, dated 2 Dec., 1724, proved 1 March, 1724-5, mentions: sons John, Joseph, Benjamin and Samuel; daughters Sarah Scott and Susannah Scott (Essex Probate 315: 185).

Children:

97-10 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 10 Sept. (?) (bapt. 9 Sept.), 1677; m. 29 June, 1725, Thomas Safford of Ipswich.

97-11 John<sup>3</sup>, b. 5 May, 1679; buried 22 May, 1679.

97-12 John<sup>4</sup>, b. 23 March, 1680-1; m. widow Elizabeth Crosby.

97-13 Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1682; m. Mary Barker<sup>6-22</sup>.

97-14 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 17 April, 1686, died soon.

97-15 Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, b. 26 Nov., 1687; m. Sarah Cressey.

97-16 Susannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 1 Nov., 1689; m. 21 April, 1725, John Bennett as his second wife. She died 25 Dec., 1725. He died 15 Oct., 1764.

97-17 Samuel<sup>3</sup>, b. 28 Jan., 1691-2; m. Elizabeth Bailey<sup>3-21</sup>.

**97-12 John Scott** (*Benjamin*<sup>97-4</sup> *Benjamin*<sup>97</sup>) born 23 March, 1680-1. Married 24 Sept., 1701, Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Crosby<sup>27-9</sup>. She died 14 April, 1743. He married (2) in Gloucester, 16 Nov., 1743, widow Rachel Day of Gloucester. She died 18 Sept., 1758. In a deed dated 1725 he is styled "Inn-holder" (Essex Deeds 59: 85). He died ———.

Children, by wife Elizabeth:

97-18 Moses<sup>4</sup>, b. 28 May, 1702; d. 8 July, 1702.

97-19 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 27 June, 1703; d. 5 July, 1703.

97-20 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 18 May, 1706; d. 6 Nov., 1736, unm.

97-21 Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 26 Sept., 1708; m. 4 Dec., 1730, Aaron Dresser<sup>30-56</sup>.

97-22 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 25 June, 1710; d. 18 July, 1710.

97-23 John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 2 Sept., 1716; d. 28 Oct., 1716.







**97-13 Joseph Scott** (*Benjamin*<sup>97-4</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>97</sup>) born 4 Sept., 1682. Married 25 Nov., 1707, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Barker<sup>6-4</sup>. She died 23 June, 1763, "aged 83 years, 11 months" (Chh. R.). He died 11 Jan., (Chh. R.), 18 Jan. (Town R.), 1754. His will, dated 13 Dec., 1752, proved 11 Feb., 1754, mentions: himself as a "bricklayer;" wife Mary; son Joseph to have homestead and lands; daughters Mercy Toppen, Hannah Jewett, Martha Jewett and Susannah Northend (Essex Probate 332:106).

Children:

97-24 Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. 21 April, 1709; m. 26 Feb., 1729-30, Richard Toppen of Newbury.

97-25 Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1710-11; d. 10 April, 1725.

97-26 Jane<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Sept., 1712; d. 14 April, 1716.

97-27 Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 3 June, 1714; m. 18 Oct., 1736, Jemima Jewett<sup>55-46</sup>. She died 14 March, 1792, aged 78 years. He was styled "Captain" and died 13 Dec., 1801. Their children were: *Daniel*<sup>5</sup>, b. 10 Oct., 1737; *Moses*<sup>5</sup>, b. 22 March, 1742; *Jane*<sup>5</sup>, b. 11 Aug., 1744; *Priscilla*<sup>5</sup>, b. 21 Feb., 1748-9.

97-28 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. 19 Feb., 1715-16; m. 1 June, 1742, John Jewett<sup>53-60</sup>.

97-29 Martha<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 7 June, 1719; m. 14 Nov., 1744, James Jewett<sup>54-76</sup>.

97-30 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 1 April, 1722; m. 2 June, 1752, Samuel Northend as his second wife. He was styled "Lieut." and died 1 Dec., 1778. "Almost 72 years old — Of a fever occasioned "by ye coming down of his Bowels, in a breach—he had some years ago—short sickness" (Byfield Chh. Rec.). She died—Aug., 1787 (Byfield Chh. Rec.).

**97-15 Benjamin Scott** (*Benjamin*<sup>97-4</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>97</sup>) born 26 Nov., 1687. Married 9 Dec., 1714, Sarah, daughter of Mighill and Sarah (Hidden<sup>45-4</sup>) Cressey. She was born 7 Dec., 1692 and was dismissed from our church to Littleton about 1733. They had removed to Littleton some time before (see Middlesex Probate).

Children:

97-31 Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. 31 March, 1716; was of Littleton and unmarried 1781.



- 97-32 Lydia<sup>4</sup>, b. 4 Dec., 1719; m. Thomas Nelson. They were of Lincoln 1781.  
 97-33 Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. 20 Sept., 1722; was of Littleton and unmarried 1781.  
 97-34 Jane<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 10 July, 1726; m. ——— Hunt. She was his widow and of Littleton 1781.

97-17 Samuel Scott (*Benjamin*<sup>97-4</sup>, *Benjamin*<sup>97</sup>) born 28 Jan., 1691-2; married 12 July, 1717, Elizabeth, daughter of James Bailey<sup>3-5</sup>. She died — March, 1775. He died 3 Feb., 1768.

Children :

- 97-35 Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. 11 April, 1718; d. 17 May, 1736.  
 97-36 Ruth<sup>4</sup>, b. 27 Oct., 1719; d. 13 Feb., 1729-30.  
 97-37 Hannah<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 21 Jan., 1721-22; d. 29 July, 1736.  
 97-38 Susannah<sup>4</sup>, } twins; bapt. { d. 15 July, 1736.  
 97-39 Jane<sup>4</sup>,        } 16 Aug., 1724; { d. 14 Nov., 1724.  
 97-40 Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 14 Aug., 1726; m. 13 March, 1751-2, Bridget Boynton. She died — Oct., 1775. He died 27 April, 1812. Their children were: *Dolly*<sup>5</sup>, b. 28 Dec., 1751; d. — Oct., 1786, aged 35 years, unm.; *Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 Dec., 1753; *John*<sup>5</sup>, b. 25 March, 1757; *Nathaniel*<sup>5</sup>, b. ———; d. 8 April, 1766; *Elizabeth*<sup>5</sup>, b. 8 May, 1767.  
 97-41 An infant<sup>4</sup>, d. 11 May, 1728.

[To be continued.]



# HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

## OF THE

# ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

VOL. XXIII. OCT., NOV., DEC., 1886. NOS. 10, 11, 12.

---

### SALEM BAPTISMS.

[Continued from page 184, Vol. XXIII.]

Abbreviations. (Ep.) Episcopal. (T.) Tabernacle. (F.) First.  
(N.) North. (S.) South. (E.) East. P. Private.

Parker,	4 Aug., 1792	(E.)	Polly	of Isaac and Hannah.
	" "	" "	Lydia	" " " "
	" "	" "	Hannah	" " " "
	" "	" "	Clarissa	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1794	" "	Almira	" " " Polly.
	27 Nov., 1795	" "	Isaac	" " " "
	3 Oct., 1797	" "	Augusta	" " " "
	10 Aug., 1784	" "	Hannah	" Bradstreet and Hannah.
b. 22 Apr.,	1796	" "	Henry B.	" " " "
	6 Feb., 1801	" "	Charlotte	of Isaac and Mary.
	" May, 1802	" "	Moses	" " " "
Parnel,	10 Apr., 1774	(N.)	James,	adult.
	31 Dec., 1775	" "	John Bird	of (James?)
Parnell,	10 Apr., 1781	" "	William	" "
	20 Feb., 1774	" "	Martha	of Jonas.
Parnel,	6 Dec., 1778	" "	Jonas	" "
	1783	" "	Polly	" "
	Feb., "	" "	John	of John.
	" "	" "	Betsey	" "
	" "	" "	James	" "
Parrot,	14 Jan., 1787	(E.)	Betsey	of Samuel and Mary.
Parsons,	6 Nov., 1785	" "	Thomas	of Thos. and Eliz.
	" " "	" "	Joseph	" " " "
	16 Dec., 1787	" "	Betsey	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1796	" "	Stephen Clark	" " " "
Patfield,	13 Mch., 1785	(Ep.)	James	of ———





Patfield,	16 Feb., 1787	(Ep.)	Joshua of Thomas.
	15 " 1789	"	Eliza of John and Eliza.
Patterson,	28 Dec., 1755	"	William of William.
	" " " "	"	Rebecca " "
	" " " "	"	Lydia " "
Paterson,	3 Jul., 1757	"	Sarah " "
Patterson,	4 May, 1761	"	John " "
	26 Jul., 1764	"	William " "
	1 Mch., 1767	"	Mary Rich " "
	18 " 1770	"	William " "
	30 Sep., "	"	Thomas " "
	1 " 1771	"	Robert Smith " "
	25 Apr., 1773	"	Mehitable " "
	20 Feb., 1774	"	Hannah " "
Paterson,	17 Jun., 1779	"	Abraham " "
Patterson,	15 Feb., 1789	"	William, about 7, of Wm. and Sus'na.
	" " " "	"	Susanna, inf. " " " "
	" Jun., 1794	"	Mary of Thomas and wife.
	16 Sep., 1798	"	William " " " "
	4 May, 1800	"	Thomas " " " "
	18 Oct., 1789	"	Two children, P.
	11 Jan., 1795	(E.)	William of William and Sarah.
	27 Nov., 1796	"	Henry Norris " " " "
	3 Mch., 1799	"	Sarah " " " "
	8 Nov., 1800	"	Amelia " " " "
	11 Apl., 1802	"	Mehit. Smith " " " "
	30 Aug., 1805	"	John Archer " " " "
	24 Jan., 1786	"	Hannah of John and Hannah.
	26 Aug., 1798	"	Sally " " " "
	19 Jul., 1801	"	Priscilla " " " "
Pattin,	24 Jan., 1768	(Ep.)	Hannah of David.
	" " " "	"	David " " "
Paul,	8 Jun., 1794	"	Polly Royall of John and wife, 1 yr.
Peabody,	14 Aug., 1796	(N.)	Joseph Augustus of Joseph.
	10 Dec., 1797	"	Charles " " "
	17 Jul., 1799	"	Francis " " "
Peal,	24 Nov., 1745	(T.)	Sarah of Ebenezer and Hannah.
	13 Sep., 1747	"	Joseph " " " "
	26 Jun., 1749	"	Lydia " " " "
	2 " 1751	"	Mary " " " "
	13 Dec., 1747	"	Patience of Roger and Hannah.
	27 Oct., 1751	"	Samuel " " " "
	3 Jun., 1753	"	Rebecca Waters " " " "
	27 Sep., 1747	"	Ann of Robert and Mary.



Peal,	24 Sep., 1749	(T.) Elizabeth	of Robert and Mary.
	29 Mch., 1752	" Ann	" " " "
	26 May, 1754	" Lydia	" " " "
Peel,	1 Apr., 1764	" Benjamin, g'son	" " " "
Peal,	5 Sep., 1756	" Jonathan of Jona. jun., and Margaret.	
	2 Aug., 1757	" Sarah	" " " "
	4 Apr., 1756	" Paul	of Ebenezer and Priscilla.
	10 " 1757	" Priscilla	" " " "
	3 Jun., 1759	" Sarah	" " " "
Peele,	17 Apr., 1768	" Hannah	of Benjamin and Mary.
Peel,	5 Dec., 1773	" George	" " " "
	" Jan., 1777	" Abigail	" " " —
	17 Mch., 1771	" Josiah	of Robert, jr.
	" " " "	" Robert	" " " "
Peale,	2 Jun., 1755	(Ep.) Roger,	adult.
Peele,	3 Mch., 1782	(S.) William	of Robert and Mary.
	1 Nov., 1767	(F.) Abigail Mason	of Capt. Jonathan.
	5 Dec., 1773	" Willard	of Capt. Jona., jr.
	3 Jul., 1791	(E.) Hannah	of Robert and Hannah.
	8 Dec., 1793	" Robert	" " " "
	2 Apr., 1797	" William	" " " "
	7 Jul., 1799	" Robert	" " " "
	29 Mch., 1801	" Hannah Benson	" " " "
	8 Jan., 1803	" Thomas Benson	" " " "
	25 " 1807	" Robert	" " " "
	2 Mch., 1794	" Lydia,	adult.
	" " " "	" Mary	of William and Lydia.
	7 Apr., 1799	" Joseph	of Joseph and Mary.
	27 Jul., 1800	" Lydia	" " " "
Pease,	25 May, 1746	(T.) Elizabeth	of Jonathan and Sarah.
	28 Feb., 1747	" Jonathan	" " " "
	" Jan., 1749	" Benjamin	" " " "
	" Dec., 1751	" Robert	" " " "
	6 Jan., 1754	" Daniel	" " " "
	21 Dec., 1755	" Sarah	" " " "
	5 Mch., 1758	" Hannah	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1764	" Eunice	" " " "
Pees,	13 Jan., 1771	" Jonathan	of Jonathan and Hannah.
	28 Feb., 1773	" Samuel	" " " "
Peas,	5 Apr., 1778	" Rachel	" — " "
	17 Dec., 1780	" Benjamin	of Jonathan and Hannah.
	27 Apr., 1776	" Mary,	wife of Benjamin.
	30 Jun., " "	" Polly	of Benjamin and Mary.
Peirce,	25 Dec., 1748	" Elizabeth,	wife of James, jr.



Peirce,	20 Sep., 1772	(N.)	Nathan	of Nathan.
	6 Mch., 1774	"	Betsey	" "
	12 Nov., 1775	"	Nathan	" "
	28 Sep., 1777	"	Samuel	" "
	" Mch., 1779	"	Rebecca Allen	" "
	Oct., 1783	"	George	" "
	Jul., 1785	"	Sukey	" "
	18 " 1789	"	Betsy	" "
Peland,	11 Jun., 1786	(Ep.)	Mary, adult.	
Pendergrass,	10 Apr., 1785	"	Anna, adult, ab. 20 yrs.	
	" " "	"	Polly of Anna.	
	4 Nov., 1787	"	a son, Hilliard's family.	
	8 Dec., 1782	(F.)	Nathaniel Oliver of Walter.	
Perkins,	21 Feb., 1783	(T.)	Elizabeth, wife of Elijah.	
	6 Apr., "	"	Mary of Elijah and Elizabeth.	
	24 Mch., 1799	(Ep.)	Timothy Orn of Joseph and wife. P.	
	4 Aug., "	(N.)	Abigail of John.	
	19 Oct., 1800	"	" " "	
Pernan,	18 Dec., 1775	(T.)	Reubin.	
Perrot,	15 Jul., 1739	(Ep.)	Jacob, illegitimate.	
	8 Jun., 1740	"	James Jeffrey of James and wife.	
	10 Oct., 1742	"	Joanna of James and wife.	
Person,	18 Jun., 1786	"	Hannah of Richard and Hannah.	
Peters,	Nov., 1787	(N.)	Hetty of Benjamin.	
	Jun., 1794	"	— " "	
Phannel,	25 Apr., 1779	(Ep.)	William of William.	
	" " "	"	Samuel " "	
Phelps,	14 Dec., 1766	(F.)	Henry of Henry.	
	11 " 1768	"	Ebenezer of Ebenezer.	
	3 Feb., 1772	"	Hannah " "	
	7 Aug., 1774	(T.)	— of Ebenezer and —	
	4 Feb., 1776	"	Lydia Gould " " " "	
	21 Dec., 1777	"	John " " " "	
	5 May, 1782	"	Sally " " " "	
	14 Oct., 1781	(S.)	William of William and —	
	18 May, 1783	"	" " " " "	
	15 Dec., 1793	"	John Punchard of William and Sarah.	
	21 Nov., 1796	"	Sally of William and Sally.	
	17 " 1799	"	Lucy " " " "	
	12 Aug., 1792	(E.)	Ebenezer Smith of Eben'r and Sally.	
Phillips,	2 Jan., 1783	(Ep.)	John of John.	
	" " "	"	Hannah " "	
	" " "	"	Sally " "	
	9 Sep., 1787	"	Three children (one infant). P.	





Phillips,	13 Nov., 1791	(Ep.)	Huldah of ——— and wife of Beverly.
Phillis,	3 May, 1796	"	adult, sick.
Phippany,	30 Dec., 1786	"	Lydia of ———
Phippen,	6 Jul., 1743	"	Mary of Benjamin and Hannah.
	3 Jun., 1770	(T.)	Nathan of Joshua and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Hannah " " " "
	13 Dec., 1772	"	Sarah " " " "
	24 " 1775	"	Eunice " " " "
	12 Jul., 1778	"	Hardy " " " "
	19 Apr., 1767	(F.)	Olave of Thomas.
	29 Oct., 1775	(N.)	Peggy " "
	8 " "	"	Rebecca, wife " "
	7 Jun., 1778	"	Thomas " "
	Jul., 1781	"	Israel " "
	Feb., 1784	"	Becca " "
	Sep., 1786	"	Rebecca " "
	12 " 1779	"	Lois, wife of William.
	6 May, 1780	"	Two children " "
	Nov., 1785	"	Moses Hitchins " "
	Mch., 1790	"	George " "
	26 Feb., 1792	"	Lucy " "
	7 Aug., 1785	(E.)	Rufus of Ebenezer and Elizabeth.
	27 Feb., 1790	"	Harry " " " "
	" " "	"	Nancy " " " "
	16 Mch., 1792	"	Maria " " " "
	18 Feb., 1787	"	Samuel of Nathaniel and Anna.
	10 Jul., 1796	"	Benjamin " " " "
	" " "	"	Nathaniel " " " "
	" " "	"	Joshua " " " "
	" " "	"	Eunice " " " "
	23 Dec., 1787	"	John of Nathaniel and Abigail.
Pickard,	9 " 1770	(T.)	Jonathan of Thomas and Abigail.
	16 Aug., 1772	"	Elizabeth " " " "
Pickering,	14 Jul., 1745	"	Timothy of Timothy and Mary.
	15 Nov., 1747	"	Lucy " " " "
	11 Jan., 1746	"	Mary of Joseph and Sarah.
	" Mch., 1748	"	Benjamin " " " "
	30 Sep., 1753	"	Jane " " " "
	26 Oct., 1755	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	27 Sep., 1772	(N.)	Mary of James.
	29 May, 1774	"	Sarah " "
	28 Jan., 1776	"	James " "
	3 May, 1778	"	Sarah " "
	Aug., 1780	"	William " "
	Jul., 1781	"	William " "



Pickering,	Jun., 1787	(N.)	John	of Joseph.
	1 Dec., 1789	"	S. Osborne	" "
	" Apr., 1792	"	Rachel	" "
	Nov., 1794	"	—	" "
	19 Feb., 1797	"	Benjamin	" "
	23 Sep., 1798	"	Hannah	" "
Pickman,	21 Dec., 1746	(T.)	Thomas	of Joseph and Elizabeth.
	30 Oct., 1748	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	" 1750	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	30 Aug., 1752	"	James	" " " "
	22 Dec., 1754	"	Peter	" " " "
	29 May, 1757	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" Sep., 1765	(F.)	Mary	of Benjamin.
	20 " 1772	(N.)	Sally	of C. Gayton.
	13 Dec., "	"	Rebecca Taylor	" " "
	5 Feb., 1775	"	Clark Gayton	" " "
	20 Aug., 1780	"	Carteret Rawlins	" " "
	16 May, 1763	"	Thomas	of Benjamin, jr.
	20 Sep., 1790	"	Benjamin	" " "
	17 Nov., 1791	"	Clark Gayton	" " "
	Aug., 1793	"	Anstiss Derby	" " "
	21 Dec., 1800	"	Mary Anna	" " "
	26 Jun., 1774	"	William	" " "
	Apr., 1786	"	Love Rawlins	" " "
	13 Mch., 1796	"	Hasket Derby	" " "
	23 Jun., 1799	"	Elizabeth Derby	" " "
	19 Oct., 1777	"	William	" William.
	2 May, 1779	"	Dudley Leavitt	" " "
	Feb., 1782	"	Eliza	" " "
Pickwith,	25 " 1776	(T.)	Peggy	of John and Elizabeth.
Pickworth,	21 Dec., 1777	"	Ruth	" " " "
Pierce,	10 Oct., 1762	"	Hannah	of James and Elizabeth.
	" " "	"	Mary	" " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	" " "	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	23 Jun., 1771	(F.)	Sarah	of Nathan.
	30 May, 1773	(T.)	Sarah	of Benjamin and Mary.
	3 Apr., 1774	"	John	of John and Patience.
	5 Nov., 1775	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	27 Jul., 1777	"	Hannah Peel	" " " "
	6 Sep., 1778	"	Sally	" " " "
	16 Apr., 1780	"	Hannah	" " " "
	3 Feb., 1782	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	14 Sep., 1783	"	Hannah	" " " "



Pierce,	Dec., 1786 (N.)	Thomas Heather of——				
	20 " 1778 (S.)	Jos. Adams of Jerathmeel and Sarah.				
	" " " "	Benjamin " " " "				
	27 " 1780 " "	Sally " " " Sally.				
	9 Feb., 1783 " "	Betsey " " " Sarah.				
	17 Apr., 1785 " "	" " " " "				
	25 Mch., 1787 " "	" " " " "				
	16 Aug., 1789 " "	Henry " " " "				
	b. 14 Nov., 1796 (E.)	Nancy of John and Nancy.				
	" 28 " 1798 " "	Mary Wright " " " "				
	" 24 " 1800 " "	Eliza " " " "				
	29 Aug., 1802 " "	Abigail Buffum " " " "				
Pigot,	15 Jun., 1740 (Ep.)	Marg't neg. of Geo. and Sarah of M'h'd.				
Pitman,	28 Oct., 1753 (T.)	John of John and Martha.				
Pittman,	2 Feb., 1755 " "	" " " " "				
	26 Sep., 1756 " "	Joshua " " " "				
	14 May, 1758 " "	Martha " " " "				
	20 Jan., 1760 " "	Mary " " " "				
	6 Nov., 1763 " "	Jonathan " " " "				
Pitman,	22 Feb., 1767 " "	William " " " "				
	11 Sep., 1768 " "	Sarah " " " "				
	15 " 1771 " "	Bethia of Joseph, jr., and Bethia.				
	3 Jan., 1773 " "	Joseph " " " " "				
	20 Jun., 1779 " "	Mark of——and Bethiah.				
	29 Oct., 1780 " "	John of Joshua and Hannah.				
	20 May, 1787 (Ep.)	Jonathan of Thomas and Sarah				
	" " " " "	Sarah " " " "				
	" " " " "	Matthew Very " " " "				
Poor,	4 Oct., 1778 (N.)	Alice of Henry.				
Pope,	21 Sep., 1746 (Ep.)	John, 30, from Lynn End.				
	30 Apr., 1780 (T.)	Samuel of Ebenezer and Mehitable.				
	" " " " "	" " " " "				
Porter,	8 Oct., 1749 " "	Elizabeth of John and Susannah.				
	25 Jan., 1778 " "	Nathaniel of Ebenezer and——				
	6 Feb., 1780 " "	Ebenezer " " " "				
	30 Jan., 1774 (N.)	Hannah of Ebenezer.				
	" " " " "	Sarah " " " "				
Power,	25 Sep., 1763 (Ep.)	Hannah of Richard.				
Powel,	3 Nov., 1765 " "	Thomas of Thomas.				
Pratt,	9 Sep., 1770 (T.)	Joseph of Joseph and Margaret.				
	26 Dec., 1779 (S.)	Peggy " " " "				
Prat,	19 Feb., 1786 (E.)	Nathaniel " " " Peggy.				
Prebble,	" Jun., 1796 " "	Elizabeth D. of Eben'r and Elizabeth.				
Prescott,	" Apr., 1767 (F.)	Eunice of Jonathan.				
	15 May, 1796 " "	William Hickling of William.				





Prescott,	19 Aug., 1798	(T.)	Frederick of William and Catherine.
	17 Nov., 1799	"	Cath. Elizh. " " " "
Preston,	22 " 1795	(E.)	Richard of John D. and Sarah.
	8 Jul., 1798	"	John Diamond " " " "
Prince,	29 Jan., 1769	(F.)	Mary of Dr. John.
	Aug., 1773	"	Richard Derby " " "
	21 Apr., 1782	"	John, b. 19th, of John ye pastor and Mary.
	6 Jun., 1784	"	Thomas (b. 3rd) of John and Mary.
	29 Oct., 1786	"	Wm. Henry (b. 23rd) of " " "
	18 Dec., 1791	"	George b. (16th) " " " "
	21 Mch., 1784	(Ep.)	Richard, adult.
	5 Dec., "	"	Sarah of Richard and Sarah.
	1 Mch., 1789	"	Nathan of Richard and wife.
	27 Nov., 1791	"	Nathaniel " " "
	3 May, 1795	"	Patty " " and wife.
	2 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Sarah of Henry and Sarah.
	16 Sep., 1787	"	Henry " " " "
	17 Jan., 1790	"	Jonathan " " " "
	29 " 1792	"	George " " " "
	6 Sep., 1795	"	Mary " " " "
	1 Apr., 1798	"	John " " " "
	28 Jun., 1801	"	Joseph Hardy " " " "
	24 Mch., 1804	"	Benjamin " " " "
Procter,	10 Jun., 1781	(S.)	Daniel of Ebenezer and Martha.
	" " " "	"	Eben " " " "
	" " " "	"	Polly " " " "
	" " " "	"	Patty " " " "
	" " " "	"	Nabby " " " "
	1 Feb., 1784	"	Eben " " " "
	4 Sep., 1785	"	Debby " " " "
Proctor,	19 Jul., 1789	(Ep.)	Thorndyke of Thorndyke and Eliza.
Prior,	23 Sep., 1787	"	Moses, son of —
Prvor,	1 Mch., 1789	"	Thomas of — and wife.
Pulling,	13 Aug., 1797	(F.)	Mary Robinson of Edward and Lois.
Punchard,	3 Jan., 1747	(T.)	Mary of John and Hannah.
	5 Aug., 1750	"	Sarah " " " "
	30 Jun., 1754	"	Mary of John, jr., and Sarah.
	19 Dec., 1756	"	Sarah " " " "
	10 " 1758	"	William of Benjamin, jr., and Pris.
	13 Jul., 1760	"	Benjamin " " " "
	20 Dec., 1765	"	Priscilla " " " "
	15 Sep., 1771	"	Sarah " " " "
	7 " 1766	"	Darkes of James & Darkes. (Dorcas?)
	23 Jun., 1771	"	Thomas of James and Dorcas.



Punchard,	25 Mch., 1770	(T.)	Samuel	of Samuel and Susannah.
	26 Aug., "	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	2 " 1767	(F.)	Hannah	of Benjamin.
	13 Nov., 1768	"	James	" "
	2 Jul., 1769	"	Sarah	" "
	Dec., 1788	(N.)	—	of Samuel.
Putnam,	Nov., 1792	"	Thomas	of Benjamin.
	17 Jul., 1768	(F.)	Ruth	of Capt. Bartholomew.
	24 Aug., 1766	"	Priscilla	" " "
	20 Sep., 1772	(N.)	Bartholomew	of Bartholomew.
	15 " 1776	"	William	" "
	22 Nov., 1794	(E.)	Ebenezer	of Ebenezer and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Harriet	" " "
	5 Mch., 1797	(N.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
	7 Jul., 1799	"	Hannah	" "
Pyncheon,	(2 Feb., 1751-2?)	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of William.
	17 Mch., 1754	(Ep.)	Catherine	" "
	13 Feb., 1757	"	Sarah	" "
	29 Jul., 1759	"	William	" "
Pyncheon,	14 Dec., 1766	"	John	" "
Rabell,	25 Feb., 1776	"	"	" "
Raddan,	4 Apr., 1756	(T.)	Hannah	of Daniel and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Sarah	" " " "
	21 Nov., 1756	"	Mary	" " " "
	15 Jul., 1759	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	5 " 1761	"	Lois	" " " "
Ramsdell,	7 Oct., 1787	(E.)	Mary, 16,	in family of J. White.
Ranson,	17 May, 1790	(Ep.)	Billy	of Cato and wife.
	" " "	"	Nathan	" " " "
Ravell,	18 Mch., 1787	(E.)	Poly	of John and Hannah.
Rawlins,	13 Sep., 1767	(F.)	Elizabeth,	daughter of —
Rea,	18 Oct., 1795	(Ep.)	Henry	of Henry and wife.
Reading,	11 Dec., 1763	(T.)	Daniel Britton	of Daniel and Hannah.
	29 Sep., 1765	"	Jacob	" " " "
Read,	" Jul., 1793	(F.)	Elizabeth Holyoke	of Nathan.
	26 " 1795	"	Nancy	of Nathan and Elizabeth.
	9 Nov., 1800	"	Wm. Jeffry	" " " "
Reed,	1781	(N.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
Reid,	Mar., 1784	"	"	" "
	21 Dec., 1793	"	Mary Simmons	" "
Reed,	15 Oct., 1797	"	Thomas	of Thomas.
	May, 1786	"	Margaret Daniel	of J. H.
Reid,	Nov., 1789	"	—	of Joseph.
Redfield,	29 Oct., 1797	(Ep.)	Betsey	of James and wife.



Reeves,	25 Aug., 1771	(T.)	William P.	} of Wm. jun. and Marg't Reeves, dec., bap't'd on their g'mother P's acc't.
"	"	"	George	
"	"	"	Mary P.	
	4	"	1787	(F.) Sarah, widow.
	12	"	"	John of Sarah.
	"	"	"	Nathaniel " "
Remington,	2 Feb., 1772	(Ep.)	Margaret of Robert.	
Rice,	18 Aug., 1793	(E.)	William	of Matthias & Hannah.
	"	"	George	" " " "
	22 May, 1797	"	Eliz'h Foster	" " " "
	3 Nov., 1801	"	Mary A. Augusta	" " " "
	"	"	Laura Maria	" " " "
	"	"	Priscilla Lambert	" " " "
Richards,	18 Sep., 1779	(T.)	Nicholas of Joseph and ———	
	22 Jul., 1792	(N.)	twins	of Jona.
	28 Aug., 1796	"	Stephen	" "
Richardson,	17 Jun., 1764	(T.)	Addison of Addison and Mary.	
	2 Feb., 1772	"	Mary	" " " ———
	15 Mch., 1767	(F.)	Isaac	" "
	22 Oct., 1786	(Ep.)	Sarah, wife of John. P.	
	"	"	William	" " and Sarah.
	24 Jan., 1790	"	Polly of John and wife.	
	5 Aug., 1792	"	John of ———	
	30 Dec., 1787	(E.)	Betsey of Nathaniel and Eunice.	
	9 Nov., 1795	"	Elizabeth	of William and Eliz.
	"	"	Mary Greenleaf	" " " "
	"	"	Hannah	" " " "
	"	"	William	" " " "
	30 Mch., 1796	"	Isaac	" " " "
	8 Apr., 1798	"	Lydia Lambert	" " " "
	26 Oct., 1800	"	Stephen	" " " "
	24 " 1802	"	Olivia	" " " "
	3 Jul., 1804	"	Addison	" " " "
	24 Dec., 1815	"	Penn Townsend	" " " "
Richie,	16 Apr., 1772	(Ep.)	John Gordon of John.	
Riddle,	21 Oct., 1775	"	Polly	" "
Ridgway,	11 Jun., 1786	"	Unice and Hannah—one infant.	
Rimington,	13 May, 1770	"	Robert of Robert.	
Ring,	1 Sep., 1771	"	Anne, wife of Seth.	
	"	"	Seth, son	" "
	21 Nov., 1773	"	Seth	" "
	22 May, 1795	"	Nancy	of Seth and wife. P.
	28 Aug., 1797	"	Seth	" " " "
	19 May, 1799	"	Eliza, 13 mos.,	" " " "





Ring,	25 Feb., 1776	(N.)	Anna of Seth.				
Ritchie,	2 Jan., 1785	(Ep.)	William Hay, son of ———				
Roberts,	19 Apr., 1747	(T.)	John of John and Sarah.				
Robertson,	3 Nov., 1771	(Ep.)	John, adult.				
	" "	" "	Unas of John.				
	" "	" "	Sarah " "				
	" "	" "	Elizabeth " "				
	" "	" "	Anne " "				
	" "	" "	Lydia " "				
	5 Jul., 1795	" "	Betsey of James and wife.				
Robinson,	2 Aug., 1767	" "	Mary of William.				
	" "	" "	Elizabeth " "				
	19 Sep., 1784	" "	Martha of ———				
	22 " 1793	" "	Lucy of James and wife.				
	" "	" "	John " " " "				
	" "	" "	Henry " " " "				
	30 " 1797	" "	Hester of —, gr. ch. of Mrs. Ford, dec.				
Rogers,	19 Aug., 1792	(E.)	Nath'l Leverett of Nath'l and Abig'l.				
	" "	" "	John Whittingham " " " "				
	" "	" "	Rich'd Saltenstall " " " "				
	" "	" "	Wm. Augustus " " " "				
	23 Nov., 1794	" "	Dan'l Staniford. " " " "				
Rollins,	2 Oct., 1757	(T.)	Sarah of Joseph and Sarah.				
	24 Dec., 1758	" "	Joseph " " " "				
	22 Feb., 1761	" "	Hannah " " " "				
	5 May, 1771	" "	Nabby " " " "				
Roomer,	9 " 1783	(Ep.)	Mary.				
	" "	" "	Anthony of Anthony and Mary.				
Ropes,	30 Jun., 1745	" "	William of ——— " "				
	13 Jul., 1747	(T.)	Benjamin of Benjamin and Ruth.				
	29 Oct., 1749	" "	Joseph " " " "				
	22 Sep., 1751	" "	Samuel " " " "				
	" Oct., 1752	" "	Sarah " " " "				
	8 Dec., 1754	" "	Lydia " " " "				
	13 Mch., 1757	" "	Samuel " " " "				
	18 " 1759	" "	Hardy " " " "				
	15 Feb., 1761	" "	Ruth " " " "				
	23 Jan., 1763	" "	Hardy " " " "				
	1 Sep., 1765	" "	George " " " "				
	11 Feb., 1770	" "	Joseph " " " "				
	21 Sep., 1746	" "	Joseph of Joseph, jr., and Elizabeth.				
	4 Jan., 1767	(F.)	Daniel of Daniel.				
	25 Dec., 1768	" "	Ruth " "				
	18 Nov., 1770	" "	Mary " "				



Ropes,	15 Feb., 1767	(F.)	Sarah	of David.				
	9 Oct., 1768	"	Ruth	" "				
	25 Jan., 1767	"	Jane	of Hon. Nathaniel, Esq.				
	31 Dec., 1769	"	Jonathan	of Mr. Jonathan.				
	21 Nov., 1773	"	Samuel	of Judge.				
	8 Jan., 1769	"	Jane	of Captain John.				
	5 Feb., 1775	"	Lydia Burrill	" " "				
	30 Nov., 1788	"	Abigail	of John and Abigail.				
	" " "	"	Nathaniel	of John and Hannah.				
	21 Mch., 1790	"	"	" " " "				
	2 Oct., 1791	"	Hannah Harridan	" " " "				
	28 Jun., 1795	"	Eunice Diman	" " " "				
	26 Jul., 1799	"	John	" " " "				
	5 Aug., 1792	"	Nathaniel	of Nath'l and Sarah.				
	27 Oct., 1793	"	"	" " " "				
	7 Jun., 1795	"	Sarah Fiske	" " " "				
	30 Oct., 1796	"	Abigail Pickman	" " " "				
	16 " 1774	(N.)	Benjamin	of Benjamin, jr.				
	" " "	"	James	" " " "				
	22 Feb., 1778	"	Peggy	" "				
	24 Jan., 1773	"	George	of Daniel.				
	30 Oct., 1774	"	Joseph	" "				
	13 " 1776	"	Abraham	twins of Daniel.				
	" " "	"	Sarah	" "				
	10 May, 1778	"	Sally	" "				
	Jul., 1781	"	—	" "				
	14 Nov., 1773	"	Nathaniel	of David.				
	6 Apr., 1788	(S.)	Hannah	of Hardy and Hannah.				
	8 Feb., 1789	"	Hardy	" " " "				
	4 Jul., 1790	"	Benjamin	" " " "				
	27 May, 1792	"	Joseph	" " " "				
	11 Jan., 1795	"	Joseph Elson	" " " "				
	25 Jun., 1797	"	Sarah	" " " "				
	21 Mch., 1799	"	Samuel	" " " "				
	1 May, 1785	(E.)	Mary	of William and Mary.				
	3 Jun., 1787	"	Mercy	" " " "				
	8 Mch., 1789	"	Sarah	" " " "				
	28 May, 1792	"	Phebe	" " " "				
	22 Mch., 1795	"	Hannah B.	" " " "				
	21 May, 1797	"	Mary	" " " "				
	19 " 1799	"	Francis	" " " "				
	4 Apr., 1802	"	Mercy	" " " "				
	29 Oct., 1786	"	Samuel	of Samuel and Sally.				
	" " "	"	Benjamin	" " " "				



Ropes,	29 Oct., 1786	(E.)	William	of Samuel and Sally.
"	"	"	Sally	" " " "
"	19 " 1788	"	Hardy	" " " "
"	3 Jul., 1791	"	Ruth Hardy	" " " "
"	26 May, 1793	"	Loisa	" " " "
"	2 Oct., 1796	"	Joseph	" " " "
"	6 Mch., 1787	"	David	(4 mos.) of David and Mary.
"	2 May, 1790	"	Joseph	" " " "
"	10 Apr., 1792	"	William	of David and Mary.
"	28 " 1794	"	Mary	" " " "
(b.)	15 Jan., 1796	"	Eben <sup>1</sup>	" " " "
"	" Apr., 1799	"	Robert	" " " "
"	12 Feb., 1801	"	Ruth	" " " "
"	6 Aug., 1797	"	Alice,	wife of Daniel.
"	"	"	Priscilla	of Daniel and Alice.
"	"	"	Daniel	" " " "
"	17 Jun., 1798	"	Sarah Hodges	" " " "
Rose,	28 Nov., 1779	(Ep.)	Anny	of John.
Ross,	29 Jul., 1770	(T.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Sarah.
"	1 Dec., 1771	"	Stephen	" " " "
"	" Aug., 1773	"	"	" " " "
"	26 " 1781	"	Andrew	" " " "
"	1 Nov., 1772	"	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Abigail.
Rowell,	3 Jan., 1762	(Ep.)	Elizabeth	of William.
"	7 Apr., 1765	"	William	" "
Rowel,	6 Mch., 1768	"	Mary	" "
"	1 Aug., 1770	"	George	" "
Rowell,	29 Nov., 1772	"	James	" "
"	22 Feb., 1778	(N.)	Sally	" "
"	" Jun., 1788	(E.)	Betsey	of Thomas and Hannah.
"	9 Jan., 1791	"	James	" " " "
"	2 Jun., 1793	"	Jonathan	" " " "
"	3 Apr., 1796	"	Samuel	" " " "
"	24 Jan., 1802	"	John	" " " "
Rowles,	29 Mch., 1779	(Ep.)	John	of Samuel.
Routh,	19 Jul., 1772	"	Abigail	of Richard.
"	" Sep., 1773	"	Richard	" "
"	8 Aug., 1774	"	William Epes	" "
Rue,	27 " 1786	(E.)	William	of Thomas and Susanna.
"	10 Nov., 1799	"	Judith, 9,	" " " "
"	" " " "	"	Benjamin, 6,	" " " "
"	" " " "	"	Thomas	of Thos. and Mehitabel.

<sup>1</sup> Baptized 2 March, 1801.





Rue,	22 Nov., 1801	(E.) Philip Becket of Thos. and Mehitable.
Ruloff,	27 May, 1781	(T.) London of Diana.
	" " "	" Violet " "
	" " "	" Pink " "
Rulloff,	14 " 1797	(Ep.) London, 6, of London & w., neg.
	" " "	" James, 3, " " " "
	" " "	" Louis " " " "
	12 Oct., 1800	" David Reddington " " " "
Russel,	10 Sep., 1769	(T.) Edward of Edward and Abigail.
Russell,	14 Jun., 1795	(Ep.) Anna of William and wife.
	13 Aug., 1797	" William of Captain and wife.
	7 Jul., 1799	" Elizabeth of Capt. Samuel and wife.
	29 Oct., 1798	(N.) Polly of John.
	" " "	" Peggy " "
	" " "	" Wm. Marston " "
	19 Jan., 1800	" Thomas of —
	11 Mch., 1798	(E.) Priscilla of Benjamin and Priscilla.
	7 Aug., 1803	" Abigail " " "
Rust,	15 Mch., 1767	(F.) Sarah of Henry.
	14 Aug., 1768	" Mary Hooper " "
	26 Jul., 1772	(T.) Daniel of Henry and Lydia.
	5 Aug., 1798	(Ep.) Henry, adult.
	21 " 1774	(N.) Jacob Parsons of Henry.
	15 Jun., 1776	" Sarah " "
	22 Feb., 1778	" Nathan " "
	Jul., 1782	" daughter " "
	Nov., 1783	" Polly " "
	21 Jan., 1787	" Henry " " jun.
	1 Mch., 1789	" Sally " " "
	20 Jan., 1793	" Lydia " "
	5 Apr., 1795	" Nathaniel " " jun.
	12 Nov., 1797	" Harriet " "
	24 " 1799	" Harry " "
	22 Jan., 1797	" Sally " Daniel
	21 " 1798	" Thomas Adams of Jacob P.
	20 Jul., 1800	" Jacob " " "
	4 Aug., 1799	" Mary " "
Ryan,	2 Sep., 1770	(Ep.) Sarah of John.
	20 Oct., 1771	" Lois " "
	" " "	" Mary " "
	Nov., 1788	(N.) — of William.
	1 Dec., 1789	" Eunice " "
	15 Apr., 1792	" Eliza " "
Ryne,	13 Oct., 1799	(Ep.) John of James and wife. P.



Safford,	21 Jun., 1772 (T.)	William of James and Elizabeth.
	5 Apr., 1772	" Mary of Abraham and Martha.
	18 Jun., 1781	" Elizabeth of William and Thankful.
	6 Apr., 1783	" William " " " "
	13 Mch., 1774 (N.)	James of Abraham.
Safford?	31 May, 1795 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of S. wid. m. to Murray.
Sage,	22 Jul., 1787 (E.)	John of Dan'l and Deborah.
	29 Nov., 1789	" Hannah " " " "
	16 Oct., 1791	" Daniel of Dan'l and Deborah.
	2 Mch., 1794	" Joseph Prince " " " "
	5 Feb., 1787	" Hannah " " " "
	2 Dec., 1798	" Daniel " " " "
	14 " 1800	" Deborah " " " "
	9 Oct., 1803	" William " " " "
	21 Apr., 1805	" Mary Ann " " " "
	27 Sep., 1807	" Margaret Silsbee " " " "
	5 Nov., 1809	" Sarah " " " "
	" Jun., 1812	" Margaret " " " "
	19 " 1791	" William of William and Susannah.
St Barbe,	8 Jan., 1764 (Ep.)	Elizabeth of George.
Sampson,	19 Jun., 1774 (T.)	Sarah.
	" 1782 (N.)	daughter of Joseph.
	30 Jan., 1785	" Sally of——
	Apr., 1786	" daughter of——
Sanders,	Dec., 1788	" of Joseph.
	See Saunders, Landers and Lauenders.	
	8 May, 1743 (Ep.)	Thomas of Philip and wife.
	9 Sep., 1744	" Daniel " " " "
	22 Oct., 1749	" Susannah " "
	12 Apr., 1767	" Philip " "
	23 Oct., 1768	" Samuel " "
	15 " 1752 (T.)	Michael of John and Susanna.
	29 Dec., 1754	" Susannah " " " "
	20 Feb., 1757	" Sarah " " " "
	" Aug., 1758	" Nathaniel " " " "
	12 Oct., 1760	" John " " " "
	1 Jul., 1770 (Ep.)	Henry of Daniel.
	12 Apl., 1772	" Daniel " "
	4 " 1779	" Sarah " "
	12 Feb., 1797	" Sally " " jun. and wife.
	23 Dec., 1798	" Eliza " " " "
	3 Jul., 1796	" Sarah Willard of Captain Henry.
Sargeant,	13 Mch., 1779 (N.)	Paul Dudley of Paul Dudley.
	Jan., 1781	" Sarah " " "



Saul,	5 Jun., 1775	(N.) Joseph	of Joseph.
	12 Jan., 1777	" Bets	" "
	7 Nov., 1779	" Betty	" "
	Jan., 1781	" Thomas	" "
	" 1784	" daughter	" "
	Nov., 1787	" Thomas	" "
	1 Dec., 1789	" Mary	" "
	24 Jul., 1791	" John	" "
	20 Sep., 1795	" Joseph	" "
	26 Nov., 1797	" John	" "
Saunders,	See Sanders, Landers and Launde rs.		
	5 Jul., 1747	(Ep.) Elizabeth	of Philip and Mary.
	9 Jun., 1771	(T.) Elizabeth	" James and Elizabeth.
	" " "	" Mary	" " " "
	23 May, 1773	" James	" " " "
	15 " 1774	(Ep.) Philip	of Daniel.
	4 " 1783	(F.) Charles	of Thomas " "
	29 Aug., 1784	" Catherine	" " "
	10 Jul., 1785	(Ep.) Jonathan Peel	of Daniel and Sarah.
	11 Mch., 1792	" Susanna Mason	b. 11 Apr., 1784.
	" " "	" Desire Gorham,	b. 5 Jun., 1785.
	" " "	" John,	b. 12 Sep., 1786.
	" " "	" Lydia Mason,	b. 20 Aug., 1788.
	" " "	" Preserved Elkins,	b. 21 Oct., 1790.
	Children of John and wife.		
	8 Aug., 1793	(F.) Mary Elizabeth	of Thomas and Eliz'h.
	" " "	" Lucy	" " " "
	" " "	" Caroline	" " " "
	28 Jun., 1795	(Ep.) Thomas Mason	of Daniel jr. and wife.
Saunderson,	Mch., 1782	(N.) Polly	of Elisha.
	Feb., 1784	" daughter	" Elijah.
	Sep., 1788	" Lydia	" E.
	Jul., 1787	" Nathaniel Harrington	of J.
	5 Apr., 1789	" Catherine	" "
	Jan., 1792	" Susannah	" Jacob.
	Nov., 1794	" Catherine	" "
	5 Feb. 1797	" John	of Elisha.
Savage,	4 " 1749-50	(Ep.) James	of James.
	15 Sep., 1751	(Ep.) James	" "
	18 May, 1755	" Sarah	" "
	10 Apr., 1757	" "	" "
	24 Aug., 1760	" Elizabeth	" "
	8 May, 1769	" Rowland	" Rowland.
	10 Jun., 1770	" Philip	" "





Savage,	8 Mch., 1772 (Ep.)	Richard	of Rowland.
	16 Aug., 1773	Elizabeth	" "
	6 Jan., 1799	Mary Hathorne	of Ezekiel and wife. P.
Scot,	22 " 1766	Margaret	of Joseph.
Scott,	29 May, 1768	George Beltin	" "
Scot,	31 " 1771	Hannah	" "
	Feb., 1774 (T.)	William	of Mary, widow.
Scott,	22 May, " (N.)	Hannah	" Elizabeth.
Searl,	20 Dec., 1772 (T.)	Mary	of John and Mary.
	27 Feb., 1774	John	" " " "
Searls,	22 Mar., 1778	Polly	" " " "
Searl,	7 May, 1780	Zachariah	" John " "
	27 Oct., 1782	Mary	" " " "
Seldon,	16 Jan., 1797 (Ep.)	Robert	of Robert.
	" " "	Elizabeth Mugford	" "
Sennet,	5 Oct., 1783	James	of ———
Sennett,	25 Feb., 1787	John	" ———
Servey,	10 May, 1778 (T.)	Jonathan	of Jonathan and Hannah.
Shannon,	" Feb., 1765 (Ep.)	Richard	of Richard.
	" Apr., 1768 (F.)	Mary,	adult.
Shaw,	30 Sep., 1781 (T.)	William	of Benjamin and Priscilla.
Shed,	12 Apr., 1795 (E.)	Reuben,	adult.
	" " "	Catherine	wife of " "
	" " "	William Coffin	" " and Catherine.
	" " "	Reuben	" " " "
	21 May, 1797	Catherine	" " " "
Shahain,	6 Aug., 1769 (Ep.)	Daniel	of Daniel.
Shehain,	19 Apr., 1772	Edward	" "
	24 Jul., 1774	Samuel	" "
	13 " 1783	Benjamin	" " and Sarah.
	28 Oct., 1787	James	" " "
Shehane,	16 Jan., 1791 (E.)	Sarah	" " and Bethiah.
	2 Sep., 1792	Daniel	" " " "
	22 Jun., 1794	Bethiah	" " " "
Shelton,	21 Mar., 1762 (Ep.)	Esther	of Richard.
	14 Aug., 1763	Elizabeth	" "
	17 Nov., 1765	Mary	" "
	24 Jan., 1768	Benjamin Abbot	" "
	" Sep., 1769	John	" "
	15 " 1777	Charles	" "
Shelvock,	21 Apr., 1782	John	of John.
Shepard,	18 May, 1800 (S.)	Michael	of Jeremiah and Elizh.
	" " "	Stephen Webb	" " " "
Shepherd,	14 Sep., 1782 (Ep.)	Polly,	illegitimate of Sarah Whaland.



Shimmings,	28 Apr., 1776	(Ep.)	Matthew	of Charles.
	21 Jun., 1778	"	William	" "
	4 Apr., 1779	"	Charles Clucas	" "
Short,	29 " 1799	(N.)	Eliza of—	
Shot,	" Oct., 1780	(T.)	Peter of Peter and Sarah.	
Shott,	17 Apr., 1785	(N.)	Philip Thrash of—	
Showers,	8 Jun., 1746	(Ep.)	Samuel How	" " and wife.
	23 Jul., 1747	"	William of Nathaniel.	
Sibley,	20 Oct., 1771	(T.)	Anne of William and Hannah.	
Silsbee,	22 Mch., 1787	(E.)	Rebecca, wife of Samuel.	
	" " "	"	Martha	" " and Rebecca.
	10 May, 1789	"	Mary	" " " "
	13 Mch., 1791	"	Rebecca	" " " "
	29 Dec., 1793	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	22 May, 1796	"	Mary	" " " "
	27 " 1798	"	Samuel	" " " "
	13 Jul., 1800	"	John	" " " "
	12 Dec., 1802	"	Sara	" " " "
Silver,	8 Aug., 1762	(Ep.)	Francis	of Francis.
	21 Apr., 1765	"	William	" "
	9 Oct., 1774	"	Benjamin	" "
	1 Jun., 1766	"	Adult, negress, slave to Coll. Browne.	
Simes,	4 May, 1755	(T.)	Elizabeth of Stephen and Sarah.	
	" " "	"	Stephen	" " " "
Simms,	8 Jul., 1764	"	Jane of George and Jane.	
Simmons,	31 Aug., 1760	(Ep.)	Mary	of Thomas.
	10 Apr., 1763	"	Elizabeth	" "
	20 May, 1770	"	Anne	" "
	19 " 1771	"	Thomas	" "
	14 Mch., 1773	"	Ann	" "
	7 Dec., 1777	(T.)	Jane	of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	30 Sep., 1781	"	Thomas	" " " "
Sinclair,	" 1782	(N.)	John	of John.
	Jun., 1785	"	"	" "
	1 Mch., 1789	"	William	" "
	Jun., 1793	"	son	" J.
Skerry,	26 Jan., 1745	(T.)	Francis	of Francis and Hannah.
	1 Feb., 1746	"	Ephraim	" " " "
	18 Dec., 1748	"	John	" " " "
	15 Apr., 1750	"	Sarah	" " " "
	30 Jul., 1751	"	John	" " " "
	10 Dec., 1752	"	Francis	" " " "
	30 Nov., 1755	"	Nathaniel	" " " "
	5 " 1757	"	Henry	" " " "



Skerry,	19 Oct., 1760 (T.)	Deborah	of Francis and Hannah.
	3 Jul., 1763	" Margaret	" " " "
	14 " 1782	" Sally of John and—	
	13 " 1778 (N.)	Samuel	of Samuel.
	" " " "	Sally	" "
	" " " "	Lydia	" "
	" " " "	Henry	" "
	26 Nov., 1880	" Nathaniel	" "
	Jan., 1783	" daughter	" "
	19 Feb., 1785	" John	" "
	Oct., 1779	" wife and four children of Ephraim.	
	1781	" Hitty Phipps of Francis.	
	20 Jan., 1782	" Jenny	" " " "
	Jun., 1787	" Anna	" " jr.
	Nov., 1789	" Betsey	" " "
	15 Jul., 1792	" Francis	" "
	Nov., 1795	" Sally	" "
	16 Sep., 1798	" Benjamin of Samuel.	
	8 Mch., 1795 (E.)	William Randall of—	and Hannah
Sluman,	16 " 1745 (T.)	John	of John and Margaret.
	" " " "	Thomas	" " " "
	7 Apr., 1751	" " " "	Mary.
	28 Jul., 1757	" John	" " " "
	3 Mch., 1754	" Abigail	" " " "
	26 Jun., "	" Philemon	" " " "
	21 Jan., 1759	" Sarah	" " " "
	29 Dec., 1793 (E.)	Andrew	of Andrew and Mary.
	14 Aug., 1796	" Mary Elkins	" " " "
Smith,	7 Nov., 1738 (Ep.)	Mary of Thomas and Rachel.	
	9 Dec., 1753	" Elizabeth of Peter.	
	21 Oct., 1787	" adult.	
	28 " "	" two boys of 4 and 5 years.	
	3 May, 1747 (T.)	Samuel	of David and Hannah.
	10 Sep., 1749	" Hannah	" " " "
	15 Mch., 1752	" Thomas	" " " "
	4 Aug., 1754	" Crispus	" " " "
	23 Jan., 1757	" " " "	" "
	5 Feb., 1748	" Martha of Mary.	
	2 Jun., 1751	" William of William and Sarah.	
	29 Aug., 1756	" Joseph	" " " "
	1 Sep., 1757	" George	" " " "
	25 Nov., 1759	" Mary	" " " "
	26 Jan., 1755	" Elizabeth of Edward and Elizabeth.	
	5 Jun., 1757	" Margaret	" " " "





Smith,	4 Nov., 1759	(T.)	Edward	of Edward and Elizabeth.
	8 Jul., 1764	"	John	" " " "
	20 May, 1770	"	Hannah	of David, jr., and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Ruth	" " " "
	21 Nov., 1773	"	Molly	" " " "
	27 May, 1781	"	Sally	" " " "
	5 Nov., 1775	"	Stephen	of Stephen and Catherine.
	22 Jun., 1777	"	Nehemiah	of Neh. & Hannah of Bev'ly.
	Dec., 1781	"	—	of Nehemiah and —.
	7 Apr., 1776	"	—	of Hugh and Mary.
	10 May, 1778	"	Mary	" " " —.
	9 Sep., 1781	"	Hugh	" " " Mary.
	14 Jul., 1782	"	Lucy	of John and Thankful.
	16 Mch., 1782	"	Sally	of Thomas and Mehitable.
	1 Feb., 1767	(F.)	son	of Edward.
	24 May, "	"	Charles	of George.
	3 Dec., 1769	"	John	of John.
	1 Sep., 1771	"	Mary	" "
	2 Aug., 1778	(N.)	Nabby	of Caleb.
	Apr., 1780	"	Polly	" "
	Aug., 1783	"	B. West	" "
	8 Jan., 1786	"	Caleb	" "
	Nov., 1789	"	son	" "
	31 Mch., 1799	"	Sally	" "
	22 Oct., 1780	(S.)	Nancy	of Ephraim and Anna.
	" " "	"	David	" " " "
	" " "	"	Ephraim	" " " "
	5 Jan., 1783	"	Betsy	" " " "
	6 Feb., 1785	"	David	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1787	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	11 " 1790	"	(Beria?)	" " " "
	24 Oct., 1784	"	Ruth.	
	21 Nov., "	"	Ruth	of Hugh and Ruth.
	29 Jun., 1788	"	Peggy	" " " "
	27 Nov., 1785	(E.)	Anstis	of George and Lydia.
	1 Jul., 1787	"	George	" " " "
	5 Jun., 1792	"	Lydia	" " " "
	8 Sep., 1793	"	John Beckford	" " " "
	14 Feb., 1796	"	Mary Steele	" " " "
	21 Aug., 1803	"	Elizabeth King	" " " "
	19 Jul., 1807	"	Benjn Hodges	" " " "
Smithers,	15 Sep., 1740	(Ep.)	Thomas	of Michael and wife.
	" Apr., 1744	"	Benjamin	of Michael and Hannah.



Smithers,	15 Apr., 1744	(Ep.)	Edward	of Michael and Hannah.
"	"	"	Hannah	" " " "
"	17 Nov., 1745	"	Mary	" " " "
"	26 Jul., 1747	"	Hannah	of Michael.
"	28 Aug., 1748	"	Sarah	" "
"	31 Dec., 1749	"	Susannah	" "
"	21 " 1751	"	"	" "
"	23 " 1771	"	Sarah	wife of John.
"	19 Sep., 1785	"	Mary,	adult.
"	11 Jun., 1786	"	Benjamin	of Katherine.
"	" " "	"	Michael	" "
"	" " "	"	Hannah	" "
"	" " "	"	Unice	" "
"	18 Apr., 1787	"	Edward	of Edward and Sarah. P.
"	" " "	"	John	of Thomas and Hannah. P.
"	14 Mar., 1789	"	Sarah,	inf. of Hannah.
"	10 Oct., 1798	"	Hannah	of Thomas and w. P.
Sneathen,	" Nov., 1799	"	John	of John and Hannah.
Sommerville,	8 Oct., 1760	"	Ann	of Thomas.
"	9 " 1763	"	Thomas	Woolridge " "
"	29 Dec., 1765	"	Robert	" " " "
Southard,	16 Jan., 1757	(T.)	George	of George and Emma.
"	7 Jun., 1761	"	Thomas	" " " "
"	9 Oct., 1763	"	Jonathan	" " " Amey.
"	30 Aug., 1772	"	John	" " " Anne.
"	Feb., 1774	"	—	of George and —.
"	17 Dec., 1780	"	George	of George and Sarah.
"	" " "	"	Sally	" " " "
Southard,	18 Jan., 1784	(S.)	Emma	" " " "
Southwick,	14 Mch., 1756	(T.)	Mary,	daughter of Ebenezer.
Sparhawk,	20 Feb., 1774	(F.)	Katy	of Mr. Nathaniel.
"	13 Dec., 1772	"	Katherine	" " " "
Sprague,	24 Nov., 1771	"	Joseph	of Joseph.
(Spugs?)	4 Sep., 1790	(Ep.)	John	of Barnett, negro.
Stacey,	21 Nov., 1778	"	Lucretia	Bourn of Richard.
Stanley,	22 May, 1768	(F.)	Benjamin	of Henry.
"	5 Mch., 1758	(T.)	Edward	" " and Mary.
Standley,	18 Feb., 1781	(F.)	Anna,	wife of Edward.
"	" " "	"	Henry	" " and Anna.
"	2 Jun., 1782	"	Anna	" " " "
"	8 Feb., 1784	"	Edward	" " " "
Stanford,	" 1794	(N.)	John	of John.
(Stannard?)	27 Jul., 1783	(T.)	Samuel	of —
Sterns,	29 Sep., 1782	(F.)	Joseph	Sprague of William and Sarah.



Sternes,	28 Apr., 1785	(F.)	James White of Dr. William.				
Stearns,	29 Jul., 1787	"	Eliza	of	"	and Sarah.	
	18 Jan., 1789	"	William	"	"	"	"
	26 Jun., 1791	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	15 Jul., 1792	"	Sally White	"	"	"	"
Stearnes,	27 Dec., 1794	"	Joshua Brackett	"	"		
Stearns,	1798	"	Caroline	"	"	"	Sally.
	20 Jul., 1800	"	Harriet	"	"	"	"
Steward,	14 Mar., 1779	(N.)	daughter of Antipas.				
Stickney,	18 Oct., 1780	(F.)	William of William.				
	Aug., 1782	(N.)	Peter Frye	of	—		
	Jul., 1786	"	Samuel	"	William.		
	Sep., 1788	"	Catherine	"	"		
	"	"	Betsey Frye	"	"		
Stileman,	17 Feb., 1750-1	(Ep.)	Mary of Isaac.				
	30 May, 1759	(Ep.)	Sarah	"	"		
Still,	Oct., 1782	(N.)	William of William.				
	Feb., 1784	"	Nabby	"	"		
Stimson,	2 Sep., 1770	(T.)	Rebecca of Thomas and Rebecca.				
	" Dec., "	"	Thomas	"	"	"	"
	1 Nov., 1772	"	Patty	"	"	"	"
	30 Oct., 1774	"	Betsey	"	"	"	"
Stocker,	29 Jul., 1787	(E.)	John of Marshall and Mary.				
Stone,	1 Apr., 1739	(Ep.)	Samuel, adult, Kent, England.				
	22 Feb., 1756	(T.)	Elizabeth, wife of Joseph.				
	10 Apr., 1757	"	John	"	"	and Elizabeth.	
	" Jun., 1759	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	12 Apr., 1761	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	22 Jul., 1764	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	6 Apr., 1766	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	10 Nov., 1771	"	James				
	14 Apr., 1776	"	Polly	of	James and Mary.		
	27 Jul., 1777	"	"	"	"	"	"
	18 Mch., 1780	"	Betsey	"	"	"	—
	" Feb., 1787	(E.)	Elizabeth of Robert and Anstis.				
	9 Aug., 1789	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
Strout,	1 Jul., 1787	(E.)	Joseph	of	Joseph and Peggy.		
	17 May, 1789	"	Margaret	"	"	"	Margaret.
	25 Sep., 1794	"	Joshua	"	"	"	"
	24 Apr., 1796	"	Henry	"	"	"	"
	18 Mch., 1798	"	Charles	"	"	"	"
Swan,	11 Apr., 1773	(N.)	Rebecca of Ebenezer.				
	28 May, 1776	"	Polly	"	"		
	2 Nov., 1777	"	Henry	"	"		





Swan,	6 Feb., 1780	(N.)	Dudley (Wain?) son of Ebenezer.				
	1781	"	Josiah	"	"	"	"
	Mch., 1783	"	Betsey	"	"	"	"
Swasey,	21 Jun., 1747	(T.)	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Hannah.				
	14 May, 1749	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	10 Mch., 1750	"	Ammi	"	"	"	"
	18 Feb., 1753	"	Joseph	"	"	"	"
	4 Sep., 1757	"	Abigail of Stephen and Abigail.				
	5 Nov., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin of Richard and Rachel.				
	" " "	"	Lydia	"	"	"	"
	30 Sep., 1792	"	Hannah Silsbee	"	"	"	"
	31 Aug., 1794	"	John	"	"	"	"
	11 Sep., 1790	"	William	"	"	"	"
	24 Aug., 1794	"	Joseph Snelling of Samuel and Sara.				
Simonds,	10 May, 1747	(T.)	John of James and Mary.				
Symonds,	23 Dec., 1753	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	16 Mch., 1755	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	3 Oct., 1756	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	1 Jan., 1758	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	13 May, 1759	"	Joseph	"	"	"	"
	26 Mch., 1749	"	Hannah of Benjamin and Hannah.				
	10 Dec., 1750	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
	14 Sep., 1755	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	18 " 1757	"	Rachel	"	"	"	"
	3 Oct., 1756	"	Mary, wife of William.				
	" " "	"	"	"	"	"	"
	" Dec., 1758	"	William	"	"	"	"
	24 Aug., 1760	"	Lois	"	"	"	"
	25 Dec., 1763	"	Herbert	"	"	"	"
	24 Mch., 1771	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	14 " 1756	"	Mary	"	Joseph	"	"
	23 Apr., 1758	"	Thomas	"	"	"	"
	12 Jun., 1763	"	Margaret	"	"	"	"
	15 Oct., 1758	"	Elizabeth	"	John 3rd and Elizabeth.		
	" " "	"	Samuel	"	"	"	"
	" " "	"	Susannah	"	"	"	"
	3 Jun., 1759	"	Priscilla	"	"	"	"
	6 Sep., 1761	"	John	"	"	"	"
	2 Dec., 1770	"	Mary of Jonathan and Mary.				
	18 Oct., 1772	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
	19 Feb., 1775	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	18 Sep., 1774	(T.)	Joseph of James and Elizabeth.				
	4 Oct., 1778	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	2 Apr., 1780	"	James	"	"	"	"



Symonds,	13 Dec., 1772 (T.)	Mary	of Jonathan and Ursula.
	2 Aug., 1778	Rebecca	" " " "
	11 Jan., 1778	Abigail,	wife of Benjamin.
	" Mch., 1781	Sally	of Benjamin and ———
	25 Jan., 1782	James	of James and ———.
	20 Jul., 1766 (F.)	———	——— Nathaniel.
	30 Oct., 1768	Ruth	of Nathaniel.
	13 Nov., "	Joseph.	
	4 Sep., "	Benjamin	of James.
	" Aug., 1771	Hannah	" "
	1 May, 1773 (N.)	Mary	of Thomas.
	" " " "	Elizabeth	" "
	" " " "	Sarah	" "
	4 Sep., 1774	Samuel	" "
	15 Nov., 1778	Lydia	" "
	Jan., 1781	Susannah	" "
	Feb., 1783	Thomas	" "
	27 " 1774	James	of James.
	29 Dec., 1776	Samuel	" "
	30 Jan., 1780	Polly	" "
	Feb., 1787	George	" "
	15 Oct., 1775	William Phipps	of William.
	" " " "	——— daughter	" "
	22 Feb., 1778	Ephraim	" "
	Mch., 1783	Joseph	" "
	Oct., 1785	Lois	" "
	Jan., 1790	Lucy	" "
	14 Oct., 1792	Thomas	" "
	7 Feb., 1796	Lois	" "
	2 Nov., 1777	Sally	of John.
	" " " "	James	" "
	20 Aug., 1780	Mary	" "
	19 Sep., 1779	Sally	of Samuel.
	Jun., 1782	daughter	" "
	" " " "	Nabby	" "
	20 Jul., 1777	Ephraim	of Ephraim.
	1 Oct., 1780	Nathaniel Gardner	of Nathaniel.
	1781	"	" " "
	Jan., 1784	daughter	" "
	Mch., 1791	son	" "
	23 Sep., 1798	Eunice	" "
	May, 1794	John	of John.
	2 Oct., "	Susannah	" "
	" " " "	Margaret	" "



Symonds,	2 Oct., 1794	(N.)	Maria of John.
	21 Aug., 1796	"	Eliza of John, jr.
	28 Oct., 1798	"	John Pickering of John.
	23 Jan., 1774	"	Elizabeth, adult.
	1 Jun., 1777	"	Eliza of Benjamin, jr.
	Aug., 1785	"	Jonathan of Jonathan.
	Sep., "	"	Nancy of ———.
	May, 1786	"	Hitty of ———.
	Sep., 1788	"	Priscilla of N., jr.
	Nov., 1789	"	——— of ———.
	19 Jan., 1794	"	Eliza, adult.
	11 Aug., 1793	(E.)	Lydia of Samuel and Sarah.
Tarance,	5 Jul., 1761	(Ep.)	John, adult, about 24.
	" " "	"	Margaret of John.
	24 " "	"	Benjamin " "
Tarrant,	11 Mch., 1770	(T.)	Sarah, wife of David.
	" " "	"	David of David and Sarah.
	26 Jan., 1772	"	Katherine of Jonathan and Katherine.
	18 May, 1766	(F.)	Jonathan of Jonathan.
Tarrants,	13 Nov., 1768	"	John " "
Tarrant,	15 Sep., 1776	(N.)	Sarah, widow.
	" " "	"	Mary, daughter of Sarah.
Tatum,	30 " 1797	(Ep.)	Henry of John and wife.
	" " "	"	John Barrett " " " "
	" " "	"	Margaret of James and wife.
	" " "	"	Robert " " " "
	" " "	"	Eunice " " " "
Taylor,	13 Sep., 1761	"	Margaret of Thomas.
	18 Jun., 1797	(E.)	Hannah, wife of George.
	" " "	"	Mary of George and Hannah.
	13 Jan., 1799	"	George " " " "
Teague,	4 Sep., 1768	(Ep.)	Nathanael of John.
	" " "	"	Thomas Allen " "
	2 Oct., "	"	Sarah " "
	24 Jan., 1771	"	Obed " "
	27 " "	"	Benjamin " "
	20 Feb., 1774	"	Martha " "
	21 Sep., 1782	"	John " " P.
	" " "	"	Nathaniel " "
	6 Mch., 1785	"	Mary " "
	18 Apr., 1787	"	Richard of John and Rebecca. P.
	10 Aug., 1788	"	Rebecca of John and wife.
	7 Mch., 1790	"	John " " "
	18 " 1792	"	Rebecca " " "





Teague,	4 Jul., 1784 (Ep.)	—	daughter of Nath'l and Polly.
	21 Sep., 1788	"	Betsey of Nathaniel and wife.
	" Nov., 1790	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel.
	30 Jun., 1793	"	Anna " "
	31 May, 1795	"	Anne of Nathaniel and wife.
	11 Jun., 1797	"	William " " " "
	12 Feb., 1792	"	Thomas of Thomas A.
	10 " 1793	"	Harriet of William and wife.
	17 May, 1795	"	John Glover of — and wife.
	12 Jan., 1800	"	Lydia, 33, wife of Thomas, P.
	" " "	"	Lydia, aged 7, of Thos. and Lydia.
	" " "	"	Thomas, " 5, " " " "
	" " "	"	Martha, " 2, " " " "
	" " "	"	Elizabeth, infant, " " " "
	May, 1787 (N.)		William of William.
Thomas,	14 Apr., 1765 (T.)		Sarah of Samuel and Mary.
	27 Nov., 1767	"	Samuel. (Full comm.)
	22 May, 1768 (F.)		James of James.
	12 Aug., 1787 (E.)		Benj. Appleton of William and Eliz.
Thomson,	11 Sep., 1797 (Ep.)		Mary, married to her third husband.
	" " "	"	Mary, adult.
	" " "	"	Nancy
	" " "	"	Hannah } 14 and 15 yrs. } of Mrs. T.
	" " "	"	Archibald, 3 yrs.
	" " "	"	Mary, illeg. dau. of dau. Mary.
Thompson,	Aug 1787 (N.)		Judith, adult.
Thurston,	9 May, 1783 (Ep.)		Wm. Mansfield of Lovett and Hannah.
Tink,	17 Jun., 1796 (N.)		John of Thomas.
	" " "	"	Henry " "
	" " "	"	Sarah " "
	24 Nov., "	"	Thomas " "
Toplady,	30 May, 1790 (Ep.)	Sally	of Thomas and w.
Tiplathy,	25 Mch., 1792	"	Joseph Gilford " " " "
Tiplady,	7 Jun., 1795	"	Benjamin Giffords " — " "
Town,	18 Mch., 1798	"	Samuel of Samuel and wife.
	6 Apr., 1800	"	Nancy " " " "
Townsend,	30 Dec., 1787 (E.)	Lydia	of Moses and Lydia.
	7 Nov., 1790	"	Pris. Lambert " " " "
	14 Apr., 1793	"	Mary " " " "
	16 Dec., 1798	"	Elizabeth " " " "
	3 May, 1801	"	Joseph Lambert " " " "
	1 Jun., 1806	"	William Moses " " " "
	4 " 1809	"	Joseph Lambert " " " "
	10 Aug., 1812	"	George " " " "



Townsend,	28 Apr., 1793	(E.)	Samuel	of Sam'l and Mercy.
"	"	"	Hannah	" " " "
"	31 Aug., 1796	"	Mercy	" " " "
"	7 Jul., 1799	"	Moses & Penn, tw.	" " " "
"	6 Jun., 1802	"	Joseph	" " " "
"	22 May, 1795	(N.)	Thomas, adult,	
"	"	"	Ruth of Thomas.	
"	3 Mch., 1796	(E.)	Mary	of Penn and Mary.
"	11 Feb., 1798	"	Eliza Greenleaf	" " "
"	10 " 1799	(N.)	Eliza of William.	
Tozzler,	29 May, 1796	(E.)	Mary, adult.	
"	"	"	Ebenezer,	"
"	"	"	William,	"
"	"	"	Eunice of Ebenezer and Mary.	
"	18 Jan., 1801	"	Mary	" " " "
Trask,	13 Jul., 1743	(Ep.)		
"	17 Nov., 1745	"	Joshua 40, and his s. Joseph and Josh.	
"	20 Jul., 1746	"	Elizabeth of Joshua and wife.	
"	19 Aug., 1759	(T.)	Joseph	of Joseph and Bethiah.
"	25 Nov., 1770	"	Rebecca Pinson	" " " "
"	29 " 1772	(N.)	wife and two children of Elias.	
"	31 Jan., 1773	"	Samuel Beedle of Elias.	
Traske,	8 " 1775	(Ep.)	Joshua of Joshua.	
"	"	"	Joseph	" "
Trask,	27 Jun., 1779	(T.)	Elizabeth of Amos and ———.	
Treadwell,	Apr., 1788	(N.)	William of John.	
Trefford,	Oct., 1785	"	William of William.	
"	13 Jul., 1788	"	George	" "
Treffords,	Sep., 1791	"	Thomas	" "
Troop,	10 " 1782	(Ep.)	Lucy of Alexander	of Ipswich. P.
"	13 " 1787	"	Christian, d. of —	" " "
"	28 Jun., 1790	"	Hannah	" " " "
"	4 Oct., 1794	"	Wm. of John and w.	" " "
Trow,	18 May, 1800	(E.)	Elizabeth, wife of Nathaniel.	
"	"	"	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.	
Truelove,	27 " 1781	(F.)	Peggy	of Andrew and Sarah.
"	3 Jul., 1791	(Ep.)	Andrew	" " " wife.
Trumbull,	2 Dec., 1787	(S.)	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Hannah.	
"	"	"	Richard	" " " "
"	24 Jan., 1790	"	John	" " " "
"	9 Dec., 1792	"	Mary	" " " "
"	29 Jun., 1794	"	(Wyer?)	" " " "
"	9 Jul., 1797	"	William	" " " "
Tucker,	25 Jun., 1769	(Ep.)	Lewis of Lewis.	



Tucker,	11 Aug., 1771 (T.)	Lewis	of Lewis and Sarah.
	16 Dec., 1779	Sally	" " " "
	" " " "	Molly	" " " "
	" " " "	Susy	" " " "
	27 Aug., 1775 (N.)	Hannah	of Jacob.
	2 Nov., 1777	Francis Cox	" "
	Jun., 1788	Elizabeth, adult.	
	" " "	Eliza, her child.	
	6 Jul., "	David	of Jonathan.
	" " "	Daniel	" "
	" " "	Amos	" "
	7 " 1799 (S.)	Robert	of Robert and Nancy.
	" " "	William	" " " "
	" " "	Eunice	" " " "
	18 Jan., 1801	Thomas	" " " "
Turnbull,	23 Jul., 1786 (Ep.)	Rachel, adult.	
	9 " "	William Haley	of Peter and Rachel.
Turston,	" May, 1783	Hannah (Thurston?)	
Ulmer,	18 Mch., 1759	Mehitable of John Martin.	
Underwood,	9 Jul., 1769	George	of John.
	16 Mch., 1773	Phillip	" "
	28 Nov., 1779	George	" "
	31 Jan., 1790 (E.)	Hepzibah, wife	" "
	3 " "	Sally Buteman	of John and Hepzibah.
Upton,	Sep., 1785 (N.)	Jeduthan	of Jeduthan.
	10 Mch., 1787	Sally	" "
	Aug., 1788	Betsey	" "
	15 May, 1790	John	" "
	Oct., 1791	Polly	" "
	14 Feb., 1790 (S.)	Jonathan	of Robert and —
Ustace,	29 Mch., 1789 (Ep.)	Hannah	of Lydia.
Valpy,	9 Oct., 1785 (E.)	Joseph	of Rich'd & Susan'h. (Walpey).
	23 Dec., 1787	Hannah	" " " "
Valpy?,	12 Jul., 1739	Peggy 12, d. of Mary	now widow of —
Valpy,	24 Jun., 1792	Joseph	of Joseph and Hitty.
	27 Jul., 1794	Samuel	" " " "
	" " "	Joseph, adult.	
	3 " 1796	Mehitable	of Mehitable.
	21 Jan., 1798	George	" "
	20 Oct., 1799	Richard	" "
	4 Jul., 1802	Mehitable	" "
Valpey,	2 Oct., 1791 (Ep.)	Stephen Abbot	of Abraham and wife.
	16 Mch., 1800	Simon	" " " Eliz.
Vanderport,	15 Oct., 1786	Sarah, adult.	P.





Vanderport,	15 Oct., 1781	(Ep.)	Mary of Sarah.	P.
Vans,	20 Sep., 1767	(F.)	Mary Clark of William, Esq.	
Veale,	1 Jul., 1770	(Ep.)	Thomas of David.	
	" " " "		Mary " "	
	" " " "		David " "	
Veary,	13 " 1747	(T.)	Elizabeth of Jonathan, jr., and Eliz.	
	11 Mch., 1748	"	Jonathan " " " " "	
	7 Nov., 1750	"	Nathaniel " " " " "	
	28 Apr., 1751	"	Jonathan " " " " "	
	8 Jul., 1753	"	James " " " " "	
	22 " 1759	"	Samuel " " " " "	
Very,	29 Apr., 1764	"	James " " " " "	
Vary,	9 Aug., 1767	"	Abigail " " " " "	
Very,	8 Oct., 1780	(S.)	Patty of Jacob and Elizabeth.	
	22 Sep., 1782	"	" " " " "	
	26 " 1778	"	Elizabeth " " " "	
	6 Mch., 1785	"	Samuel of Sam'l & Abigail.	
	" " " "	"	Jno. Crowninshield " " " "	
	27 Jul., 1788	"	Nabby " " " "	
	4 Apr., 1790	"	Jonathan " " " "	
	29 Jul., 1794	"	Wm. Randolph of Sam and Mary.	
Vibert,	2 Jun., 1782	(T.)	Polly of John and Susanna.	
Vincent,	22 Feb., 1795	(E.)	Sarah of Matthew and Sara.	
	5 " 1797	"	Nathaniel " " " "	
	15 Sep., 1799	"	Joseph " " " "	
	14 Feb., 1802	"	Elizabeth " " " "	
	19 May, 1805	"	Jona. Andrew " " " "	
Vinnen,	17 Jan., 1747	(T.)	Thomas of Thomas and Sarah.	
	" Dec., 1749	"	John " " " "	
	15 " 1751	"	Samuel " " " "	
	19 Jan., 1755	"	John " " " "	
	15 Sep., 1758	"	Sarah " " " "	
	26 Jul., 1761	"	Mary " " " "	
Vennen,	4 Dec., 1763	"	Benjamin " " " "	
Wadsworth,	13 Nov., 1774	"	Samuel of Samuel and Ruth.	
	31 Dec., 1775	"	Ruth " " " "	
	22 Oct., 1780	"	Betsey " " " "	
Wait,	8 Jan., 1769	(F.)	Elizabeth of Aaron.	
	25 Aug., 1771	(T.)	Deborah " " and Elizabeth.	
	28 Mch., 1773	"	" " " " "	
	11 Feb., 1781	(S.)	Aaron " " " "	
	4 Jul., 1790	"	Harriet " " " "	
Waldo,	3 Jun., 1781	(F.)	Jonathan of Jonathan and Mary.	
	26 Oct., 1783	"	Milly, wife of Jonathan.	



Waldo,	4 Jan., 1784	(F.)	Chas. Fred'k	of Jonathan and Milly.
	28 Apr., 1786	"	Edw'd Winslow	" " " "
	30 Dec., 1787	"	Henry Loyd	" " " "
	14 " 1788	"	Emily	" " " "
	16 Jan., 1791	"	Henry Simpson	" " " "
	22 May, 1796	(F.)	Mary Ropes	" "
Wales,	8 " 1757	(Ep.)	Sarah of James.	
Walker,	17 Feb., 1771	"	Alexander	of Alexander.
	6 Dec., 1772	"	Sally	" "
	16 Feb., 1800	(N.)	Patty Wendell	" "
Walpey,	10 May, 1789	(Ep.)	Abraham, adult.	See Valpy.
	14 Jun., "	"	Abraham of Abraham and Elizabeth.	
Walpy,	31 May, 1795	"	Samuel Stephens of Abraham and w.	
Walpey,	13 Aug., 1797	"	George	" " " "
Wanderford,	21 Dec., 1788	"	Benjamin of ———	
Ward,	3 Aug., 1746	(T.)	Nathaniel of Mials, jr., and Hannah.	
	4 Sep., 1748	"	Lucretia " Miles	" "
	Oct., 1750	"	Mary	" " " "
	29 " 1752	"	Joshua	" " " "
	23 Apr., 1758	"	Elizabeth of Miles 3rd and Experience.	
	1 Jul., 1759	"	Miles	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1761	"	Nathan	" " " "
	18 Nov., 1764	"	Joshua	" " " "
	7 Sep., 1766	"	Abigail	" " jr. " "
	" " "	"	Mary	" " " "
	18 " 1768	"	Mary	" " " "
	20 Jan., 1771	"	Hannah	" " " "
	15 Nov., 1772	"	Anna	" " " "
	" Sep., 1771	"	Nathaniel	of Sam'l and Priscilla.
	" " "	"	Samuel	" " " "
	" Aug., 1773	"	George	" " " "
	10 Dec., 1775	"	Samuel	" " " "
	24 Aug., 1777	"	Priscilla	" " " "
	2 Jan., 1780	"	Polly	" " " "
	25 " 1782	"	Gamaliel Hodges	" " " "
	7 Dec., 1783	"	———	" " " "
Ward,	29 " 1865	(F.)	Caleb of Captain William.	
	5 Jul., 1767	"	Samuel Curwen of Richard.	
	6 Aug., 1769	"	Sarah	of Mr. Richard.
	18 Sep., 1771	"	Mehetabel	" " "
	28 Aug., 1774	"	Nathaniel of Miles, jr.	
	31 Jul., 1791	"	Henry of Samuel and Priscilla.	
	18 Dec., "	"	Samuel Curwen of Samuel C. and Jane.	
	3 Mch., 1793	"	Harriet of Samuel and ———.	
	7 Apr., "	"	George Atkinson of Samuel and Jane.	



Ward,	6 Dec., 1795 (F.)	Samuel Curwen of Samuel C. and Jane.
	16 Jul., 1797	Charles " " " " "
	4 May, 1800	Mary Holyoke of Joshua, jr.
	26 Sep., 1773 (N.)	Joseph Chipman of Miles.
	12 Feb., 1775	Elizabeth " " jr.
	" Sep., 1773	Content of Ebenezer.
	10 Jul., 1774	Elizabeth of Richard.
	3 Nov., 1776	Richard " "
	3 Jan., 1779	Martha " "
	Mch., 1782	Daniel " "
	21 May, 1775	Andrew of Andrew.
	5 Oct., 1777	Benjamin " "
	29 Jun., 1778	Jonathan " "
	Jul., 1781	John " "
	17 Apr., 1785	Sally " "
	Dec., 1787	Samuel " "
	20 Sep., 1790	Edmund " "
	27 Nov., 1797	Lydia Henfield " "
	1781	Betsy of Joshua.
	Dec., 1786	George Curwen of G.
	Sep., 1787	Nabby of E. Buttells.
	Jun., 1793	Ebenezer Buttell of E. B.
	17 Jan., 1799	Esther Gilbert of E. Buttells.
	" " "	John, an adopted child.
	Sep., 1791	Anne of William.
	9 Apr., 1797	Lucy Ann " "
	13 Jan., 1799	William " "
	9 Nov., 1777 (S.)	Oliver of Miles and Experience.
	26 Sep., 1778	Joshua of Joshua and Sarah.
	" " "	Sally " " " "
	3 Jan., 1779	Hitty " " " "
	16 Apl., 1780	Betsy " " " "
	3 Dec., 1786	Thomas (Ran?) of Wm. and Martha.
	3 Nov., 1793 (E.)	Andrew of Andrew and Martha.
	8 Feb., 1795	John " " " "
	28 Aug., 1796	Bethiah " " " "
	7 Jan., 1798	John " " " "
	2 Feb., 1800	Israel " " " "
	13 Dec., 1801	Hannah " " " "
	30 Oct., 1803	Adeline " " " "
	15 Sept., 1799	John of John and Christiana.
	12 Oct., 1800	Thomas Dean " " " "
Warden,	3 Sep., 1758 (T.)	John of John and Elizabeth.
	10 Aug., 1760	Elizabeth " " " "
	22 Nov., 1761 (Ep.)	Francis " "





Warner,	2 Dec., 1770 (T.)	Mary Cook	of Ebenezer and Mary.
	" " " "	Susannah	" " " "
	" " " "	Hannah	" " " "
	" " " "	James	" " " "
	20 Jul., 1777	Susannah	" " " ———.
Warren,	7 Sep., 1760 (Ep.)	Sarah	of Benjamin.
	23 Jan., 1763	Benjamin	" "
	20 " 1765	John	" "
	25 Feb., 1770	Sarah	" "
Warring,	19 Apl., 1767	Benjamin	" "
	18 " 1773	William	" "
Waters,	10 " 1748 (T.)	Stephen	of Stephen and Hannah.
	4 Feb., 1749	Hannah	" " " "
	6 Jul., 1746	Esther	of Benjamin and Esther.
	" Sep., 1747	Abigail	" " " "
	14 Jan., 1749	Benjamin	" " " "
	" " 1753	Stephen	" " " "
	13 Apr., 1755	John	" " " "
	16 Mch., 1760	Abigail	" " " "
	12 Feb., 1764	Mary	of John and ———.
	10 Nov., 1765	Mehitable	" " " ———.
	18 " 1770	Phebe	of John and Rachel.
	" " " "	Affa	" " " "
	30 May, 1773	John	" " " "
	31 Jul., 1785 (E.)	Mary	of Joseph and Mary.
	" " " "	Ester	" " " "
	22 " 1787	Martha	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1789	Sarah	" " " "
	28 May, 1792	Sally	" " " "
	" " " "	Charlotte	" " " "
Watkins,	2 Feb., 1794	Caroline	" " " "
	24 Jul., 1796	Joseph G.	" " " "
	" Jun., 1810	Wm. Dean	" " " "
	1 Jan., 1792	Sally	of Samuel and Sally.
	20 Sep., 1778 (N.)	Samuel Pope (Pote?)	of Benjamin.
	8 Oct., 1780	Andrew	of Benjamin.
Watson,	6 Nov., 1785 (E.)	Elizabeth	of John and Abigail.
	17 " 1791	William	" " " "
Watts,	12 Jul., 1739 (Ep.)	Alexander	of Alexander of M'head.
	18 Jun., 1758	Mary	of Robert.
	24 May, 1761	Robert	" "
	15 Jan., 1764	Mary	" "
	16 Nov., 1766 (F.)	daughter	of Robert, dec'd.
Webb,	24 Aug., 1746 (T.)	Ame	of John and Ame.
	8 Nov., 1747	Priscilla	of Jonathan, jr., and Eliz.



Webb,	8 Nov., 1747	(T.)	Jonathan	of	Jonathan, jr., and Eliz.
	" "	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	21 Apr., 1751	"	Sarah	"	" " " "
	3 Mch., 1754	"	Benjamin	"	" " " "
	26 Sep., 1756	"	Stephen	"	" " " "
	22 Jul., 1759	"	Samuel	"	" " " "
	1 Aug., 1762	"	Mical	"	" " " "
	4 Nov., 1753	"	widow Elizabeth.		
	" " "	"	Margaret	}	her children.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth		
	" " "	"	Mehitable		
	17 Sep., 1758	"	William	of	John and Sarah.
	3 Feb., 1760	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	2 Aug., 1761	"	Abigail	"	" " " "
	19 Nov., 1775	"	Daniel	of	Daniel and Joanna.
	26 Jul., 1767	(F.)	Jonathan	of	Capt. Samuel.
	28 Nov., 1773	(N.)	William	of	Nathaniel Goyet.
	10 Sep., 1775	"	Nathaniel G.	"	" " "
	7 " 1777	"	Patty	"	" " "
	12 Aug., 1780	"	Polly	"	" " "
	" " "	"	Nabby	"	" " "
	Oct., 1785	"	Benjamin	of	Benjamin. <sup>1</sup>
	" 1786	"	Daniel	"	" " "
	" 1788	"	John Plant	"	" " "
	15 May, 1785	"	Betsey	of	Stephen.
	10 Mch., 1787	"	Ruth	"	" " "
	Sep., 1791	"	—	"	" " "
	Aug., 1794	"	Ruthy Putnam	"	" " "
	12 Nov., 1797	"	Mary Pickering	"	" " "
	13 Feb., 1788	(Ep.)	Capt. Jonathan	of	Leorent France, 30.
	9 Jul., 1780	(S.)	Mary	of	Benjamin and Mary.
	5 Sep., 1783	"	Priscilla	"	" " " "
	24 Dec., 1786	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	" Aug., 1788	"	Benjamin	"	" " " "
	18 Oct., 1789	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	30 " 1791	"	"	"	" " " "
	25 Jan., 1795	"	Jonathan	"	" " " "
	" " "	"	Benjamin	"	" " " "
	1 Jul., 1787	(E.)	Benjamin,	35.	
	" " "	"	Benjamin	of	Benjamin and Hannah.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	"	" " " "
	25 May, 1788	"	John	"	" " " "
	" " 1791	"	Thomas Bray	"	" " " "

<sup>1</sup> (Thomas and two other children ?)



Webb,	12 Aug., 1787	(E.)	Samuel	of Oliver and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Sally	" " " "
	23 May, 1790	"	Oliver	" " " "
	22 Feb., 1795	"	Ruth	" " " "
	8 Dec., 1793	"	William,	adult.
	" " "	"	Hannah	of William and Hannah.
	19 Apr., 1795	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	23 Jul., 1797	"	William	" " " "
	18 Nov., 1798	"	Stephen	" " " "
	6 Oct., 1793	"	William	of Benj. and Hannah.
	18 Jun., 1797	"	Hannah	" " " "
	14 Apr., 1799	"	Jonathan	" " " "
	28 Sep., 1801	"	Stephen	" " " "
	18 Nov., 1804	"	Charlotte Ives	" " " "
	15 Jun., 1794	"	Samuel,	adult.
	" " "	"	Samuel	of Samuel and Abigail.
	17 " 1798	"	Abigail	" " " "
	28 Sep., 1800	"	Dorotha	" " " "
	21 Aug., 1803	"	Sarah	" " " "
	27 Jul., 1794	"	Joshua,	adult.
	28 Sep., 1799	"	Joshua	of Joshua and Lydia.
	25 Jan., 1801	"	"	" " " "
	16 " 1803	"	Lydia	" " " "
	12 May, 1805	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	19 Jun., 1803	"	Joseph Beadle	" " " "
	15 May, 1796	"	Henry, 25,	of John.
	24 Sep., 1797	"	Joanna	of Henry and Joanna.
	2 Feb., 1800	"	Mary	" " " "
	20 " 1803	"	Harriet	" " " "
	12 Jun., 1796	"	Sarah	of Joseph and Mercy.
	1 Oct., 1797	"	Eliza	" " " "
	18 Aug., 1799	"	Joseph	" " " (Martha?)
	11 Apr., 1802	"	"	" " " Mercy.
	" Nov., 1805	"	Stephen	" " " "
	8 " 1807	"	William	" " " "
	13 Mch., 1796	"	Hannah	of Stephen and Hannah.
	18 " 1798	"	Lydia	" " " "
	16 " 1800	"	Mary Tyler	" " " "
Weld,	5 Jan., 1784	(N.)	Peggy,	adult.
	" " "	"	Benjamin	of Benjamin.
Wellcome,	25 " 1758	(Ep.)	Thomas Beale	of Stephen.
	" " "	"	Sarah	" "
	" " "	"	Margaret	" "
	" " "	"	Susannah	" "
	" Feb., 1759	"	Stephen	of Stephen.
	24 Aug., 1760	"	Mary	" "





Welcome,	30 Oct., 1785	(E.)	Betsey	of Thomas and Elizabeth.
	23 May, 1790	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
Wellman,	26 Sep., 1756	(T.)	Mary	of Samuel and Mary.
Welman,	13 May, 1759	"	Sarah	" " " "
Wellman,	16 Aug., 1761	"	Samuel	" " " "
	1 Jun., 1766	"	Rebecca	" " " "
Welman,	2 Sep., 1770	"	Anna	" " " "
Wellman,	25 Apr., 1773	"	Mary	" " " "
	4 Sep., 1768	(F.)	Timothy.	
	Jul., 1787	(N.)	Sarah, adult.	
	"	"	Samuel of Oliver.	
	"	"	Oliver	" "
Welman,	18 Feb.,	"	(E.) Timothy, sen.	
	" " "	"	Sarah	of Timothy and Sarah.
	" " "	"	Joseph	" " " "
	23 May, 1790	"	Mary	" " " "
	1 " 1793	"	Nancy	" " " "
	8 Mch., 1795	"	Timothy	" " " "
	10 Sep., 1797	"	George	" " " "
	14 Oct., 1798	"	Samuel	" " " "
	20 Apr., 1801	"	Sara	" " " "
	" Nov., 1803	"	Eliza Skedlock	" " " "
	1 Apr., 1805	"	Wm. Augustus	" " " "
	" Sep., "	"	Mary Ann	" " " "
	12 Apr., 1807	"	Francis Oliver	" " " "
	26 Feb., 1809	"	Edward White	" " " "
Wells,	30 Jun., 1765	(Ep.)	William Carrel	of Richard.
	29 Nov., 1767	"	Richard	" "
	27 Aug., 1769	"	Sarah	" "
	Jun., 1785	(N.)	John	of John.
	May, 1787	"	Nabby	" "
	Jun., "	"	John	" "
Wendel,	Jul., 1798	"		
Wendell,	12 Jan., 1800	"	Thomas	of Abraham.
West,	6 Jun., 1756	(T.)	George	of George and Abigail.
	" " "	"	Abigail	" " " "
	22 May, 1757	"	John	" " " "
	24 Jun., 1759	"	"	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1764	"	Benjamin	" " " "
	16 " 1772	"	Mehitable	" " " "
	25 " 1776	"	George	" " " Marg't.
	16 " 1778	"	Betty	" " " "
	26 Jan., 1783	"	Sam. Symonds	" " " "
	12 Jun., 1768	(F.)	Margaret	" "



West,	26 Aug., 1770 (F.)	Margaret of George.
	31 Jul., 1768	Benjamin of Captain Benjamin.
	8 Jan., 1769	Mary of Mr. William.
	23 Feb., 1772	Sarah " " "
	3 Jul., 1785	Henry of Nathaniel and Eliza.
	18 Feb., 1787	Patty Derby of Capt. Nathaniel.
	20 Apr., 1794	Edward Gibaut of Nath'l and Elizh.
	1798	Sally Derby " " " "
	29 Jan., 1775 (N.)	John of Benjamin.
	4 May, 1777	Thomas " "
	Mch., 1780	Mary " "
	1781	" " " "
	Nov., 1785	Elizabeth " "
	28 " 1779	Molly of Samuel.
	" " "	Sally " "
	1781	daughter " "
	Aug., 1786	twins " "
	5 Apr., 1789	Nabby " "
	Aug., 1787	Benjamin of G.
	" " "	Nabby " "
	20 Jan., 1793	Esther Mackey of Edward.
	5 Jun., 1796	Edward " "
	30 Nov., 1788 (E.)	Nathaniel of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.
	24 Oct., 1790	Eliza " " " "
Wetmore,	24 May, 1778 (Ep.)	William of William.
	13 Jun., 1784	Sarah Waldo " " and Sarah.
Whitaker,	2 Feb., 1741-2	James of John and Mary of Ipswich.
	1 Jul., 1770 (T.)	William Smith of Rev. Dr. Nath'l and Sarah.
White,	2 Feb., 1772	John of Dr. Nathaniel and Sarah.
	22 Oct., 1749	Abigail, wife of John, jr.
	" " "	John " " " and Abigail.
	10 Feb., 1750	Abigail " " " "
	20 May, 1753	Rebekah " " " "
	20 Jul., 1755	Elizabeth " " " "
	9 " 1749	Abigail of Joseph and Abigail.
	28 Apr., 1751	Henry " " " "
	6 Jun., 1773	Sarah of Samuel and Elizabeth.
	17 Apr., 1774	Molly " Abel and Rebecca Waters.
	Aug., 1777 (N.)	Sally of Isaac.
	9 May, 1779	Maria Hendley " "
	Feb., 1781	Polly of Robert.
	" 1787	Robert " "
	9 May, 1783 (Ep.)	Ruth, wife of Christopher (negroes.)



White,	24 Nov., 1788 (Ep.)	Hester, wife of Christopher (negroes).
"	" " " "	Elizabeth of Christopher and Hester.
"	" " " "	Sally " " " "
	29 Jan., 1786 (E.)	Nathaniel of Isaac and Deborah.
	18 Nov., 1787 "	John " " " "
	6 Sep., 1789 "	Lydia " " " "
	17 Apr., 1791 "	Joseph " " " "
	10 Feb., 1793 "	Mary " " " "
	7 Oct., 1787 "	Stephen of Henry and Phebe.
b. 9	" 1789 "	Francis " " " "
	13 Jan., 1793 "	Mary B. " " " "
Whitefoot,	30 Oct., 1763 (Ep.)	Ebenezer " Ebenezer.
	1 Dec., 1765 "	John " "
	27 Sep., 1767 "	Elizabeth " "
	7 Oct., 1770 "	Hannah " "
	15 " 1786 "	John " " and Sarah.
Whitford,	Sep., 1786 (N.)	Lydia of Samuel..
Whittemore,	28 Oct., 1779 (T.)	—— of Retia and Hannah.
	20 Jul., 1790 (E.)	Mary, 19.
Whittick,	18 Apr., 1783 (Ep.)	Thomas of Thomas and Elizabeth. P.
Whitworth,	20 Jul., 1755 "	Anne of Maltis.
	29 Apr., 1759 "	Elizabeth " "
	21 Jun., 1761 "	Maltis Augustus " "
	29 Jul., 1764 "	Sarah " "
	(Jan.?) 1795 (N.)	Polly of Samuel.
	Jul., 1798 "	—— — ———.
Whorfe,	13 " 1755 (T.)	Martha of widow Bethiah.
Widden,	6 Sep., 1795 (E.)	" of George and Martha
	" " " "	George " " " "
	" " " "	Harriet " " " "
	" " " "	Elizab'h Haslitt " " " "
Wigings,	25 Aug., 1782 (T.)	Lucy of Joseph and ——.
Wilds,	15 Dec., 1800 (Ep.)	Polly of Micah and w. P.
	" " " "	Eliza " " " "
	" " " "	Sarah " " " "
	" " " "	Joshua " " " "
Williams,	17 May, 1741 "	John Mascal of Mascal and wife.
	3 Jul., 1743 "	Esther " " " "
	8 Dec., 1745 "	Benjamin " " " Ruth.
	10 Jan., 1747-8 "	Sarah " " "
	3 Dec., 1749 "	Isaac of Maschil.
	2 Sep., 1753 "	Jonathan of Mascal.
	" " " "	Mehetable " "
	21 Dec., 1755 "	Isaac " "





Williams,	9 Apr., 1758	(Ep.)	Lucy	of Mascoll.
	26 Jul., 1761	"	Elizabeth	" "
	11 Mch., 1764	"	William	" "
	18 Jul., 1742	"	Elizabeth Pope	of John and wife.
(Williams?)	8 Dec., 1745	"	John,	illegitimate, of Mary.
Williams,	28 Jul., 1754	(T.)	George	of George and Hannah.
	20 Jun., 1756	"	Hannah	" " " "
	6 Apr., 1760	"	Samuel	of George and Lydia.
	3 Jan., 1762	"	Henry	" " " "
	2 Oct., 1763	"	Lydia	" " " "
	1 Sep., 1765	"	Timothy	" " " "
	9 Aug., 1767	"	Mary	" " " "
	13 " 1769	"	John	" " " "
	13 Jul., 1766	"	Sarah	of Samuel and Sarah.
	2 Feb., 1772	"	Israel	" " " "
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Abigail	of Henry and Abigail.
	13 Jun., 1773	"	Henry Russell	" " " "
	5 Aug., 1764	(Ep.)	Abigail	of William.
	15 Mch., 1767	"	Sarah	" "
	10 Jun., 1770	"	William	" "
	28 Aug., 1774	"	Frances Dwin	" "
	9 Sep., 1777	"	Euen	" "
	11 Oct., 1778	"	Frances, dau.	" "
	" Mch., 1770	"	Jane	of Benjamin.
	2 Apl., 1783	"	Polly	of John and Polly. P.
	10 Apr., 1785	"	Betsey	of John and Anna.
	" " "	"	Patty	" " " "
	" " "	"	Hittee Phips	" " " "
	" " "	"	John	" " " "
	5 Feb., 1796	"	William, infant	of William and w. P.
	23 Apl., 1797	"	Elizab'h Pearson	" " " "
	10 Jun., 1798	"	Andrew,	adult, negro.
	8 May, 1774	(F.)	Stephen	of Capt. George.
	" " "	"	Elizabeth	" " " "
	23 Jun., 1776	"	Francis	" " " "
	14 Mch., 1779	"	Anna	of George.
	18 Jan., 1784	"	Charles	of George and Lydia.
	14 Jun., 1778	(N.)	George	of George.
	1 Oct., 1780	"	Hannah Hathorne	" "
	Apr., 1783	"	Nancy	" "
	9 Nov., 1777	(S.)	Joseph Warren	of Henry and Abigail.
	6 Apr., 1780	"	Katy	" " " "
	30 Mch., 1783	"	Thomas Russel	" " " "
	23 Oct., 1785	"	Lydia	" " " "



Williams,	24 Feb., 1788	(S.)	Willard of Henry and Abigail.				
	30 Sep., 1792	"	John	"	"	"	"
	11 Dec., 1791	(E.)	Elizabeth of Thomas and Elizabeth.				
	9 Oct., 1796	"	Rebecca	"	"	"	Rebecca.
Williamson,	29 Mch., 1789	(Ep.)	Thomas Cavendish of John.				
Willis,	18 " 1792	(N.)	John	"	"	"	"
	" " " "	"	Benjamin	"	"	"	"
	" " " "	"	"	"	"	"	"
Wilson,	" May, 1776	(T.)	Sally of Alexander and — of Boston.				
	14 " 1797	(Ep.)	Clara of James and wife, negro.				
Wily,	13 Feb., 1774	"	Katherine of John.				
Winship,	9 May, 1773	"	Thomas of Ebenezer and —.				
	3 Nov., 1782	"	Polly	"	"	"	"
	" " " "	"	Jonathan	"	"	"	"
Winslow,	20 Jul., 1746	"	Elizabeth of Nathaniel and Mary.				
	" " 1746	"	Lydia	"	"	"	"
	" Mch., 1747	"	Sarah	"	"	"	"
Wood,	21 Nov., 1768	(Ep.)	Ann of Robert.				
	27 May, 1770	"	Catherine	"	"	"	"
	7 Oct., 1787	"	James of James and Elizabeth.				
	5 Jun., 1791	"	Betsey	"	"	"	"
Woodbridge,	13 Sep., 1767	(F.)	John of Mr. Dudley.				
	17 " 1769	"	Mary Gilman	"	"	"	"
	1 Mch., 1772	"	Benamina, dau.	"	"	"	"
	10 Apr., 1774	"	Dorcas	"	"	"	"
	17 " 1776	"	Dudley	"	"	"	"
	3 May, 1778	"	Eliz'h Grafton	"	"	"	"
	13 Feb., 1780	"	William	"	"	"	"
	28 Jul., 1782	"	Joseph Jackson	"	"	"	"
Woodbury,	10 May, 1767	(T.)	Joseph of Josiah and Sarah.				
	16 Jul., 1769	"	Eunice	"	"	"	"
	11 Aug., 1771	"	Elizabeth	"	"	"	"
	22 Nov., 1783	"	Elizabeth of John and —				
	26 " 1780	(S.)	Josiah Perkins of Josiah and Marg't.				
	" " " "	"	Patty	"	"	"	"
	" Aug., 1781	"	William	"	"	"	"
	6 Jul., 1783	"	John	"	"	"	"
Woodell,	5 " 1789	"	Hannah	"	"	"	"
	29 Jan., 1792	"	Jesse	"	"	"	"
	" " " "	"	"	"	"	"	"
Wooden,	8 Dec., 1745	(Ep.)	Mary of Benjamin and Mary.				
	29 " 1749	"	Elizabeth of Benjamin.				
Woodhall,	24 May, 1741	"	Lydia of John and wife.				
Woodel,	19 Dec., 1742	"	Elizabeth of John and Elizabeth.				
Woodwell,	8 Jan., 1743-4	"	Mary	"	"	"	"
	13 Oct., 1745	"	Priscilla	"	"	"	"



Woodwell,	13 Dec., 1745	(Ep.)	Priscilla of John.
	4 Feb., 1749-50	"	John " "
Woodkins,	26 Feb., 1786	(E.)	Cynthia of Samuel and Lydia.
Woodman,	8 Oct., 1749	(T.)	Daniel of Benjamin and Lydia.
	" " " "	"	Jonathan " " " "
	10 May, 1752	"	" " " " "
	2 Dec., 1753	"	Samuel " " " "
	24 Aug., 1755	"	Lydia " " " "
	10 Sep., 1769	"	Abigail " " " "
	23 May, 1779	"	Sally " Jonathan " Sally.
Wyatt,	17 Jul., 1748	"	John of John and Mary.
	11 Feb., 1749	"	" " " " " "
	27 Jan., 1791	(E.)	Hannah Bray of Anna.
	" " " "	"	Anna Wilkins " "
	6 " 1793	"	Elizabeth of William and Jane.
Yell,	15 " 1748	(T.)	Rebekah of Nathaniel and Eliz.
	4 Aug., 1751	"	Mary " " " "
	18 Jul., 1756	"	Josiah Bartlett " " " "
	8 Apr., 1770	"	Mary " " " Hetty.
	18 Aug., "	"	Mehitable of Nathaniel and Mehitable.
	13 Feb., 1773	"	Nathaniel " " " Hitty.
	29 Mch., 1778	"	Sarah " " " Hittie.
	13 May, 1798	(N.)	Betsey of Moses.
	21 Jul., 1799	"	Nabby " " "
Young,	5 Oct., 1746	(Ep.)	Mary of John, senior, and wife.
	4 Nov., 1759	"	Elizabeth of David.
	20 Jun., 1784	"	a child.
	6 Jul., 1791	"	Charlotte of Joseph and wife.
Younge,	Jan., 1781	(N.)	Joseph of Joseph.
	" " "	"	Polly " "





## THE FAMILY OF JOHN PERKINS OF IPSWICH.

BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M. D.

[Continued from page 200, Vol. XXIII.]

**405 William Hillhouse** (*Joseph*<sup>218</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., Sept. 23, 1809. He married Elizabeth Ann Van Dolfson, May 27, 1837.

Their children were :

597 Daughter, b. ——— ?.

598 Van Dolfson, b.; died in War of the Rebellion.

599 Charles, b.

**407 Mary Janett** (*Joseph*<sup>218</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Jaffrey, N. H., May 5, 1818. She married John W. Dinwiddie, August 19, 1844. He died April 6, 1861.

He was a farmer and had a large cattle farm.

Their children were :

Oscar, b. Sept. 2, 1845; m. Mary Joan Robertson, Feb. 2, 1874.

Jerome, b. Feb. 7, 1848; m. Mary M. Chapman, Dec. 27, 1871.

Francis R., b. May 9, 1852; m. Frank Earl Brownell, Feb. 21, 1871.

**408 Susan Humes** (*Joseph*<sup>218</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>97</sup>, *Joseph*<sup>25</sup>, *Elisha*<sup>9</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born Nov. 3, 1824. She married, first, ——— Willis, Dec. 29, 1847; second, Charles H. White, 1868. Mr. White is a lawyer; resides in Rome, N. Y.

Child of Charles H. and Susan H. (Perkins) White was :

Charles, b. Jan. 18, 1869.

**410 Benjamin** (*Robert*<sup>223</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Topsfield, Mass.,



March 13, 1786. He married Rebecca H. Ashby of Salem, Mass. They were published April 23, 1809, and married May 28, 1809, in Salem. She was born 1791, and died Jan. 27, 1863. He died April 3, 1858.

He was a farmer and shoemaker.

Their children were :

- 600 Benjamin Franklin, b. May 30, 1812; m. Elizabeth Murray of Manchester.
- 601 Rebecca, bapt. Aug. 8, 1819; m. 1st, Wm. Preston Dodge; 2nd, Elbridge Perkins.
- 602 Lucy Ann, b.; m. Solomon Cole.
- 603 Elizabeth Ashby, bapt. June 1, 1823; m. Benj. Hill.
- 604 Edward Augustus, b.; physician in Boston.
- 605 George Henry, b.; m. 1st, Augusta L. Story; 2nd, Mary Sawyer.

**411 Amos** (*Robert*<sup>223</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 2, 1788. He married Betsey Brown of Boxford April 15, 1810. She was born 1791, and died Sept. 11, 1873, "82 years." He died Sept. 8, 1851, "63 years." He was a farmer.

Their children were :

- 606 Amos, b. Jan. 12, 1811; m. Eunice Balch.
- 607 Samuel Brown, b. Nov. 20, 1812; d. Dec. 13, 1818.
- 608 Betsy, b. Jan. 17, 1815; m. Thomas Gould.
- 609 Robert Sumner, b. Feb. 5, 1817; m. 1st, Abigail Perkins; 2nd, Mary Jane Hanson.
- 610 Olive Brown, b. March 4, 1819; m. Humphrey Wildes.
- 611 Sophia Chaplin, b. March 15, 1821; m. Frederick Stiles.
- 612 Samuel Brown, b. Aug. 18, 1823; m. Charlotte Field.
- 613 Emily Augusta, b. Feb. 10, 1826; died young.
- 614 William Parker, b. March 24, 1828; unm.
- 615 Esther Jane, b. July 28, 1832; unm.

**412 Esther** (*Robert*<sup>223</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>29</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was Topsfield, Mass., Jan. 12, 1790.



She married John Potter Peabody, July 20, 1807. He died Nov. 7, 1846. She died Aug. 11, 1842.

Their children were :

Hannah, b. Nov. 16, 1807.  
 Cyrus, b. March 16, 1810; d. Sept. 14, 1814.  
 Esther, b. Sept. 12, 1812; m. Benj. B. Towne.  
 Harriet N., b. April 23, 1816; m. Alfred Towne.  
 Mary P., b. Sept. 26, 1818; m. David Clark.  
 Mehitable, b. Oct. 23, 1821; d. May 24, 1869.  
 Lydia P., b. Aug. 24, 1825; d. Dec. 30, 1862.  
 Sarah, b. March 19, 1829; m. Jacob A. Towne.

**414 Nehemiah** (*Robert*<sup>223</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, April 1, 1794. He married Lydia Bradstreet. They were published Feb. 23, 1817. She was born 1796, and died Sept. 12, 1867. He died April 7, 1881.

He was a farmer.

Their children were :

616 Lydia Bradstreet, b. April 5, 1818.  
 617 Nehemiah, b. Nov. 8, 1820.  
 618 Phebe Wildes, b. Oct. 21, 1822; m. James Sleeper.  
 619 Benjamin Austin, b. June 12, 1824; m. Elmira Bixby.  
 620 Moses Bradstreet, b. June 17, 1826.  
 621 Ruth Lamson, b. Jan. 1, 1828; d. Sept. 12, 1830.  
 622 Ruth Esther Gould, b. July 29, 1831.  
 623 Albert Cornelius, b. Dec. 18, 1833; m. Caroline Cleaveland Peabody.  
 624 Elizabeth Brownell, b. June 8, 1835; m. Alpheus J. Pike.  
 He died Oct. 2, 1860.  
 625 John Wright, b. Aug. 21, 1841; m. Esther A. R. Towne.

**416 Hannah** (*Asa*<sup>224</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>30</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Oct. 18, 1787. She married Joseph Towne, Dec. 28, 1809. He





was born Oct. 24, 1784, and died July 8, 1860. She died Oct. 28, 1835, "48 years."

Their children were :

Lorenzo P., b. March 24, 1811; m. Lois Perkins.  
 Moses A., b. Nov. 26, 1812; d. Sept. 2, 1815.  
 David, b. March 2, 1815; m. Rebecca H. Pike.  
 Caroline F., b. March 2, 1817; d. May 27, 1865.  
 Hannah, b. Dec. 30, 1821; m. F. P. Merriam.  
 Cynthia, b. Jan. 15, 1824; d. April 8, 1835.  
 Joseph, b. Jan. 29, 1826; m. Hellen Higgins.  
 Mary, b. April 6, 1828; m. Robert Lake.  
 Cyrus, b. Oct. 4, 1832; d. March 6, 1834.

**417 Sarah** (*Asa*<sup>224</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>50</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., May 3, 1789. She married Perley Balch, Nov. 11, 1808. He died May 2, 1858, 74 y. 8 m. She died March 23, 1865. He was a farmer and shoemaker.

Their children were :

Perley, b. April 27, 1809.  
 Eunice, b. Sept. 21, 1811; m. Amos Perkins.  
 Mehitable, b. May 16, 1814; m. Wm. G. Lake.  
 Humphry, b. May 18, 1818; m. Hannah Bradstreet.  
 Jeremiah S., b. May 17, 1823; m. Mary Sheppard.  
 Benjamin J., b. Sept. 9, 1826; m. Caroline Pingree.

**419 Eunice** (*Asa*<sup>224</sup>, *Robert*<sup>104</sup>, *Robert*<sup>50</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Dec. 16, 1795. She married William Bradstreet about 1813. He died April 21, 1873.

Their children were :

Abigail B., b. Oct. 30, 1814; m. Benj. Kimball.  
 Asa P., b. Sept. 1, 1816; m. Nancy Fullerton.  
 Marietta, b. Aug. 29, 1818; d. Nov. 23, 1834.  
 Lydia, b. Aug. 29, 1820; d. June 29, 1848.  
 William, b. Jan. 5, 1823; m. Judith M. Fullerton.



Fanny, b. Jan. 14, 1825; m. Samuel W. Hall.  
 Moses, b. April 11, 1827; m. Emily Allen.  
 Elijah, b. March 8, 1829; m. Ellen M. Gould.  
 Louisa K., b. March 7, 1832; m. Samuel W. Hall.

**424 Daniel** (*Archelaus*<sup>229</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>731</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Dunbarton, N. H., 1785. He married, first, Sophia Stetson of Salem, Mass., April 25, 1813; second, Lucy Ann Pulsifer of Ipswich, Mass., Nov. 18, 1827. He died Feb. 4, 1860.

He came from Dunbarton to Salem when about twenty-five years of age and ever after resided there. He was for many years a "ship-keeper" for the late Joseph Peabody of Salem.

The children of Daniel and Sophia (Stetson) Perkins were :

626 Emery Johnson, b. 1814; m. Sarah Ann Phippen.  
 627 Daniel Augustus, b. 1821; d. Nov. 7, 1825.  
 628 Sophia, b. 1822; d. 1824.

The child of Daniel and Lucy A. (Pulsifer) Perkins was :

629 Sophia A. L., b. 1833; m. Wm. Haskell of Beverly, March 9, 1869.

**429 Henry Coit** (*Thomas*<sup>235</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>731</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newburyport, Mass., Nov. 13, 1804. He married Harriet Davenport, October 30, 1828. He died Feb. 1, 1873, very suddenly.

He was a graduate of Harvard University, Aug. 27, 1824, and of the medical department of that institution, taking the degree of M. D., August, 1827, standing very high as a student in both departments. Subsequently, he established a very large and remunerative practice in his native city.



Doctor Perkins was a man of very large scientific attainments, as an astronomer and microscopist and was deeply interested in every other branch of science. He was eminently a Christian gentleman and left a large circle of warm and dear friends.

Their only child was :

630 Henry Russell, b. April 2, 1838.

**431 Harriet** (*Thomas*<sup>235</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newburyport, Mass., January 5, 1810. She married Stephen Thurston. She died June 24, 1839.

Their children were :

Mary P., b. Feb. 19, 1833; d. May 5, 1839.

Caroline E., b. Feb. 7, 1835.

**432 Elizabeth** (*Thomas*<sup>235</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newburyport, Mass., Oct. 3, 1811. She married Nathaniel Perkins about 1833. He was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Knapp) Perkins, was born April 18, 1803, and died Nov. 29, 1847. She died Oct. 21, 1847.

Their only child :

Jacob, died in infancy.

**433 Caroline** (*Thomas*<sup>235</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>110</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newburyport, Mass., July 15, 1814. She married Rufus Wills about 1838.

Their children were :

Rufus Augustine, b. March 1, 1839.

Emily Caroline, b. Sept. 16, 1841.

Charles Henry, b. April 13, 1844; d. June 13, 1846.

Charles Henry, b. Jan. 7, 1847; d.

George Edward, b. Feb. 9, 1849.





**435 Dudley** (*Elijah*<sup>237</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 5, 1795. He married Sarah Perkins, daughter of Robert Perkins, Nov. 19, 1818. This marriage was solemnized by Rev. Eben Hubbard, pastor of the church in Middleton. She died Dec. 2, 1874. He died Sept. 2, 1879. He was a farmer.

Their children were :

- 631 Elbridge Fiske, b. Nov. 19, 1819; m. 1st, Rebecca Dodge, widow; 2nd, Susan I. (Adams) Perkins, widow.
- 632 Rodney Dennis, b. Feb. 7, 1821; m. Susan I. Adams.
- 633 Lydia Phippen, b. March 29, 1823; m. Jacob W. Towne.
- 634 Dudley Quincy, b. March 6, 1825; m. Mary Abby Elliot.
- 635 Mary Elizabeth, b. July 22, 1828; died young.
- 636 Josiah Peabody, b. Oct. 4, 1832; m. Phebe W. Towle.
- 637 Samuel Webster, b. Oct. 22, 1834; m. Catherine Gould.

**437 Hulda W.** (*Elijah*<sup>237</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1800. She married Thomas Furguson; they were published March 18, 1832, and married April 2, 1832. They are both now (1886) living in Marblehead, Mass.

Their children were :

- Thomas Franklin, b. July 23, 1832; m. Sarah A. Homan, April 19, 1855.
- Edward Hammond, b. May 26, 1834; m. Mary Ann Gould, June 20, 1855.
- Ruth Abigail, b. Nov. 22, 1836; m. Joseph W. Stone, June 1, 1861.
- Rosamond Perkins, b. Oct. 22, 1839; m. Daniel W. Ramsdell, Oct. 20, 1859.
- Augustus P., b. June 23, 1843.

**438 Daniel** (*Elijah*<sup>237</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>131</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., June 22, 1802. He married, first, Rosamond Rea, Nov. 15,



1827. She was the daughter of John and Anna<sup>1</sup> (Rea) Rea, born 1793, and died Feb. 27, 1835, 42 years old.

He married, second, Charlotte Towne, May 30, 1839. She was daughter of Jacob and Sophia (Wildes) Towne, born March 17, 1812, and died March 19, 1880. He died Sept. 7, 1862.

He was a farmer and shoemaker.

Children of Daniel and Rosamond (Rea) Perkins were :

638 Elijah Rea, b. Jan. 6, 1828; m. E. T. Moulton.

639 Daniel Webster, b. Nov., 1829; d. April 9, 1832.

Children of Daniel and Charlotte (Towne) Perkins were :

640 Charlotte Augusta, b. April 27, 1841; m. Rev. George L. Gleason.

641 Clara Ellen, b. Jan. 31, 1847.

**439 Abigail** (*Elijah*<sup>237</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., about 1804. She married Ebenezer Peabody, jr., Oct. 15, 1833. He was born 1803, and died Jan. 30, 1871.

Their children were :

Eben, b. May 26, 1834.

Elias Putnam, b. Oct. 17, 1836.

Lucy A., b. Feb. 7, 1839.

Mary, b.

Alden P., b. March 10, 1845; m. Lydia A. Wildes, Jan. 23, 1872.

William Arthur, b. Oct. 28, 1849; d. Sept. 16, 1851.

**450 Mercy** (*Ezra*<sup>242</sup>, *David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 6, 1780. She married Ebenezer Peabody, Dec. 28, 1802.

---

<sup>1</sup>She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gage) Rea, of Beverly, afterwards of Topsfield.



He was born 1778, and died July 16, 1825. She died March 3, 1857.

Their children were :

Ebenezer, b. Nov. 7, 1803; m. Abigail Perkins.

Mercy, b. June 11, 1805; m. Amos Fisk.

Josiah, b. Jan., 1807; was a clergyman.

Elizabeth, b. Dec. 9, 1808; d. Feb. 6, 1881.

Ezra, b. July 2, 1810; d. Feb. 18, 1853.

Lucy, b. Aug. 24, 1812; m. Benj. C. Perkins.

Mary Ann, b. May 31, 1815; m. Wm. H. Mears.

John, b. April 12, 1817; d. April 26, 1883.

Ephraim P., b. Jan. 14, 1820; m. 1st, Louisa C. ———; 2nd, Ellen A. Berry, April 22, 1875.

**451 Ezra** (*Ezra*<sup>242</sup>, *David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Dec. 23, 1782. He was baptized Nov. 6, 1785. He married with Mary Peabody, March 29, 1803. She was born Jan. 25, 1788, and died Oct. 9, 1861. He removed from Topsfield to Essex, or, as it was formerly called, Chebacco parish, Ipswich. He was a shoemaker. He died May 18, 1871.

Their children were :

642 Moses Broadstreet, b. June 30, 1803; m. Lydia Proctor.

643 Ezra, b. Sept. 3, 1807; m. Joan G. Allen, Manchester.

644 Jonathan C., b. Nov. 21, 1809; m. 1st, Caroline S. Burgess; 2nd, Elizabeth G. Brookhouse; d. Dec. 12, 1877?

**452 Nathaniel** (*Ezra*<sup>242</sup>, *David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>34</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Nov. 17, 1785. He married Judith Smith of Ipswich. They were published March 26, 1808, and married June 8 of the same year at Ipswich. She died April 29, 1858. He died Aug. 31, 1854.

Their children were :

645 Mary Ann, b. 1809; d. July 20, 1828.

646 Nathaniel, b. Aug. 30, 1813; m. Lucy Porter.

647 Judith Smith, b. March 21, 1816; d. Aug. 16, 1826.





648 Elizabeth, b. June 12, 1821; m. Thomas M. Lane.

649 Abigail, b. 1825; m. Robert S. Perkins, 1844; d. Sept. 9, 1845.

650 Caleb Kimball, b. Nov., 1830; m. Mary L. Peabody; d. Aug. 25, 1861.

**458 David** (*David*<sup>213</sup>, *David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>24</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., Aug. 20, 1791. He married Hannah Green of Beverly. They were published Sept. 19, 1819. He died June 17, 1860. She died in Beverly, Mass., Feb. 25, 1871, aged 75 y. 4 m.

He was a farmer in Topsfield.

Their children were :

651 Sarah A., b. Oct. 15, 1821; m. Francis Jenness of Beverly.

652 David Granville, b. March 6, 1828; m. Mary S. Chase.

653 Mary A., b. Feb. 19, 1834; m. Levi Woodbury, 2nd, of Beverly.

**459 Ebenezer** (*David*<sup>213</sup>, *David*<sup>118</sup>, *Jonathan*<sup>24</sup>, *Timothy*<sup>12</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., July 4, 1794. He married Amelia Parish, 1819. She was the daughter of Rev. Ariel Parish, D.D., of Manchester, Mass. He died Nov. 26, 1861. She died June 23, 1859.

He graduated at Dartmouth College and afterward studied for the ministry, was ordained and settled at Royalston, Mass., 1819, where he continued during the remainder of his life. All his children were born there.

Their children were :

654 Ariel Ebenezer Parish, b. Oct. 11, 1820; m. 1st, Emily Pearson; 2nd, Susan O. Poor.

655 Hannah Amelia, b. Jan. 10, 1822; m. Charles L. Woodworth, D.D.

656 Mary Colman, b. June 14, 1823; unm.

657 Daniel Chute, b. Nov., 1825; m. Mehitable C. Proctor.

658 Benjamin Conant, b. Jan. 23, 1827; m. 1st, Julia A. Pearson; 2nd, Hellen M. Wills, widow.

659 Joseph Lee, b. Nov. 20, 1828; m. Flora H. Perry.

660 Annette Greenleaf, b. June, 1835; m. Horatio N. Newton.



**436 Lydia** (*Elijah*<sup>237</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topsfield, Mass., April 24, 1798. She married, first, Capt. John Rea, Nov. 11, 1827; he died Oct. 27, 1832. Second, William B. Perkins, April 11, 1838. He was the son of Nehemiah Perkins of Wenham, Mass. He died Dec. 5, 1868.

The child of John and Lydia (P.) Rea was :

Lydia, b. Feb. 22, 1829; m. Moses E. Pettingill, Dec. 7, 1851.

The child of William B. and Lydia P. Perkins was :

William B., b. Feb. 5, 1839; m. Margaret M. Homan, March 28, 1861.

**440 Dolly** (*Dudley*<sup>239</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgton, Me., Oct. 16, 1796. She married Jeremiah Cole, of Beverly, Mass., about 1827. He was born in Hamilton Mass., and was the son of Henry Cole. He died May 28, 1840. She died in Beverly 1884.

He was a farmer.

They resided in North Beverly.

The children of Jeremiah and Dolly (Perkins) Cole were :

Susan Perkins, b. Jan. 31, 1828; m. Vernon Locke.

Elizabeth F., b. March 8, 1830; m. Amos Dodge of Beverly.

Nancy Ellen, b. Feb. 24, 1832; m. George M. Hildreth; two children.

Harriet Perkins, b. Dec. 20, 1834; m. Hiram Doane, Beverly.

George Henry, b. Feb. 26, 1838; m. Caroline Carter of Manchester; one son.

**441 Ezra** (*Dudley*<sup>239, 2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>113</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>31</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>11</sup>,

<sup>2</sup> On page 55, *Dudley*<sup>239</sup> was said to have married Susan Cole. This was a mistake as we find upon the records of the town of Beverly the following:

"The intention of marriage between Mr. Dudley Perkins and Miss Susanna Batchelder was entered April the 12, published the 13, 1794," — Vol. 3, p. 72.

The church records of North Beverly state that they were married April 16, 1795.



*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgton, Me., Dec. 14, 1798. He married Mary Cole of Beverly.

Their children were :

- 661 Mary, b.; d. Sept. 1885.
- 662 Edward Augustus, b.; m. Ellen Cotton; has three children; resides in South Boston.
- 663 James Dudley, b. Feb. 14, 1828; resides in Brooklyn, N. Y.
- 664 Lucy Cole, b.; m. Jackson Lawrence of Laconia, N. H.; has four children.
- 665 Harriet b.; m. George Simmons, he died; they had no children.

Note.— The last three families of the seventh generation were not received in time to be put in their proper place as will be seen by the numbers.

## EIGHTH GENERATION.

**466 Ebenezer** (*Joel*<sup>266</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in West Springfield, Mass., Aug. 7, 1790. He married Mary C. Washburn of Pomfret, Vt., Feb. 26, 1816, and died in Pomfret, Oct. 29, 1857.

Their children were :

- 665a John Washburn, b. Feb. 18, 1817; m. Mary Ann Harding, Sept. 6, 1838.
- 665b Martin Luther, b. Jan. 4, 1819; d. March 9, 1831.
- 665c Mary Alice, b. March 18, 1821; m. ——— Mason.
- 665d Albro Ebenezer, b. March 26, 1824; m. Emeline Bacon.
- 665e Eunice, b. May 16, 1827; m. Albert Gregg, July 2, 1854.
- 666 Lucia Maria, b. May 26, 1831; m. Albert Bacon.
- 667 Charity Delight, b. Jan. 25, 1836; d. May, 1861, at Troy, N. Y.

**469 John** (*Joel*<sup>266</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgewater, Vt., March 3, 1796. He married, first, Sarah Pratt of Pomfret, Sept. 26, 1819, and after her death married, second, Mrs. Fanny Horr, ———, 1839. After his second marriage he lived in Woodstock, Vt., until about 1850, when he re-





moved to Mendota, Ill., at which last place he died Dec. —, 1858.

His children were :

668 Pamela Avarista, b. 1821; d. June 5, 1844; unm.

669 Volney E., b. 1823; m. Ellen Dunham; has children; lives at Mendota.

**470 Ansel** (*Joel*<sup>266</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Bridgewater, Vt., May 29, 1798. He married, first, Mella Ware. After her decease he married a second wife, Mrs. Lois Hines Reynolds.

His children by second wife were :

670 Eunice Lucasta, b. March, 1834; m. John D. Armond.

They reside in Malone, Wis. They have a family.

671 Mella, b. June, 1838; d. 1842.

672 Ansel Merrill, b. 1839; d. 1843.

673 Lois Ann, b. March, 1842.

674 Luella Pamela, b. Sept., 1845.

**471 Nelson** (*Joel*<sup>266</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Pomfret, Vt., July 4, 1800. He married Lucy Paddock, Sept. 8, 1830. He died in Pomfret, August 8, 1846.

Their children were :

675 Spenser Davis, b. March, 1833; d. Aug., 1833.

676 Horace Kimball, b. July, 1835; unmarried.

677 Lucius Cobb, b. Aug., 1837; unmarried; d. Feb. 9, 1855, at Yellow Spring, Ohio.

678 Orson, b. Feb., 1839; d. April, 1863, in the Military Hospital, St. Louis.

679 Philena Ruth, b. April 13, 1843; m. ——— Parkhurst. They have children and live in Barnard, Vt.

**472 Alva Chipman** (*Joel*<sup>266</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Pomfret, Vermont, Oct. 4, 1803. He married Patience Paddock



January 7, 1828. He died March 21, 1869, at Pomfret.

Their children were :

- 680 Elmer Austin, b. Sept. 10, 1829; d. Dec. 2, 1833.
- 681 Norman Carolan, b. April 17, 1832; m. Harriet Child Winslow, 1862.
- 682 Delia, b. Nov. 10, 1833; m. Henry E. Vaughan, 1860.
- 683 Minerva Rosanna, b. Jan. 11, 1838; d. Jan. 3, 1861.
- 684 Robert Alva, b. Dec. 19, 1845; unmarried; is an associate editor of the Springfield Republican.

**473 William** (*William*<sup>267</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born, 1790. He married Jerusha Clapp, and died at West Springfield, Dec., 1850.

Their children were :

- 685 John, b.; m. Julia Bates.
- 686 Edwin, b.; m. 1st, Sophia Sumner; 2nd, Candace Brooks.
- 687 Ascenath, b.
- 688 George Whitfield, b.; m. Susan Lang.
- 689 Charlotte, b.; m. Philo Burnham.
- 690 Levi, b.; m. Martha Clark.

**475 Horace** (*William*<sup>267</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born 1795. He married Mindwell Eggleston and died in West Springfield.

Their children were :

- 691 Dwight, b.; resided in Philadelphia, 1857.
- 692 Maria, b.; m. Truman Alderman.
- 693 Virgil, b.; m. Eliza Albee, probably of Springfield.
- 694 Rachel, b.; m. ——— Smith of Westfield.

**479 Justin** (*William*<sup>267</sup>, *John*<sup>133</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>41</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>13</sup>, *John*<sup>4</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in West Springfield, Mass., March 12, 1805. He married Charlotte Bass, July 21, 1833. She was born in Middlebury, Vt., Aug. 2, 1808, and was a daughter of William Bass.

He spent the first eighteen years of his life on his father's farm; prepared himself for college, entered Am-



herst College, 1825, and graduated, 1829. The next year he taught in Amherst Academy, after which he spent two years at the Theological Seminary in Andover, Mass., and held the office of tutor in Amherst College for another year.

In January, 1833, he received an appointment from the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions who had in prospect the beginning of a mission to the Nestorians in Asia; for this work Mr. (afterwards Doctor) Perkins had always entertained a strong desire, and on Sept. 21, 1833, he sailed from Boston with his wife and arrived in Constantinople in the following December where he remained until May; at that time he left for his future field of labor. His journey was one of great difficulty and suffering. He remained at Tabriz for a time, but his permanent residence was at Oroomiah, reaching that place on the twentieth of November, 1834; at this place he established a mission which has accomplished a vast amount of good; of this mission he remained the head during his stay in Persia. He revisited his native land in 1858 and spent four years. In 1862 he returned to Persia again, but his health failing he returned and died at Chicopee, Mass., Dec. 31, 1869.

Their children were :

- 695 Charlotte N., b.
- 696 William Riach, b.
- 697 Justin Humphrey, b.
- 698 Jonathan Edwards, b.
- 699 Fidelia Fisk, b.; died in infancy.
- 700 Judith Grant, b. Aug. 8, 1840; d. Sept. 4, 1852.
- 701 Henry Martyn, b. Dec. 21, 1841; m. 1st, Hannah P. Tilden;  
2nd, Susan P. Hatch.

**490 Thomas B.** (*Hezekiah Balch*<sup>285</sup>, *John*,<sup>147</sup> *Enoch*<sup>49</sup> *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Tops-





field, Mass., June 3, 1816. He married Lucy J. Andrews of Danvers, Oct. 25, 1840. She was born in Enfield, N. H., Jan. 27, 1817, and died April 12, 1846. He married second Almira Brown, 1847.

He was for some years a teacher of a school for colored children in Salem, Mass., and afterward was the marshal of that city.

He died in Salem, Mass., Dec. 14, 1875.

Their children were :

702 Henry Francis, b. Dec. 4, 1844; m. Fannie Brown of Lynn.

703 Lucy Emma, b. March 2, 1846; d. Aug. 6, 1846.

**491 William** (*Hezekiah B.*<sup>285</sup>, *John*<sup>147</sup>, *Enoch*<sup>49</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Topshfield, Mass., Oct. 4, 1822. He married Lydia Day of Gloucester, May 29, 1844. She was born August 7, 1822.

He is a shoe manufacturer in Essex, Mass.

Their child was :

704 John William Appleton, b. Nov. 8, 1852, in Georgetown;  
m. Nellie A. Gallup.

**493 Frank Byron** (*Orrin H.*<sup>209</sup>, *William*<sup>219</sup>, *Moses*<sup>55</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>15</sup>, *Zaccheus*<sup>6</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Grafton, N. H., April 25, 1856. He married Emma J. Flanders of Wilmot, N. H., March 24, 1880; was educated at New London, N. H.

He is a physician; graduated at the Medical School of Dartmouth College, 1876, and is in practice in Grantham, N. H.

Their child was :

705 Harry M., b. June 23, 1883, in Grantham, N. H.

[To be continued.]



TWO HISTORICAL LETTERS FROM AUGUSTUS T. PERKINS,  
ESQ., OF BOSTON, WHO IS NOW IN ENGLAND.

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE A. PERKINS, M.D.

---

WE give here copious extracts from two letters of Augustus T. Perkins, Esq., of Boston, who is now in England and has visited the localities believed to have been the home of the emigrant ancestors of several families of Perkinses, whose descendants are now very numerous in this country.

We publish these extracts, which are of great interest in themselves and also throw light upon a letter from Mansfield Parkyns, Esq., of London, which was published in Vol. XV, of these Collections, and was furnished us by the kindness of the writer of these letters; they will also add interest to the Genealogy of John Perkins, now publishing. By reference to the N. E. Historic Genealogical Register, Vol. II, page 215, the reader will find two letters of Wm. H. Whitmore, Esq., to the editor which seem to render very nearly certain the belief, now universally entertained by the descendants of John Perkins, that Newent, Gloucestershire, Eng., was, if not his birthplace, the town or neighborhood from which he and his family emigrated: and there is also good ground for the belief that he was very nearly related to, and descended from, the family who, for many years, were stewards of the enormous estates of the Despencers.



*Clifton Down Hotel, Clifton, No. Bristol.*

*July 5, 1886.*

TO DR. GEORGE A. PERKINS, of Salem, Mass.

MY GOOD KINSMAN:

Although we differ in some minor particulars, still I think we both agree that Pierre de Morlaix and his son, by his wife Alice Taylor, Henry Pierrekins as he was called, were the earliest ancestors of our race, and that they were the high stewards of the estates of the Despensers, where Hanley Castle was the fortification intended to guard the great chase or forest of Malvern.

This famous castle once stood on a platform of earth about two hundred and fifty [yards?] on a side, and was surrounded by two moats, one of which still remains though partly filled up. Not a vestige of the castle stands to-day, though a few years since when the mound on which it stood was levelled, foundations nine feet in thickness were uncovered.

Some old records describe it as a strong quadrangular castle, with four great towers, one at each angle, a strong gateway on the north side, and a vast keep situate on the northwest portion of the inner ballium.

When I visited the place a few days since, I found built upon the slope of the glacis of the castle, inside of where the inner moat was, a house of the time of James I, very interesting, filled with beautiful old furniture, and at present in the possession of Ernest Kent, Esq. The wife of Mr. Kent is a daughter of the well-known authoress, Mrs. Emily M. Lawson, who has written among other things "The Records of Ufton on Severn" and "The Castle of Hanley."

Mr. Kent and his family were most courteous and gave me much interesting information, and what I write of Malvern Chase and Hanley Castle are gathered mainly from the account of Mrs. Lawson which she has permitted me to use.

The great Chase of Malvern, extending from Worcester far to the south of Hanley and having within it the famous Malvern Hills, the highest of which has an elevation of 1450 feet above the Severn, contained more than ten thousand acres of land full of game and was a virgin forest.

Doomsday Book records Almaras the earliest owner of Hanley known. William the Conqueror gave it to Gilbert fitz Turold, 1071, and besides him one other knight of his train had a grant about Hanley, namely, the ancestor of the present Sir Edmund Lechmere, one of whose family was well known in Boston previous to 1775.





In the time of Henry II, Hanley was owned by the famous family of Beauchamp, but they were dispossessed owing to Walter Beauchamp joining the rebellious barons.

The year before signing Magna Charta, King John was at Hanley, and the castle continued royal property till the time of Edward I, when that king gave it to his favorite daughter Joan, on her marriage to Gilbert de Clare the famous "Red Earl" of Gloucester.

Malvern Chase and Hanley Castle in time descended to Gilbert de Clare the younger, and he fell, temp. Edward II, at the battle of Bannockburn, and left only his widow, Maud de Burgh, who was a sister-in-law to Elinor De Clare, who was a sister of the Red Earl, and who was bestowed in marriage by Edward II, on his favorite Hugo Despenser.

Hugo Despenser was a hard landlord, and Pierre de Morlaix must have had much unpleasant work to do, when he drained every penny and every man he could lay his hands on, to aid Edward II against his queen and Mortimer.

The old Earl of Winchester, the father of Hugo Despenser, although ninety years of age, was hanged at Bristol and Hugo himself was hanged at Hereford, A. D., 1326.

Still Henry Perkins seems to have kept his head and his place as bailiff of the Chase; and, as he had the power, no doubt hanged many a bold poacher on Gallow Hill, at the foot of the great beacon of Malvern.

Notwithstanding the murder of these Despensers, their family still held Hanley Castle for Edward Despenser, grandson of Hugh, was there, and fought at Poitiers, and was a knight of the Garter to boot.

His son Thomas married Constance de Langley, a granddaughter of Edward III, and daughter of the Duke of York, but shortly after the deposition of Richard II, Thomas Despenser was beheaded at Bristol, and his estates were confiscated; but nineteen years afterwards were restored and mentioned, as Ufton super Sabrinam, with Hanley Castle and Bushley.

Isabel, daughter of Thomas Despenser and Constance de Langley, was twice married and each time to a Richard Beauchamp. I visited her tomb and that of her first husband at Tewkesbury.

Her first husband was Earl of Abergavenny and Worcester, who was killed at the siege of Meaux. Her second husband was Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, Regent of France. They were married at Hanley Castle. This famous knight lies buried in the Beauchamp chapel at Warwick. He commanded under Henry V, at Agincourt, and it is said superintended the burning of the Maid of Orleans.

The daughter of Isabel Despenser by her first husband Lord Abergavenny, and her son and daughter by the Earl of Warwick, were all born at Hanley Castle, and the son died there at the age of twenty-



one years. His sister Anne survived him many years, and became the wife of the famous Richard Neville, surnamed the king-maker, created later Earl of Warwick.

Isabella Neville became the wife of the Duke of Clarence; and Anne first the wife of Prince Edward, son of Henry VI, and afterward wife of Richard III. Both were daughters of the kingmaker.

Here then we see how John Perkins was transported from the high stewardship at Hanley to "seneschallus" of Warwick Castle.

Coming from a race of stewards who must have been bold, honest, and reliable, Anne Neville, when she inherited the great estate at Warwick, on the death of the Regent Beauchamp, not unlikely selected John Perkins to look after her estates, as one possessing qualities which have been handed down for many generations in our family.

Hanley Castle is only about thirty-five miles from Warwick, not a hard day's ride for a strong man, so he might still have been bailiff of Malvern Chase, and seneschal of Warwick Castle, at the same time, though I doubt it.

I doubt also his having been Lord of the Manor of Madresfield; he may well have lived in the place as a tenant, and a beautiful old moated house it is, now in the possession of Earl Beauchamp, and about two miles from the Worcestershire Beacon, the great hill of Malvern.

About sixteen miles from Hanley, and eight from Gloucester, is the village of Newent, to which I think some of the descendants of Henry Peirkins must have gone, and made a residence.

It is a small place, very picturesque, with a church built at least three hundred years before old John of Ipswich left there, with many old houses that he must have seen, especially the one with "three gables opposite the church" where Mr. Turner thought he lived at least for some time before he emigrated to America.

Not a bad house to-day to live in; the front about forty-five feet, two low stories, the "roof surmounted by three gables." They have a way here of rough-casting the outside of old houses, and keeping them neat, so that a house, built two or even three hundred years ago, looks like one in our country of sixty to seventy years of age.

No one seems to know how Hanley Castle was so completely destroyed, but something terrible must have happened, for there is an old song extant wherein are these lines.

"Then open not thy gate :  
Remember Hanley's fate,  
And bless the Lord."

My next visit will be to Upton. With all sorts of good wishes to you and yours,

Very truly, your friend and kinsman,  
AUGUSTUS T. PERKINS.





*Keswick upon Derwentwater, September 6, 1886.*

DR. GEORGE A. PERKINS.

MY DEAR DOCTOR:

I received your very interesting letter of August 17, while I was in the very beautiful city of Edinboro. It has vastly improved during the last forty years, and is now certainly most charming.

Thence we came here, for a tour of the lake country. It is more beautiful and much grander than I supposed, and the first stormy day we have had for a long time gives me a chance to write to you.

And, first, I am sorry to say that I have had my ideas of English pedigrees somewhat rudely shaken. Thus: desiring to know something reliable of Pierre de Morlaix and his son Henry, I was advised to consult Mr. Salisbury of the Record Office, Chancery Lane.

He was most courteous, and introduced me to Mr. Greenstreet, a very distinguished investigator, and I handed him a copy of the Ufton Perkins pedigree, copied from the records of the College of Arms, as shown me by Sir Albert Wood, Garter, by whom I was also treated with great courtesy.

Judge my astonishment, when Mr. Greenstreet told me that not one in ten of the pedigrees, recorded at the College of Arms, was to be relied upon, especially those previous to the time of Henry VII. This was the first blow, and another followed, when he told me that he knew that many Americans had been greatly deceived, on questions which had been looked up for them in England, either from want of care in the investigators, or from their writing for information to parishes, and taking for granted, what they received from persons who did not understand the subject, or who wished to seem to have found authentic records. I asked him about Mr. Turner, but could not get much information, although he said he knew him.

I am sure I heard from some source, that "John Perkins, who went to America, lived in the house opposite the Church of Ufton;" these may not be the words, but that is the idea. I must say now that I am more uncertain of my information than I ever was before.

But now for Ufton. We drove out there from Reading, about forty miles from London.

Driving from Reading, over a beautiful country, about four miles, we began to ascend a high hill, and on the top came to the Parish Church, with a handsome Rectory near it. Canon Cornish, a canon of Chester, took us into the church, which was sold by the last Perkins to Oriel College, which owns it now. Here a new disappointment met me. The old church, built in the thirteenth century, had become quite ruinous, and had been pulled down twenty years ago, and a smart, new one stood in its place.





The tomb of Francis Perkins which had been restored to its place, was a good deal defaced, but still interesting; and I thought I saw in the features a strong likeness to my old picture.

The tomb of Thomas and Lady Merwyne had quite disappeared, and on inquiry I found the pieces with the old coats of arms, a dozen, at least, were made into a seat in the canon's beautiful garden!! The canon, however, told me that some of the parishioners were anxious to have the pieces of the altar tomb taken up and restored to their places in the church, and that to do this, which he wanted also, would cost some ten pounds. I at once contributed a five pound note, and I believe the old monument will be put back into its place this autumn.

The whole chancel of the church is paved with tombstones of various old Perkins people, with the Pine Cone for a crest, and the fesse dancette generally between ten billets, impaling the arms of their wives. And here let me say the name was always spelt *Perkins*, not *Parkins* or *Parkyns*, as they have it in the pedigree of the College of Arms.

It seems that only about a hundred and fifty years ago that the Ufton Perkinses began to spell the name Parkyns, old Sir Thomas being probably the first.

From there we drove about a mile, entered a long, straight avenue, at the end of which rose Ufton Court, a most curious and picturesque mansion, built by Richard Perkins in 1585, which date is on the fireplace in the library and in several parts of the building.

The house is half timbered, with a front of about a hundred feet, and two projecting wings about forty feet each and shaped like the letter E, two and a half stories high, with fifteen gables on the roof, a projecting porch, quite a fine hall, some 35 by 25, and a chapel and oratory (for they were all staunch Catholics), a number of curious secret passages and hiding places, and lots of funny little bed rooms. One secret passage went down from the second story underground a thousand feet, to a sequestered place in the park.

The library was beautifully panelled with rich old oak, and, as I said, had a fine fireplace, with the arms of Richard Perkins on the right hand side and Lady Merwyn on the left, and the date 1585 on it. The Perkins shield has the fesse dancette with *six* billets on it (not more) and is the oldest one about the place. Altogether, it is a most curious and interesting old place, in excellent repair, and so large that three families now occupy it, with plenty of room for all. My old coachman told me that when he was a boy, that the kitchen garden behind the house was a beautiful old-fashioned flower garden, with statues, fish, ponds, and many beautiful old-fashioned terraces, and steps in it. A beautiful flight of old steps still remains, leading down to the garden



from the terrace, behind the old house; the terrace still quite perfect, where old Luctator\* pitched the famous gypsy wrestler over, who was so imprudent as to come to try a fall with him. The tradition is that Richard Perkins built this house, as the old fortified house, which was on the place when they purchased it in 1424, became too inconvenient to live in. It is on the whole as fine an old Elizabethan mansion, as I have seen in England, and to all appearance will last a couple of hundred years yet, if it is as well cared for in the future, as it has been in the past.

I have had photos made of the house, the library, fireplace, front of house, and a side view, also the hall, and the steps down to the garden. The manor consisted at first of Ufton Robert but when Thomas Perkins married Lady Mervin, she brought two more Ufton Manors into the family; not having my notes I can not remember the names, but you shall know them. I should like to have it recorded that the name on the tombstones in Ufton Church is spelled Perkins not Parkyns.

---

\* *A nom de plume* of Sir Thomas Parkyns, Bart., who wrote a book on wrestling, boxing and fencing.—London, 1727.



EARLY SETTLERS OF ROWLEY, MASS., INCLUDING  
ALL WHO WERE HERE BEFORE 1662.  
WITH A FEW GENERATIONS OF THEIR DESCENDANTS.

---

BY GEO. B. BLODGETTE, M.A.

---

[Continued from page 240, Vol. XXIII.]

SEWALL.

98 Henry Sewall not of the first but a very early settler.

He died and was buried here the "first month 1656." The inventory of his estate, amounting to £339-17-04, taken by Joseph Jewett, Matthew Boyse and John Todd, was filed in court 25 March, 1656. From him have descended, among others, three chief justices of our highest court.

[From Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, Vol. 1, page 455.]

"Copy of a letter from R. Cromwell, Protector, etc., to the Governor and Magistrates of the Massachusetts Colony in New England.

Loveing Friends,

We being given to understand, that Henry Sewall of Rowley in Messey-Tusick bay in New England, dyed about foure years since, possessed of an estate of lands and goods in the colony aforesaid, and that the said estate did and ought to descend and come to his only sonn Henry Sewall, minister of North Baddesly in our county of Southampton in England, who now purposeing to make a voyage into New England, there personally to make his clayme to his said estate, hath desired our lycence for his absence, as also our letters recommendatory unto you, that when (by the helpe of God) he shall be arrived in New England, he may have speedy justice and right done him concerning the said estate, that soe he may the sooner returne to his ministerial charge at North Baddesly.

And he being personally knowne to us to be laborious and industrious in the work of the ministry, and very exemplary for his holy life and good conversation, we doe earnestly desire, that when he shall make





his addresses to you he may receive all lawful favour and furtherance from you for the speedy dispatch of his business according to justice and equity, that soe he may the more expeditiously returne to his said charge, where (through the blessing of God) his labours in the gospell may be further usefull and profittable; which we shall esteeme as a particular respect done to us, and shall be ready to acknowledge and returne the same upon any occasion wherein we may procure or further your good and welfare, which we heartily wish and pray for, and rest

Your very loving friend,  
Richard P.

Whitehall, the 23d of March, 1658.

### SHOVE.

**99 Widow Margery Shove** had a two acre house-lot on Wethersfield street 1643; the position of the lot between the lots of Elder Reyner and Deacon Mighill is sufficient evidence of her social standing.

She was the mother of the Rev. George Shove who was ordained and settled at Taunton 16 Nov., 1665.

In the will of Robert Hunter<sup>50</sup>, 1647, a legacy of forty shillings is given her "which I desire may be for helping her sonn when he is to goe to Cambridg" (Essex Deeds, 1 Ips., 87).

She sold her lot to Elder Reyner before 1661. I have heard a traditional story that her husband was a minister or teacher and intended assistant to Mr. Rogers; that he died on the voyage from England and Mr. John Miller was employed in his stead.

Child:

99-1 George<sup>2</sup>, b——.

### SMITH.

**100 Hugh Smith**, freeman, 18-3mo., 1642, had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643; was an overseer 1649 and 1654; selectman 1651. He brought



with him wife Mary. He died ———. His will, dated 19-9mo., 1655, proved 25-1mo., 1656, mentions: wife Mary; youngest son (unnamed) and "my eldest son Samuel Smith" (Essex Probate, on file).

His widow Mary married (2) 2 Dec., 1657, Jeremiah Ellsworth<sup>33</sup>. I find no evidence of relationship to John Smith<sup>101</sup>.

#### Children:

100-1 Samuel<sup>2</sup>, b. ———; m. Mary Elithorp<sup>32-5</sup>.

100-2 Mary<sup>2</sup>, b. 17-1mo., 1642; m. 14 Oct., 1658, Daniel Wicom<sup>114-1</sup>.

100-3 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 24-8mo., 1643; buried 5-11mo., 1643.

100-4 Hannah<sup>2</sup>, b. 24-1mo., 1647; m. 6 May, 1669, Joseph Trumble<sup>113-5</sup>; 2nd, 26 Nov., 1686, John Strong of Conn.

100-5 Martha<sup>2</sup>, b. 5-12mo., 1648; m. 6 May, 1669, Caleb Burbank<sup>15-4</sup>.

100-6 Edward<sup>2</sup>, b. 1-4mo., 1654; may have been alive 1687.

I fail to connect the Smiths here in 1710 with either Hugh<sup>100</sup> or John<sup>101</sup>. It seems that our later Smiths, viz.: John and Benjamin were sons of James of Newbury who was son of Thomas of the same.

**100-1 Samuel Smith** (*Hugh*<sup>100</sup>) born ———; mentioned in his father's will as "eldest son;" married 21 June, 1677, Mary (recorded Elizabeth on Town Record), daughter of Nathaniel Elithorp<sup>32-1</sup>. She died 16 January, 1691-2.

Among the County Court files is the following: At court April 22, 1691. Whereas Samuel Smith of Rowley died in the voyage to Canada, Mary relict of said Samuel requests Administration, which is granted.

The inventory, dated 4 Nov., 1693, states that there are three children viz.: Mary, aged 15 years, Hannah, aged 11 years, Sarah, above 7, not 8 years, and that widow Mary died almost two years ago (Essex Probate on file).

#### Children:

100-7 Mary<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 6 Oct., 1678; (b. 4 Nov., 1679); m. 10 Dec., 1697, Thomas Gage.



100-8 Hannah<sup>3</sup>, bapt. 12 Nov., 1682; m. 10 July, 1704, Tobias Lear of Newcastle.

100-9 Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. 2 Feb., 1685-6; m. in Charlestown, 29 March, 1711, John Penney of Charlestown.

**101 John Smith** had an acre and a half house-lot in the second division about 1645; was an overseer 1649-50; selectman 1653. He married 24 Feb., 1657-8, Faith Parrat, sister of Francis Parrat<sup>79</sup>.

He was buried 19-5mo., 1661. His will, dated 13 July, 1661, proved 14 Nov., 1661, mentions: wife (unnamed), and child Sarah, a minor (Essex Probate on file).

His widow Faith married (2), 2 May, 1666, William Law<sup>64</sup> (see will of Faith Law<sup>64</sup>).

Children:

101-1 John<sup>2</sup> } twins; b. { buried 11-1mo., 1659.

101-2 Jonathan<sup>2</sup>, } 2-1mo., 1659; { buried 3-1mo., 1659.

101-3 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. 14 April, 1660; m. 11 Feb., 1679-80, John Pickard<sup>82-3</sup>.

**102 Henry Smith** was taxed here 1652 or 3, when his estate was valued £15-03-04. I find no other mention of him except the inventory of his estate taken 16-1mo., 1655; personal property amounted to £14-3-0. No real estate (Essex Probate).

### SPOFFORD.

**103 John Spofford**, 1639, see Spofford Genealogy, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. VIII, p. 335.

### STANTON.

**104 Margaret Stanton** had a house-lot of one acre on Bradford street, 1643, it being the only one laid out of less than an acre and a half.

I find no further mention of her save this entry in the





town record: "Anno 1646 Margaret Stanton buried the second moneth the fifteenth day."

### STICKNEY.

**105 William Stickney**, 1639, see "The Stickney Family, a Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of William and Elizabeth Stickney from 1637 to 1869. By Matthew Adams Stickney, Salem, Mass., 1869.

### SUMNER.

**106 Thomas Sumner** had an acre and a half house-lot on Bradford street, 1643.

The only data I have concerning him are a petition and inventory on file in the office of the Clerk of Courts. An abstract taken from the Hist Coll., Vol. V, p. 141, is as follows:

"Petition of Robert Coates Sr of Lynn and Jane Coates his wife and daughter of George Sumner who died by Small Pox some forty years since in Rowley, for administration of estate of Thomas Sumner her brother who married and died without issue, his wife is also dead she having married twice, and said Jane is only heir living, she being about ten years old when her father died. To the Court to be held 1st Tuesday November 1691."

"Inventory of above estate amounting to £106 returned by Robert Coates administrator, 3 November, 1691."

### SWAN.

**107 Richard Swan**, "husbandman," was admitted to the first church in Boston 6-11mo., 1638; dismissed to "y<sup>e</sup> gathering of a Church at Rowley 24-9mo., 1639; freeman 13 May, 1640. He had a two acre house-lot, 1643; brought with him wife Ann who was buried 4



April, 1658. He married (2) 1 March, 1658-9, Ann, widow of John Trumble<sup>113</sup>. She died ———. Her will, dated 4 July, 1678, proved 24 Sept., 1678, mentions: daughters Abigail Bailey and Mary Kilborn; sons Caleb, John and Jonathan Hopkinson and John Trumble (see Hopkinson<sup>49</sup> and Trumble<sup>113</sup>).

He was buried 14 May, 1678. His will, dated 25 April, 1678, proved 23 May, 1678, mentions: wife Ann; son Robert Swan; "Joseph Boynton my son-in-law" and Sarah his wife;" "three children of my son-in-law and daughter Stickney;" "grandchild Richard Sutton;" grandchild Richard Swan, son of my son Robert; "my four dau's," Jane Wilson, Frances Quilter, Dorothy Chapman, and Mercy Warner (Essex Probate on file).

Children (first five probably born in England):

107-1 Robert<sup>2</sup>, member of our church; very early of Haverhill where he raised up a family. He m. ———, 1652, Elizabeth Acy<sup>2-4</sup>. She died in Haverhill 11 Aug., 1689. He died 11 Feb., 1697-8 (Haverhill Records).

107-2 Jane<sup>2</sup>, m. ———, ——— Wilson.

107-3 Julian<sup>2</sup>, m. 18-2mo., 1653, Samuel Stickney.

107-4 Frances<sup>2</sup>, was 40 years old 1673; m. — Mark Quilter of Ipswich.

107-5 Dorothy<sup>2</sup>, was 37 years old 1673; m. 13-5mo., 1655, Thomas Abbot<sup>1-1</sup>.

107-6 Mercy<sup>2</sup>, b. 4-5mo., 1640; m. 21 Oct., 1662, Samuel Warner of Ipswich.

107-7 Faith<sup>2</sup>, b. 30-1mo., 1644; was she the mother of Richard Sutton? and who was the Faith Swan, whose son Richard was baptized in our church 18 July, 1675? Was she ever married?

107-8 Sarah<sup>2</sup>, b. ———, 1646; m. 13 May, 1669, Joseph Boynton<sup>12-1</sup>. And perhaps others.

(To be continued.)



# INDEX OF NAMES.

- Aaron, 53.  
 Abbey, 219.  
 Abbot, 399.  
 Abbott, 33, 34, 35, 73, 119, 121.  
 Abergavenny, 299.  
 Aborn, 219.  
 Aey, 369.  
 Adams, 19, 34, 59, 63, 64, 69, 100, 101, 125, 200, 287.  
 Azge, 124, 127.  
 Aiken, 115.  
 Albee, 291.  
 Alderman, 294.  
 Aldrich, 121.  
 Allen, 32, 34, 51, 129, 285, 289.  
 Almar, 298.  
 Almon, 33.  
 Ames, 23, 33, 35, 151, 212.  
 Amory, 31.  
 Andrew, 32, 219.  
 Andrews, 27, 31, 32, 33, 34, 46, 50, 98, 100, 110, 112, 114, 119, 192, 193, 296.  
 Appleton, 74.  
 Archer, 79, 119, 127, 128.  
 Armond, 293.  
 Arrington, 113, 115.  
 Ashby, 102, 282.  
 Attwood, 78, 79.  
 Auber, 78.  
 Auchmuty, 18, 20.  
 Averill, 56, 107, 112, 192.  
 Avison, 74.  
 Ayre, 105.  
 Ayres, 235.  
 Babson, 35.  
 Bachman, 28.  
 Bacon, 30, 34, 292.  
 Bailey, 109, 141, 142, 143, 188, 238, 240, 309.  
 Baker, 35, 79, 118.  
 Balch, 55, 103, 186, 193, 282, 284.  
 Baldwin, 35.  
 Ball, 118.  
 Bancroft, 33, 130.  
 Banister, 31.  
 Bannister, 27.  
 Barker, 34, 76, 144, 212, 231, 236, 238, 239.  
 Barnard, 188.  
 Barnett, 128.  
 Barstow, 33.  
 Bartlett, 7, 35, 134.  
 Bass, 109, 294.  
 Batchelder, 35, 103, 291.  
 Batcheller, 99, 195.  
 Bates, 124, 294.  
 Battis, 35.  
 Baxter, 155.  
 Bayley, 35, 100, 198.  
 Beauchamp, 299, 300.  
 Beckett, 35.  
 Beckford, 32.  
 Bedoe, 47, 48.  
 Beethoven, 116.  
 Bell, 34.  
 Benjamin, 34.  
 Bennet, 142.  
 Bennett, 150, 233.  
 Benson, 33.  
 Bentley, 52.  
 Benton, 34.  
 Berick, 34.  
 Berry, 34, 289.  
 Bertram, 122.  
 Betton, 32.  
 Beverly, 32.  
 Biery, 120.  
 Bigelow, 24, 124.  
 Bigford, 187.  
 Billings, 110.  
 Binney, 33.  
 Birch, 48, 107.  
 Birbee, 57.  
 Bishop, 78, 79, 136, 219.  
 Bixby, 137, 283.  
 Blackledge, 143.  
 Blaisdell, 199.  
 Blake, 100, 255.  
 Blanchard, 31, 193.  
 Blodgett, 59, 134, 231, 304.  
 Blunt, 34.  
 Bly, 34.  
 Boardman, 34, 147.  
 Bodin, 155.  
 Bolles, 75, 212, 227.  
 Bolster, 197.  
 Bordman, 33.  
 Bothamly, 117.  
 Bousley, 34.  
 Bowden, 220.  
 Bowker, 186.  
 Boyd, 31, 113.  
 Boynton, 69, 141, 150, 210, 309.  
 Boyse, 304.  
 Bradbury, 31.  
 Bradley, 32, 135, 196.  
 Bradstreet, 71, 102, 103, 135, 136, 138, 146, 283, 284.  
 Bragdon, 33.  
 Bramble, 48.  
 Breed, 34, 35, 43, 129, 132, 133, 188.  
 Brickett, 34.  
 Briggs, 34, 122.  
 Brigham, 147.  
 Brocklebank, 141, 231, 233.  
 Brookhouse, 289.  
 Brooks, 119, 121, 294.  
 Brown, 33, 34, 35, 63, 68, 71, 79, 102, 110, 117, 119, 282, 296.  
 Browne, 32, 55, 258.  
 Brownell, 281.  
 Browning, 132.  
 Bruce, 48.  
 Brusch, 128.  
 Bryant, 60.  
 Buflum, 28.  
 Bugard, 76.  
 Burbank, 67, 68, 303.  
 Burgess, 289.  
 Burgh, 299.  
 Burley, 32, 34.  
 Burlingame, 117.  
 Burnham, 34, 104, 194, 294.  
 Burpee, 62, 133, 145.  
 Eurrill, 37.  
 Burroughs, 220, 227, 235.  
 Buswell, 34.  
 Butler, 35.  
 Buttrick, 76.  
 Buxton, 219, 220.  
 Byram, 34.  
 Byrnes, 116.  
 Calamy, 157.  
 Calcott, 78.  
 Caldwell, 191.  
 Carey, 73, 115.  
 Carlsle, 73.  
 Carlton, 143.  
 Carpenter, 116.  
 Carr, 35.  
 Carrier, 220.  
 Carter, 33, 34, 291.  
 Caswell, 35.  
 Cate, 34.  
 Chadwick, 77, 79, 121, 128.  
 Champion, 190.  
 Chapin, 192.





- Chapman, 34, 98, 127, 128,  
 192, 193, 194, 281, 309.  
 Chapple, 118.  
 Chase, 33, 35, 51, 56, 111,  
 290.  
 Cheever, 125, 126.  
 Cheney, 34.  
 Cherubini, 120.  
 Chever, 33.  
 Chipman, 31.  
 Chisholm, 114, 115.  
 Choate, 27, 28, 32, 33, 79.  
 Chute, 65.  
 Cicero, 156.  
 Clapp, 109, 294.  
 Clare, 299.  
 Clark, 32, 33, 35, 99, 105, 113,  
 115, 116, 121, 124, 139, 140,  
 143, 212, 213, 283, 294.  
 Clarke, 33, 34, 35, 128, 137.  
 Cleveland, 34.  
 Clough, 48, 71, 109, 171, 194.  
 Cloutman, 35.  
 Coates, 308.  
 Coburn, 195.  
 Codman, 32.  
 Coffin, 60.  
 Cogswell, 34.  
 Colby, 59, 103.  
 Cole, 98, 104, 105, 194, 282,  
 291, 292.  
 Collins, 35.  
 Colman, 63.  
 Conant, 106, 194.  
 Conolly, 33.  
 Cook, 101, 219.  
 Cooledge, 197.  
 Coomes, 71.  
 Cooper, 67, 73, 142.  
 Corey, 100, 160, 200, 220.  
 Corliss, 28.  
 Cornish, 301.  
 Corwin, 226.  
 Cory, 198.  
 Cotton, 292.  
 Couch, 33.  
 Cowen, 128.  
 Cranch, 31.  
 Crane, 198.  
 Creamer, 120.  
 Cressey, 144, 234, 238, 239.  
 Cromwell, 157, 304.  
 Crosby, 32, 46, 51, 64, 111,  
 135, 148, 238.  
 Cross, 32.  
 Crosswell, 35.  
 Crowell, 35.  
 Crowley, 35.  
 Crownshield, 32.  
 Cummings, 32, 33, 47.  
 Currier, 34, 51, 110.  
 Curtis, 152, 234.  
 Curtiss, 231, 235.  
 Cushing, 28, 32, 34, 73, 74.  
 Cutler, 113, 119.  
 Daland, 3.  
 Dale, 1.  
 Dalton, 1.  
 Dampney, 1.  
 Dana, 27, 31.  
 Danby, 113.  
 Dane, 1, 27, 28, 31.  
 Danforth, 69, 73.  
 Daniel, 2.  
 Daniell, 2.  
 Daniels, 1, 2.  
 Darby, 2, 3, 229, 230.  
 Darton, 2.  
 Davenport, 285.  
 Davis, 2, 115, 116, 117, 118,  
 144.  
 Day, 56, 110, 187, 238, 296.  
 Deadman, 2, 3.  
 Dean, 2.  
 Deane, 2.  
 Dearborn, 31.  
 Debois, 3.  
 Debricks, 3.  
 De Burgh, 299.  
 Decker, 297.  
 De Clare, 299.  
 De Courcy, 35.  
 Dedman, 2, 3.  
 Degjeo, 3.  
 Deland, 3.  
 Delaney, 3.  
 Denison, 149, 150.  
 Dennis, 3, 117, 118.  
 Derby, 230.  
 Derby, 2, 3, 32, 51, 229, 230.  
 Dispensers, 297, 298, 299.  
 Deveraux, 4.  
 Devereaux, 3.  
 Devereux, 3, 4, 32, 34.  
 Dewey, 73.  
 Dewing, 4.  
 Dexter, 24, 28.  
 Dhall, 4.  
 Dickerson, 4.  
 Dickinson, 63, 65, 137, 144.  
 Diel, 4.  
 Dier, 4.  
 Diger, 4.  
 Dillaway, 4.  
 Dilly, 200.  
 Diman, 4.  
 Dimond, 4.  
 Dinwiddie, 101, 281.  
 Doak, 4.  
 Doake, 4.  
 Doane, 291.  
 Dodd, 4.  
 Dodge, 4, 5, 98, 191, 282, 287,  
 291.  
 Dolbear, 51.  
 Dole, 23, 61, 70, 71.  
 Donaldson, 73.  
 Donovan, 35.  
 Dorton, 5.  
 Dove, 5.  
 Dow, 51, 111.  
 Downer, 62, 63.  
 Downing, 5, 79, 121.  
 Dowse, 5.  
 Dowst, 5.  
 Dresser, 137, 140, 231, 238.  
 Driver, 5, 6, 34, 79, 116, 120.  
 Duckingfield, 6.  
 Dudley, 128, 193.  
 Dunbar, 6.  
 Duncan, 32.  
 Dunham, 293.  
 Dunlap, 6, 32.  
 Dunn-moor, 183.  
 Durgin, 35.  
 Dustin, 53, 186.  
 Dutch, 6.  
 Duty, 71.  
 Dwight, 123.  
 Dwinell, 106.  
 Dwire, 6.  
 Dyer, 6, 35.  
 Eames, 32, 75.  
 Earven, 6.  
 Earvin, 6.  
 Eastes, 6.  
 Eastis, 6.  
 Eastman, 33.  
 Easty, 220.  
 Eaton, 35, 52.  
 Edey, 6.  
 Edward, 300.  
 Edward I, 299.  
 Edward II, 299.  
 Edward III, 299.  
 Edwards, 6, 7.  
 Eggleston, 109, 294.  
 Eichler, 126.  
 Eldridge, 7.  
 Elerson, 7.  
 Elthorp, 150, 306.  
 Elkins, 7.  
 Ellery, 112.  
 Ellingwood, 28.  
 Elliot, 193, 287.  
 Ellison, 7.  
 Ellsworth, 306.  
 Elson, 7.  
 Emerson, 51, 103, 132, 134.  
 Emerton, 7.  
 Emery, 32.  
 Emilio, 116.  
 Emmerton, 7.  
 Endicott, 7, 23, 33, 219.  
 English, 7.  
 Epes, 7, 8.  
 Ervine, 6, 8.  
 Estes, 6, 8.  
 Esty, 6, 8.  
 Eustace, 8.  
 Evans, 35.  
 Eveleth, 197.  
 Evelth, 8.  
 Everard, 231.  
 Everett, 32.  
 Fabens, 8, 33, 34, 62, 124,  
 125, 127, 185.  
 Fabins, 8.  
 Fairfield, 8.  
 Farewell, 8, 189.  
 Farlis, 8.  
 Farliss, 8.  
 Farmer, 125.  
 Farnham, 18, 31, 35, 79.  
 Farnum, 115.  
 Farrar, 27, 31, 197.  
 Faxon, 121, 126.  
 Feaver, 8.  
 Fellows, 79, 115.  
 Felt, 8, 9, 72, 75, 141.



- Felton, 219.  
Fenno, 9.  
Penollosa, 116, 120, 121, 122.  
124, 125, 126.  
Fergus, 114.  
Ferguson, 9.  
Fernald, 33.  
Field, 9, 32, 282.  
Fife, 200.  
Fillebrown, 9.  
Fisher, 9, 10, 98.  
Fisk, 10, 289.  
Fiske, 35, 104, 118, 144, 145.  
Fitz, 34, 124.  
Flagg, 73.  
Flaherty, 35.  
Flakefield, 10.  
Flanders, 111, 296.  
Fletcher, 10, 46.  
Flint, 10, 34, 99.  
Flower, 197.  
Floyd, 10.  
Flynt, 10.  
Foot, 10.  
Foote, 79, 128.  
Ford, 10, 174, 251.  
Forrester, 10.  
Foster, 11, 32, 33, 34, 47, 52.  
82, 98, 109, 122, 144, 192.  
193.  
Fowler, 11, 12.  
Foye, 12, 35.  
Francis, 12.  
Frazer, 147.  
Freeland, 12.  
Freeman, 187.  
French, 12, 27, 31, 60, 64.  
Frost, 12, 198.  
Frothingham, 12, 119.  
Frye, 12, 35.  
Fuller, 12, 13, 35, 48, 51, 103.  
108, 122.  
Fullerton, 284.  
Furber, 13.  
Furguson, 104, 287.
- Gade, 128.  
Gafney, 13.  
Gage, 100, 134, 231, 288, 306.  
Galtman, 13.  
Gaines, 13.  
Gale, 13, 186.  
Gallagher, 35.  
Gallaher, 13.  
Gallison, 32.  
Galloup, 115.  
Gallup, 105, 296.  
Gambrel, 13.  
Gardiner, 14.  
Gardner, 13, 14.  
Garland, 35.  
Gatchel, 14.  
Gates, 32, 199.  
Gavet, 14, 15.  
Gavett, 15, 124, 127.  
Gavit, 14.  
Gavitt, 14.  
Gavot, 15.  
Gee, 57.  
Getney, 13.  
George, 15, 34.
- Gerauld, 15.  
Gerrish, 15, 27, 32, 33, 66.  
Gerry, 15.  
Getchel, 65.  
Gibbs, 15.  
Giddings, 34.  
Gifford, 15, 124.  
Gilbert, 51, 111, 112.  
Gile, 34.  
Giles, 15, 16, 98, 194.  
Gilford, 16.  
Gill, 16.  
Gillies, 16.  
Gillis, 16, 23.  
Gillmore, 100.  
Gilmore, 120.  
Gleason, 107, 288.  
Glibben, 189.  
Glosfoot, 16.  
Glover, 16, 81.  
Godshall, 81.  
Godshell, 81.  
Goldsmith, 81.  
Goldthwaite, 28.  
Gomez, 81.  
Good, 160, 220.  
Goodale, 81, 82.  
Goodell, 33.  
Goodew, 82.  
Goodhew, 82.  
Goodhue, 82.  
Goodwin, 28, 35.  
Goodyew, 82.  
Gool, 82.  
Gordon, 82, 100.  
Gould, 82, 83, 102, 103, 115.  
195, 223, 282, 285, 287.  
Goulding, 101.  
Gounod, 125, 126, 129.  
Gove, 34.  
Gover, 83.  
Gowen, 83.  
Grafton, 83.  
Grant, 83.  
Granville, 155.  
Gray, 33, 81, 85, 185.  
Green, 85, 106, 290.  
Greentleaf, 71.  
Greenstreet, 301.  
Gregg, 292.  
Grey, 84.  
Gridley, 17, 18, 19, 20.  
Griffith, 85.  
Groe, 85.  
Gross, 85.  
Ground, 85.  
Groves, 85.  
Gualbere, 85.  
Guilford, 85.  
Gunnison, 85.  
Gwinn, 85.  
Gyles, 15.
- Hackett, 33.  
Hadley, 34, 85.  
Hagar, 85, 124.  
Hagathie, 86.  
Hagathy, 86.  
Haines, 86.  
Hair, 86.
- Hale, 34, 65, 79, 86, 101, 136.  
139, 141, 142, 155, 200.  
Hall, 83, 189, 285.  
Hallowan, 86.  
Hamilton, 86.  
Hammond, 32, 86, 107, 135.  
138, 142, 146.  
Hampson, 86.  
Hancock, 26.  
Handel, 74, 114, 116, 118.  
120.  
Handford, 86.  
Hannan, 35.  
Hanson, 282.  
Haraden, 86.  
Harding, 292.  
Hardy, 86.  
Hare, 86.  
Harmon, 33, 34.  
Harney, 86.  
Haraden, 86.  
Harriden, 86.  
Harriman, 34.  
Harrington, 86, 87.  
Harris, 60, 87, 117, 119, 136.  
Harrison, 87.  
Hart, 118.  
Hathorne, 88.  
Harvy, 87.  
Harwood, 50, 51, 111.  
Hasen, 237.  
Haskall, 87.  
Haskell, 33, 112, 285.  
Hastie, 87.  
Hatch, 294.  
Hath, 87.  
Hathorne, 87, 88, 188.  
Hathorne, 87, 88, 226.  
Haward, 88.  
Hawkes, 34.  
Hawthorn, 87.  
Hawthorne, 87.  
Hayden, 195, 196.  
Hayden, 74, 75, 114, 116, 118.  
126.  
Haynes, 88.  
Hayter, 118.  
Hayward, 88, 127.  
Hazelton, 88.  
Hazen, 32, 35, 55, 60, 62, 135.  
Hazzleton, 88.  
Heart, 88.  
Heather, 88.  
Heaton, 187.  
Hector, 88.  
Heingers, 88.  
Helme, 88.  
Henderson, 88, 89.  
Henfield, 89.  
Henman, 89.  
Henry, 89.  
Henry II, 299.  
Henry V, 299.  
Henry VI, 360.  
Henry VII, 301.  
Heuschel, 129.  
Herbert, 89.  
Hero, 89.  
Herrick, 33, 34, 89, 102, 219.  
Heusler, 89.  
Hews, 94.  
Hibbert, 138.





- Hidden, 229.  
 Higbee, 127.  
 Higgins, 90, 113, 234.  
 Higginson, 90.  
 Higgons, 90.  
 Hildreth, 291.  
 Hill, 34, 90, 118, 282.  
 Hiller, 90, 175.  
 Hilliard, 90.  
 Hilman, 229, 230.  
 Hilton, 90.  
 Hines, 35.  
 Hitchens, 90.  
 Hitchings, 37.  
 Hitchins, 91.  
 Hoag, 34.  
 Hobart, 91.  
 Hobbs, 97.  
 Hobby, 82.  
 Hobson, 61, 149, 150.  
 Hodge, 31.  
 Hodgen, 91.  
 Hodges, 34, 79, 91, 92.  
 Hodgkins, 198.  
 Hofmann, 128.  
 Hohn, 92.  
 Holden, 34.  
 Holman, 34, 92.  
 Holt, 92.  
 Holton, 219.  
 Holyoke, 72, 73, 92, 93.  
 Homan, 287, 291.  
 Homes, 63, 93.  
 Honeycomb, 115.  
 Hood, 51, 93, 102, 112.  
 Hooper, 32, 93.  
 Hopkins, 73, 93, 157.  
 Hopkinson, 60, 303.  
 Hoppin, 119.  
 Horn, 116.  
 Horne, 93.  
 Horr, 109, 292.  
 Horsley, 78, 79.  
 Hortin, 93.  
 Horton, 93.  
 Hosmer, 31, 93.  
 Houlton, 219.  
 Houston, 123.  
 Hovey, 32, 64, 69, 94, 235.  
 How, 32, 220.  
 Howard, 94, 115, 118, 119.  
 Howden, 94.  
 Howdoin, 94.  
 Howe, 33, 76, 100, 193, 195, 198.  
 Hower, 94.  
 Howes, 32, 94.  
 Howland, 33.  
 Hubbard, 34, 94, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 287.  
 Hubon, 73, 75.  
 Huchenson, 94.  
 Hudson, 199.  
 Hughes, 94.  
 Hulen, 94.  
 Hunt, 34, 94, 240.  
 Hunter, 303.  
 Huntington, 32, 34, 119, 120.  
 Hurlburt, 35, 95.  
 Huse, 34.  
 Huss, 155.  
 Hutchinson, 19, 20, 21, 34, 35, 95, 142, 219, 304.  
 Indicott, 95.  
 Ingalls, 33, 95.  
 Ingals, 95.  
 Ingersoll, 95.  
 Ingersoll, 95, 96.  
 Ingolls, 95.  
 Ingols, 95.  
 Ireland, 34, 49, 50, 96, 111, 198.  
 Irving, 96.  
 Irvinge, 96.  
 Israel, 153, 203, 211, 223, 225.  
 Ives, 33, 35, 96.  
 Jackson, 28, 31, 74, 96, 144, 233.  
 Jacobs, 220, 227.  
 James I, 298.  
 James, 96.  
 Jarrat, 59.  
 Jarratt, 239.  
 Jealouson, 96.  
 Jeans, 96.  
 Jeffers, 161.  
 Jeffrey, 161.  
 Jeffries, 70, 161.  
 Jeffry, 161.  
 Jenkins, 34.  
 Jenks, 161.  
 Jenness, 34, 290.  
 Jensen, 128.  
 Jew, 161.  
 Jewett, 59, 64, 70, 71, 79, 116, 156, 157, 188, 140, 144, 145, 146, 150, 233, 235, 236, 239, 304.  
 Jocelyn, 75, 116, 117.  
 John, 239.  
 Johnson, 28, 33, 34, 35, 61, 79, 102, 193, 144, 157, 161, 162.  
 Johnstone, 162.  
 Jones, 33, 34, 35, 102, 187.  
 Joplin, 162.  
 Joseph, 162.  
 Josephs, 162.  
 Joy, 162.  
 Kahoo, 162.  
 Kailua, 162.  
 Kast, 162.  
 Keen, 162.  
 Keene, 35, 162.  
 Kehew, 162.  
 Keho, 162.  
 Kehoe, 162.  
 Kehou, 162, 163.  
 Keith, 34.  
 Kelham, 163.  
 Kellam, 163, 168.  
 Keller, 76, 78, 79, 80.  
 Kelley, 161.  
 Kelly, 34.  
 Rempton, 163.  
 Kendall, 34, 186.  
 Kenney, 163.  
 Kent, 298.  
 Keville, 35.  
 Kilborn, 53, 309.  
 Kilborne, 139.  
 Kilbourne, 145, 147.  
 Kilburn, 139.  
 Killam, 163.  
 Kimball, 31, 33, 34, 51, 52, 55, 75, 78, 79, 98, 163, 200, 284.  
 King, 27, 28, 31, 32, 79, 163, 164.  
 Kingsbury, 101.  
 Kinsman, 120, 164.  
 Kissick, 164.  
 Kittredge, 32.  
 Knap, 164.  
 Knapp, 23, 27, 32, 164, 286.  
 Knight, 62, 64, 67, 164.  
 Knights, 164.  
 Knowlton, 52, 185.  
 Knox, 34, 155.  
 Lacy, 198.  
 Ladd, 57.  
 Lafaver, 169.  
 Lafavor, 169.  
 Lake, 50, 164, 284.  
 Lamb, 164.  
 Lambert, 144, 146, 147, 164, 165, 231.  
 Lamprial, 165.  
 Lampriel, 165.  
 Lamson, 33, 35, 106, 165.  
 Lancaster, 142.  
 Lander, 79, 123, 165, 166, 167.  
 Landers, 255, 256.  
 Lane, 13, 149, 150, 166, 260.  
 Lang, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 165, 167, 294.  
 Langley, 299.  
 Langmaid, 129.  
 Lardner, 167.  
 Larkin, 217, 218.  
 Laroque, 169.  
 Lathrop, 232.  
 Laughlin, 167.  
 Launder, 165.  
 Launder, 255, 256.  
 Law, 59, 72, 136, 141, 307.  
 Lawless, 167.  
 Lawrence, 52, 76, 77, 79, 167, 198, 292.  
 Lawson, 168, 298.  
 Lawton, 198.  
 Leach, 168, 219.  
 Lear, 111, 307.  
 Leaver, 231.  
 Leavitt, 168.  
 Lebetter, 168.  
 Le Breton, 32.  
 Lechmere, 168, 298.  
 Lee, 52, 122, 126, 168, 169.  
 Leech, 168.  
 Leeson, 53, 186.  
 Lefavor, 169.  
 Lefavour, 49, 50, 128, 169.  
 Le Favre, 169.  
 Lefavor, 169.  
 Le Fevor, 169.  
 Legardo, 169.  
 Leighton, 35, 234.  
 Lemmon, 169.  
 Lemon, 76, 78, 116, 169.  
 Leonard, 34, 163, 169.  
 Leopard, 169.





Lewis, 6, 169.  
 Leyrie, 169.  
 Lillie, 169.  
 Lilly, 169, 170.  
 Lincoln, 31, 74, 124.  
 Lindegard, 53.  
 Lindes, 170.  
 Lindsay, 50.  
 Liscomb, 170.  
 Liscombe, 170.  
 Lister, 170.  
 Lithgow, 31.  
 Little, 27, 31, 117, 128, 170.  
 Littlefield, 57.  
 Livermore, 27, 31.  
 Locke, 291.  
 Lombard, 17, 18.  
 Longfellow, 70, 77.  
 Lord, 28, 32, 33, 129, 192, 193.  
 Loring, 32, 170, 227.  
 Lothrop, 60.  
 Low, 115, 170, 171.  
 Lowell, 31, 171.  
 Lucie, 35.  
 Lufkin, 171.  
 Lufkin, 171.  
 Lull, 67.  
 Lume, 135.  
 Lunt, 32, 171.  
 Luscom, 171.  
 Luscomb, 171.  
 Luther, 74, 153.  
 Lyall, 34.  
 Lyndal, 171.  
 Lyon, 199.

Mac Combe, 171.  
 Mac daniel, 171.  
 Mace, 34.  
 Macintire, 172.  
 Mac Intire, 172.  
 Mack, 27, 32, 79.  
 Mackentire, 172.  
 Mackey, 172.  
 Mackintire, 172.  
 Mac Mellan, 172.  
 Maddock, 190.  
 Magery, 175.  
 Magrah, 172.  
 Mahoney, 34.  
 Majore, 175.  
 Majory, 175.  
 Majury, 175.  
 Malcolm, 172.  
 Mallet, 74, 76.  
 Mallooa, 172, 173.  
 Manning, 32, 173.  
 Mansfield, 31, 34, 173.  
 Marcy, 72.  
 Margati, 127.  
 Marsh, 33, 46, 173.  
 Marshal, 111.  
 Marshall, 50.  
 Marston, 32, 33, 173, 174.  
 Martin, 174, 220.  
 Mascol, 174.  
 Mascohl, 174.  
 Mason, 79, 174, 292.  
 Massenet, 128.  
 Massey, 174, 175.

Massury, 175.  
 Masury, 175.  
 Matthews, 175.  
 Maugrig, 177.  
 Mavery, 98.  
 May, 115.  
 Mayberry, 175.  
 Mayo, 175.  
 Mazzinghi, 79.  
 Mcpartea, 171.  
 McCarthy, 35.  
 McCusker, 35.  
 Meelroy, 172.  
 Meelroy, 172.  
 McGilechrist, 172.  
 Mc Gua, 172.  
 McGway, 172.  
 McKone, 35.  
 McMullan, 186.  
 McNeirney, 35.  
 McPherson, 172.  
 McKoy, 172.  
 McVey, 172.  
 Mdemar, 171.  
 Mead, 109, 199.  
 Mears, 35, 191, 289.  
 Neck, 175, 176.  
 Mendelssohn, 123, 129.  
 Merong, 177.  
 Merriam, 284.  
 Merrill, 32, 33, 35, 185.  
 Merritt, 115, 116.  
 Mervin, 303.  
 Merwyn, 302.  
 Merwyne, 302.  
 Messervy, 176.  
 Messervy, 176.  
 Mick, 176.  
 Micklefield, 79.  
 Mighill, 59, 62, 134, 305.  
 Miller, 32, 305.  
 Millet, 176.  
 Millett, 176, 177.  
 Milliken, 34.  
 Millitt, 176.  
 Milton, 159.  
 Minot, 27, 31, 32.  
 Mires, 177.  
 Miriam, 177.  
 Mix, 62.  
 Mfroy, 172.  
 Moers, 64.  
 Molloy, 177.  
 Monds, 79.  
 Moody, 35, 56, 188.  
 Moor, 177.  
 Moore, 34, 48, 55, 107.  
 More, 155.  
 Moreland, 177.  
 Morgan, 177.  
 Morgridge, 177.  
 Moriarty, 177.  
 Mordain, 298, 299, 301.  
 Mornington, 78, 114.  
 Morong, 177.  
 Morrill, 33.  
 Morris, 177.  
 Morse, 34, 63, 79, 101, 177, 178, 198, 200.  
 Morten, 178.  
 Morton, 186.  
 Mosceley, 27, 31, 33, 178.

Moses, 178.  
 Mosley, 178.  
 Mosly, 178.  
 Motey, 178.  
 Moulton, 34, 36, 198, 288.  
 Moyes, 35.  
 Mozart, 74, 114, 116, 117, 120, 126.  
 M'Pherson, 172.  
 Muckford, 178.  
 Muckleroy, 171, 172.  
 Muckley, 178.  
 Mudge, 33.  
 Mugford, 178.  
 Mugford, 178.  
 Mugrage, 177.  
 Mulkern, 33.  
 Mullet, 178.  
 Munday, 56, 179.  
 Munson, 72.  
 Murphee, 179.  
 Murphy, 179.  
 Murray, 179, 282.  
 Myers, 177.  
 Myrick, 35.  
 Nash, 27, 31.  
 Neal, 58, 179, 189, 190.  
 Needham, 179.  
 Neilson, 23.  
 Nelson, 60, 141, 145, 231, 240.  
 Nesbott, 180.  
 Neville, 309.  
 Newcomb, 32, 116, 117.  
 Newell, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119.  
 Newhall, 33, 117, 151, 180.  
 Newton, 32, 180, 190, 230.  
 Nicholls, 180.  
 Nichols, 27, 31, 128, 180.  
 Nicholson, 180, 181.  
 Nights, 181.  
 Niles, 34.  
 Noble, 48, 197.  
 Noonan, 35.  
 Norcross, 121.  
 Norman, 181.  
 Norris, 34, 79, 181.  
 Northend, 17, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 30, 33, 136, 138, 232, 239.  
 Northey, 181.  
 Norwood, 181.  
 Nourse, 151, 152, 153, 181, 203, 212, 213, 217, 229.  
 Noves, 27, 31, 33, 63, 64, 65, 68, 138.  
 Nunn, 181.  
 Nurse, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 157, 159, 160, 181, 201, 202, 204, 211, 213, 214, 215, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229.  
 Nutting, 181.  
 Oakes, 32.  
 Oakman, 181.  
 Obear, 181.  
 Ober, 181.  
 O'Brien, 32.



O'Callaghan, 35.

Odel, 181.

Odell, 181.

Oile, 181.

Ofut, 181.

Oliver, 32, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 124, 129, 130, 132, 133, 181, 182.

Omsted, 182.

Organ, 97.

Orne, 56, 182, 183.

Orsborn, 183.

Osborn, 79, 160.

Osborne, 35, 183.

Osburn, 219.

Osgood, 33, 34, 118, 121, 183, 186.

Ouis, 18, 19, 20.

Owens, 48.

Packard, 60.

Paddock, 109, 293.

Page, 35, 79, 183.

Pam, 183.

Paine, 183.

Palfrey, 79.

Palfrey, 183, 184.

Palfrey, 183, 184.

Palmer, 60, 64, 71, 150, 184.

Parish, 32, 106, 290.

Parker, 32, 33, 78, 125, 184, 229, 241.

Parkhurst, 293.

Parkus, 302.

Parkinson, 105.

Parks, 27, 31.

Parkys, 297, 302, 303.

Parnel, 241.

Parnell, 76, 79, 241.

Parrat, 59, 252, 253, 307.

Parris, 227.

Parrot, 241.

Parsons, 23, 24, 28, 31, 33, 34, 241.

Paterson, 242.

Pattfield, 241, 242.

Patterson, 242.

Pattin, 242.

Paul, 242.

Payson, 71, 79, 134, 135, 147.

Peabody, 31, 33, 34, 47, 53, 76, 102, 104, 106, 121, 194, 242, 285, 288, 289, 290.

Peal, 242, 243.

Peale, 243.

Pearl, 34.

Pearson, 34, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 135, 290.

Peas, 243.

Pease, 49, 243.

Peel, 243.

Peele, 75, 243.

Pees, 243.

Pence, 78, 79, 80, 243, 244.

Perkins, 300.

Perkison, 79.

Peland, 244.

Pendergrass, 244.

Penney, 307.

Perkins, 31, 33, 46, 47, 48,

49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56,

57, 58, 79, 97, 98, 99, 100,

101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,

107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112,

118, 124, 145, 185, 186, 187,

188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193,

194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199,

200, 244, 281, 282, 283, 284,

285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290,

291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296,

297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302,

303.

Perley, 103.

Pernan, 244.

Perrin, 33.

Perrot, 244.

Perry, 33, 35, 75, 115, 290.

Person, 244.

Peters, 244.

Pettingill, 291.

Pew, 35.

Phannel, 244.

Pheips, 244.

Phillips, 32, 33, 34, 98, 134,

195, 219, 244, 245.

Phillis, 245.

Phippany, 245.

Phippen, 52, 127, 245, 285.

Phips, 135.

Pickard, 60, 71, 135, 136, 137,

138, 139, 140, 143, 245, 307.

Pickering, 27, 31, 32, 75,

245, 246.

Pickman, 246.

Pickwith, 246.

Pickworth, 246.

Pierce, 32, 33, 35, 246, 247.

Pierrekis, 298.

Pigot, 247.

Pike, 31, 33, 283, 284.

Pinchen, 31.

Pingree, 33, 53, 98, 185, 193,

284.

Pingry, 64, 135.

Pinman, 32, 112, 247.

Pittman, 247.

Plats, 137, 144, 146, 150, 231.

Platts, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143,

144, 145, 146.

Plumer, 33, 63, 67.

Plummer, 61.

Pomroy, 73.

Poole, 33, 39.

Poor, 34, 35, 73, 247, 290.

Poore, 60, 61.

Pope, 31, 247.

Porter, 31, 34, 185, 194, 219,

247, 289.

Potter, 136, 192, 193.

Powel, 247.

Power, 247.

Pratt, 247.

Pratt, 75, 98, 109, 247, 292.

Prebble, 247.

Prentiss, 35.

Prescott, 26, 27, 28, 31, 33,

234, 247, 248.

Preston, 35, 229, 248.

Prime, 141, 143, 145, 146, 147.

Prince, 27, 31, 32, 78, 79,

116, 117, 119, 121, 248.

Prior, 248.

Proctor, 220, 248.

Proctor, 32, 248, 289, 290.

Pryor, 54, 187, 248.

Pudicator, 220.

Pulling, 31, 248.

Pulsifer, 103, 285.

Punchard, 248, 249.

Putnam, 27, 31, 34, 79, 151,

191, 217, 219, 223, 227, 228,

229, 249.

Pyncheon, 31, 249.

Pynchon, 249.

Quill, 35.

Quilter, 309.

Quinn, 35.

Rabell, 249.

Raddan, 249.

Raddin, 105.

Rainer, 149.

Ramsdell, 249, 287.

Randall, 69, 104, 118, 122.

Randerger, 128.

Ran-on, 249.

Rantoul, 28, 32, 33.

Ravell, 249.

Rawlins, 249.

Ray, 98, 189, 195.

Raymond, 35, 186.

Rea, 104, 249, 249, 287, 288,

291.

Read, 249.

Reading, 249.

Redfield, 249.

Reed, 33, 188, 229, 249.

Reeves, 250.

Reid, 249.

Remington, 147, 148, 149,

250.

Reynier, 147, 149, 305.

Reynolds, 109, 293.

Rhemberger, 128, 129.

Rhoades, 114, 115.

Rice, 152, 153, 203, 211, 250.

Richard H, 290.

Richard H, 309.

Richards, 71, 250.

Richardson, 32, 34, 35, 79,

250.

Richie, 250.

Riddle, 250.

Ridgway, 250.

Riley, 150.

Rimington, 250.

Ring, 250, 251.

Ritchie, 251.

Roberts, 32, 34, 129, 251.

Robertson, 251, 281.

Robinson, 33, 34, 113, 114,

115, 116, 118, 119, 127, 251.

Rogers, 32, 33, 146, 149, 231,

247, 251, 305.

Rollins, 34, 40, 251.

Romberg, 129.

Romayne, 35.

Roemer, 251.

Ropes, 33, 251, 252, 253.

Rose, 233.





Ross, 50, 110, 253.  
 Rossini, 114, 116, 118.  
 Rouse, 232.  
 Routh, 253.  
 Rowe, 31.  
 Rowel, 253.  
 Rowell, 35, 253.  
 Rowles, 253.  
 Rowley, 35.  
 Rudolphson, 123.  
 Rue, 253, 254.  
 Ruloff, 254.  
 Ruloff, 254.  
 Russ, 54.  
 Russell, 254.  
 Russell, 32, 34, 35, 114, 220, 254.  
 Rust, 254.  
 Ryan, 254.  
 Rylee, 150.  
 Rytne, 254.  
  
 Sabine, 195.  
 Safford, 33, 238, 255.  
 Sage, 255.  
 Saint Barbe, 255.  
 Salisbury, 301.  
 Saltonstall, 27, 28, 31, 75, 79, 119.  
 Sampson, 255.  
 Sanborn, 34.  
 Sanders, 255, 256.  
 Sands, 232.  
 Sandys, 232.  
 Sargent, 255.  
 Sargent, 31, 35.  
 Saul, 256.  
 Saunders, 33, 34, 117, 118, 139, 143, 255, 256.  
 Saunderson, 256.  
 Savage, 59, 135, 231, 237, 238, 256, 257.  
 Sawyer, 32, 59, 232, 233, 234, 282.  
 Sayward, 34.  
 Scales, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238.  
 Schubert, 128.  
 Schumann, 128.  
 Scot, 237, 257.  
 Scott, 32, 220, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 257.  
 Searl, 257.  
 Searle, 69.  
 Searls, 257.  
 Sedgwick, 23.  
 Seldon, 257.  
 Sennet, 257.  
 Sennett, 257.  
 Servey, 257.  
 Sewall, 23, 28, 31, 34, 304.  
 Sewell, 128.  
 Shahain, 257.  
 Shamon, 257.  
 Shaw, 74, 114, 257.  
 Shed, 257.  
 Shehain, 257.  
 Shehane, 257.  
 Shelton, 257.  
 Snelvock, 257.  
 Shepard, 124, 186, 257.  
 Shepardson, 98, 99.

Shepherd, 257.  
 Sheppard, 284.  
 Sherman, 33, 34, 193.  
 Shillaber, 27, 32.  
 Shimmings, 258.  
 Short, 258.  
 Shot, 258.  
 Shott, 258.  
 Shove, 305.  
 Showers, 258.  
 Sibley, 258.  
 Sil-see, 32, 258.  
 Silver, 258.  
 Simes, 258.  
 Simmons, 88, 258, 292.  
 Simms, 258.  
 Simon, 76.  
 Simonds, 263.  
 Simpson, 35.  
 Sinclair, 258.  
 Skerry, 258, 259.  
 Skinner, 35.  
 Sleeper, 284.  
 Sluman, 259.  
 Small, 121.  
 Snrager, 194.  
 Smith, 34, 35, 46, 50, 51, 59, 71, 103, 105, 106, 117, 118, 119, 127, 135, 136, 149, 199, 236, 259, 260, 289, 294, 305, 306, 307.  
 Smithers, 260, 261.  
 Sneathen, 261.  
 Sommerville, 261.  
 Southard, 261.  
 Southward, 261.  
 Southwick, 261.  
 Sparhawk, 261.  
 Spaulding, 32, 196, 197.  
 Sperry, 153.  
 Spofford, 23, 99, 307.  
 Spofforth, 78, 79, 114.  
 Sprague, 27, 31, 79, 261.  
 Spruzs, 261.  
 Stacey, 261.  
 Standley, 261.  
 Stanford, 261.  
 Stanley, 261.  
 Stannard, 261.  
 Stanton, 307, 308.  
 Stearnes, 262.  
 Stearns, 33, 35, 262.  
 Stephens, 32.  
 Stephenson, 32.  
 Stornes, 262.  
 Sterns, 261.  
 Stetson, 103, 285.  
 Stevens, 32, 33.  
 Stevenson, 74, 78.  
 Stewart, 262.  
 Stewart, 146.  
 St. Barbe, 255.  
 Stickney, 32, 33, 79, 137, 145, 233, 255, 262, 308, 309.  
 Stileman, 262.  
 Stiles, 113, 115, 282.  
 Still, 262.  
 Stimpson, 33, 124.  
 Stimson, 262.  
 Stocker, 262.  
 Stone, 33, 34, 55, 101, 128, 262, 287.

Storey, 104.  
 Story, 27, 28, 31, 33, 104, 112, 282.  
 Stoughton, 21.  
 Straw, 188.  
 Strong, 306.  
 Trout, 262.  
 Stuart, 27, 32.  
 Summer, 125, 294, 308.  
 Sutton, 79, 309.  
 Swan, 78, 262, 263, 308, 309.  
 Swasey, 70, 263.  
 Sweeney, 31, 35.  
 Swett, 27, 31.  
 Swinnerton, 219.  
 Symes, 31.  
 Symonds, 35, 79, 263, 264, 265.  
  
 Taber, 35.  
 Taggart, 23.  
 Tapley, 151, 152.  
 Tarance, 265.  
 Tarbell, 220.  
 Tarbox, 34.  
 Tarrant, 265.  
 Tarrants, 265.  
 Tasker, 35.  
 Tatum, 265.  
 Taylor, 118, 265, 298.  
 Teague, 265, 266.  
 Tenney, 59, 63, 64, 66, 198, 232, 233, 234.  
 Tenny, 32.  
 Thatcher, 19, 20.  
 Thaxter, 31.  
 Thomas, 31, 51, 105, 227, 266.  
 Thompson, 33, 34, 266.  
 Thomson, 266.  
 Thorndike, 32, 33, 79, 120.  
 Thurston, 60, 61, 63, 266, 268, 286.  
 Tilden, 295.  
 Tink, 266.  
 Tiplady, 266.  
 Tiplathy, 266.  
 Tirrell, 34.  
 Titcomb, 31, 62.  
 Todd, 35, 102, 304.  
 Toplady, 266.  
 Toppen, 65, 239.  
 Towle, 133, 287.  
 Town, 266.  
 Towne, 56, 97, 103, 104, 283, 287, 288.  
 Townsend, 186, 266, 267.  
 Tozzer, 267.  
 Trask, 267.  
 Trake, 267.  
 Treadwell, 267.  
 Treford, 267.  
 Trefords, 267.  
 Treffry, 35.  
 Trevet, 32.  
 Troop, 267.  
 Trow, 267.  
 Truclove, 267.  
 Trull, 199.  
 Trumble, 306, 309.  
 Trumbull, 267.  
 Tucker, 31, 32, 58, 267, 268.





- Tuckerman, 34, 117, 119,  
 120, 126, 129, 130, 131, 132,  
 133.  
 Tufts, 36, 37, 112.  
 Tullar, 34.  
 Turnbull, 268.  
 Turner, 300, 301.  
 Turold, 298.  
 Turston, 268.  
 Tuttle, 33, 35, 37.  
 Twichell, 117.  
 Tyng, 31.  
  
 Ulmer, 268.  
 Underwood, 268.  
 Upham, 33, 34, 151, 152, 153,  
 154, 201, 212, 214, 217, 218.  
 Upton, 33, 79, 118, 123, 124,  
 185, 268.  
 Usher, 35.  
 Ustace, 8, 268.  
  
 Valentine, 34, 124.  
 Valpey, 37, 298.  
 Valpy, 268, 270.  
 Vanderport, 268, 269.  
 Van Dolfson, 101, 281.  
 Vans, 269.  
 Varney, 115.  
 Varnum, 27, 31, 142, 143.  
 Vary, 269.  
 Vaughan, 294.  
 Veale, 269.  
 Veary, 269.  
 Vennen, 269.  
 Verat, 72.  
 Verdi, 125.  
 Verin, 142.  
 Very, 78, 132, 269.  
 Vibert, 269.  
 Vickary, 37, 38.  
 Vincent, 269.  
 Vinnen, 269.  
 Von Weber, 79.  
  
 Wadsworth, 49, 72, 269.  
 Wait, 269.  
 Waut, 38.  
 Walden, 38, 39.  
 Waldo, 269, 270.  
 Wales, 270.  
 Walker, 61, 65, 73, 148, 270.  
 Wallace, 32.  
 Wallingford, 71.  
 Wallis, 78, 136.  
 Wallusger, 155.  
 Walmesley, 78.  
 Walpey, 268, 270.  
 Walpy, 270.  
  
 Walsh, 32.  
 Walton, 39.  
 Wanderford, 270.  
 Ward, 32, 39, 270, 271.  
 Warden, 271.  
 Wardwell, 34, 35, 220.  
 Ware, 109, 293.  
 Warner, 272, 309.  
 Warren, 272.  
 Warring, 272.  
 Warwick, 299.  
 Washburn, 109, 292.  
 Waters, 32, 120, 272.  
 Watkins, 272.  
 Watson, 33, 194, 272.  
 Watts, 272.  
 Weare, 35.  
 Webb, 32, 34, 79, 237, 272,  
 273, 274.  
 Webbe, 74, 78, 114.  
 Webster, 49, 115, 116.  
 Weed, 33.  
 Weil, 35.  
 Welch, 35, 78.  
 Welcome, 275.  
 Weld, 274.  
 Wellcome, 274.  
 Wellman, 275.  
 Wells, 40, 192, 195, 275.  
 Welman, 275.  
 Wendall, 40.  
 Wendel, 275.  
 Wendell, 275.  
 West, 33, 74, 76, 77, 79, 275,  
 276.  
 Weston, 40, 41.  
 Wetmore, 31, 276.  
 Wheatland, 27, 32, 33, 34.  
 Wheeler, 41, 101, 145, 200.  
 Wheelock, 187.  
 Whipple, 32, 72, 74, 75, 77,  
 79, 113, 117, 119, 122, 124,  
 125, 127, 128, 149.  
 Whitaker, 276.  
 Whitcomb, 40.  
 White, 27, 31, 33, 35, 41, 101,  
 147, 249, 276, 277, 281.  
 Whitefoot, 277.  
 Whiten, 66.  
 Whitford, 277.  
 Whiting, 42, 128.  
 Whitmore, 41, 79, 116, 117,  
 118, 119, 122, 124, 297.  
 Whitney, 41, 123.  
 Whittemore, 277.  
 Whitten, 66.  
 Whittick, 277.  
 Whittier, 213, 214, 221, 222.  
 Whitworth, 277.  
 Whorfe, 277.  
 Wiacom, 142, 266.  
 Widden, 277.  
  
 Wigglesworth, 149.  
 Wiggins, 277.  
 Wilde, 32.  
 Wildes, 32, 102, 103, 194,  
 220, 223, 224, 282, 288.  
 Wilds, 277.  
 Wiley, 33.  
 Wilkins, 34.  
 Willard, 32, 220.  
 Willey, 98, 185, 192.  
 William the Conqueror,  
 298.  
 Williams, 32, 33, 42, 72, 143,  
 277, 278, 279.  
 Williamson, 236, 279.  
 Willis, 101, 198, 236, 279,  
 281.  
 Wills, 104, 286, 290.  
 Wilson, 35, 186, 231, 279, 309.  
 Willy, 279.  
 Winch, 127, 128, 129.  
 Wing, 42.  
 Winn, 42.  
 Winship, 279.  
 Winslow, 279, 294.  
 Wiswall, 135.  
 Withington, 34.  
 Witt, 42, 43.  
 Wonson, 112.  
 Wood, 43, 44, 64, 65, 66, 107,  
 279, 301.  
 Woodbridge, 32, 279.  
 Woodbury, 44, 232, 233, 279,  
 290.  
 Woodel, 279.  
 Wooden, 279.  
 Woodhall, 279.  
 Woodkins, 184, 280.  
 Woodman, 66, 280.  
 Woods, 34.  
 Woodward, 32.  
 Woodwell, 279, 280.  
 Woodworth, 109, 290.  
 Woolley, 45.  
 Wooster, 59.  
 Worcester, 33, 59, 118, 299.  
 Worden, 112.  
 Wordsworth, 132.  
 Worthen, 45.  
 Wright, 31, 33, 35.  
 Wyatt, 280.  
 Wyman, 33.  
  
 Yell, 280.  
 York, 35.  
 Young, 34, 280.  
 Younge, 280.  
  
 Zerrahn, 122, 123, 124.

7393 1









